LIST OF PAPERS.

PAPERS RELATING TO THE PROCEEDINGS OF HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES AT CANTON.

No.					Page
1.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - Seventeen Inclosures.	October	13,	1856	1
2.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - Three Inclosures.	October	15,	——	13
3.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring -	December	10,	——	15
4.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - Five Inclosures.	October	16,	——	16
5.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - One hundred and fifteen Inclosures.	October	23,	——	19
6.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond - Five Inclosures.	January	3,	1857	94
7.	Mr. Hammond to the Secretary of the Admiralty -	January	10,	——	103
8.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring -	January	10,	——	103
9.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - Fourteen Inclosures.	November	18,	1856	103
10.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - One Inclosure.	November	24,	——	115
11.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond - One Inclosure.	January	17,	1857	116
12.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - Thirty-seven Inclosures.	November	25,	1856	118
13.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - Two Inclosures.	December	12,	——	137
14.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon - One Inclosure.	December	16,	——	138
15.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond - Seven Inclosures.	January	29,	1857	139
16.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond - One Inclosure.	January	29,	——	144
17.	The Chairman of the East India and China Association of London to the Earl of Clarendon -	January	6,	——	145
18.	Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of London -	January	8,	——	146
19.	The Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool to the Earl of Clarendon -	January	29,	——	146
20.	Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool -	January	31,	——	147

Digitized with financial assistance from Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj on 31 October, 2019

Appendix.

(A.)

PAPERS RESPECTING THE RIGHT OF BRITISH SUBJECTS TO HAVE FREE ENTRANCE INTO CANTON.

No.				Page
1.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Three Inclosures.	June 21,	1848	149
2.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham -	September 19,	——	151
3.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Two Inclosures.	July 20,	——	152
4.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham -	October 7,	——	154
5.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Two Inclosures.	October 23,	——	155
6.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham -	December 30,	——	158
7.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - One Inclosure.	December 29,	——	159
8.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston -	December 29,	——	160
9.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham -	March 5,	1849	162
10.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Four Inclosures.	January 26,	——	162
11.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Three Inclosures.	February 21,	——	165
12.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Four Inclosures.	March 19,	——	170
13.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston -	March 22,	——	175
14.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Three Inclosures.	March 30,	——	175
15.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston -	March 31,	——	178
16.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Five Inclosures.	April 18,	——	179
17.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston -	April 23,	——	185
18.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham - One Inclosure.	June 25,	——	191
19.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham - Two Inclosures.	July 16,	——	193
20.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Two Inclosures.	May 18,	——	194
21.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham -	August 18,	——	197
22.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Four Inclosures.	May 25,	——	198
23.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Two Inclosures.	June 22,	——	201
24.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Two Inclosures.	August 29,	——	205
25.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham -	October 31,	——	206
26.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - Four Inclosures.	September 17,	——	206
27.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham -	November 23,	——	209
28.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - One Inclosure.	October 7,	——	209
29.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston - One Inclosure.	November 20,	——	210

(B.)

Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Nanking, August 29, 1842 - - - - - - - - - - - - 213

(C.)

Supplementary Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Hoomun-Chae, October 8, 1843 - - - - - - - - 217

(D.)

Convention signed at Bocca Tigris, April 4, 1846 - - - - - - - - - 223

(E.)

Commissioner Keying's Agreement, April 6, 1847 - - - - - - - - - 225

Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received December* 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 13, 1856.

THERE is not sufficient time to send to your Lordship a great mass of correspondence between Mr. Consul Parkes and myself, with its many inclosures, connected with an outrage committed by the Chinese authorities on the British flag, and the very unsatisfactory proceedings of the Imperial Commissioner.

My letter to Mr. Parkes, dated the 11th, will convey to your Lordship my views of the case, in which I am happy to have the complete concurrence of Her Majesty's Naval Commander-in-chief, who has dispatched Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel" to give immediate effect to the instructions which have been given.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S. 14th October.—I find, in consequence of the willing exertions of our functionaries, I am able to send to your Lordship copies of the whole of the correspondence connected with the "Arrow" affair, which I am glad to do, as so important a question is involved.

J. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 8, 1856.

I have the honour to inform your Excellency that the British lorcha "Arrow," while lying with her colours flying in the river near the Dutch Folly, was suddenly boarded this morning by a force of Chinese officers in a war-boat of large size and heavy armament, who pinioned and carried away nearly the whole of her crew, leaving only two out of fourteen men on board, and added to this act of violence, the significant insult of hauling down the national ensign.

Having satisfied myself of the fact, and ascertained that the war-boat remained with the captured crew still on board in the immediate vicinity of the lorcha, I repaired on board to claim the men before they should be conveyed to a distance, and to explain to the officers, if it were possible that they had acted in error, the gross insult and violation of national rights which they had committed, and the heavy responsibilities they thus incurred. I informed them, and had a magistrate's officer with me who could verify my statement, that I had already demanded from the civil authorities an investigation of the subject, and called upon them if they had any charge to prefer against the prisoners to bring them in their custody to the Consulate, where due examin aion might be had.

To this they refused to accede, stating that they had reported the matter to their superior officers and must await orders, and intimating very distinctly that they would oppose with force, any attempt on my part to take the men under my charge.

I returned, therefore, to the Consulate, and have addressed the Imperial Commissioner, the letter I beg to inclose in copy.

The officers on board the war-boat stated to me, as the reason of their proceedings, that one of the crew of the lorcha is the father of a noted Koo-lan pirate, and being authorized to seize this old man whenever they found him, and hearing that he was on board the "Arrow" they considered themselves at liberty to carry him away without any previous reference to me, lest this should lead to his escape. I did not understand that they had any distinct charge against the other eleven men, but heard that they wanted them for the information or evidence they considered they would be able to give against the said pirate.

Since writing the above (at a late hour in the evening) a writer whom I left on board the war-boat to watch proceedings, has returned and reported that all the prisoners have been conveyed into the city.

I shall be glad to receive any support or instructions that your Excellency may consider the case requires.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 8, 1856.

I HASTEN to bring to your Excellency's notice an insult of a very grave character, which calls for immediate reparation.

This morning, shortly after 8 o'clock, a Chinese war-boat boarded an English lorcha, the "Arrow," lying at anchor in the river near the Dutch Folly, and regardless of the remonstrances of her master, an Englishman, seized, bound, and carried off, twelve of her Chinese crew, and hauled down the English colours which were then flying. Hesitating to rely solely on the master's account of so gross an outrage, I at once dispatched people to make inquiries, and found that the facts were as he had stated, and that the war-boat, said to be under the command of Leang-kwo-ting, a Captain (Show-pe) in the Imperial service, after leaving the lorcha, had dropped down the river, and was lying off the Yung-tsing Gate, with the crew of the lorcha still on board as prisoners.

On receiving this intelligence, I proceeded in person to the war-boat, accompanied by Her Majesty's Vice-Consul, and explained to the officer whom I found in charge, named Le-yung-shing, the gravity of the error committed by the said war-boat in boarding and carrying off, by force of arms, the crew of an English vessel, and the gross indignity offered to the national flag by hauling down the lorcha's ensign. I also required him to bring his prisoners to the British Consulate, there to await examination; but this he refused to do, and upon my claiming them, and insisting upon their being delivered to me, he made a display of force, and threatened me with violence if I attempted to take them with me.

I have, therefore, to lay the case before your Excellency, confident that your superior judgment will lead you at once to admit that an insult so publicly committed, must be equally publicly atoned. I therefore request your Excellency to direct that the men who have been carried away from the "Arrow," be returned by the Captain, Leang-kwo-ting, to that vessel in my presence; and if accused of any crime, they may then be conveyed to the British Consulate, where, in conjunction with proper officers deputed by your Excellency for the purpose, I shall be prepared to investigate the case.

At the same time that I address your Excellency on this subject, I am submitting both to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Commodore in command of Her Majesty's naval force in this river, a report of what has occurred,

occurred, and I should add, that the said lorcha being at present detained here in consequence of the seizure of her crew, has a claim upon your Excellency's Government for the expenses which this delay occasions her.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Sir. J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 10, 1856.

I HAVE had a conference with his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief on the subject of your despatch dated 8th October, reporting the improper proceedings of Chinese officers in carrying away the crew and lowering the flag of a British vessel called the "Arrow," and which I find is registered in the name of a Chinese settler in this colony.

Sir Michael Seymour will instruct Commodore Elliot to discuss with you the most appropriate means of obtaining redress for the wrong which has been done. I trust the Imperial Commissioner will not hesitate to order becoming reparation on the representation you have made.

Should he fail to do so, you will not sanction any overt act of violence without receiving instructions from hence, after reporting what may have taken place.

But you may be assured support will not be wanting to you in maintaining the rights of Her Majesty's subjects and the lawful protection to which the British flag is entitled from the Chinese.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 9, 1856.

WITH reference to my despatch of last night, reporting the grave violation of national rights committed yesterday by Chinese officials on board the British lorcha "Arrow," I have now the honour to inclose copy of the letter I addressed Commodore Elliot, of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," at present anchored, I believe, at Chuen-pee.

The whole of the day has passed without the receipt of any communication from the Imperial Commissioner or any other Chinese official relative to this outrage. In the hope of inducing the Imperial Commissioner to view the matter in the grave light which it deserves, I have again called his attention to it in a letter this moment dispatched. I have also taken in the course of the day several depositions confirmatory of the facts set forth in my letter of yesterday.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 5 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Commodore Elliot.

Sir, *Canton, October* 8, 1856 (*midnight*).

AN outrage, involving a gross insult to our flag, has been committed this morning by Chinese officers on board the British lorcha "Arrow." The particulars you will find related in the inclosed copy of a letter which, failing reparation at the hands of the actors in the matter, I have just addressed to the Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of these provinces.*

Since

---

* Inclosure 2.

Since doing so, I have just heard that the captured crew of the "Arrow" have been taken from the war-boat into the city. I can at present form no opinion as to the course affairs may take, but fear that even if the Imperial Commissioner do not entirely countenance the proceedings of his officers, he may still withhold from me the satisfaction I have claimed.

The presence of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" at Whampoa, or of any prompt mark of support that you could render me, might have the effect of materially strengthening my position, and I hasten, therefore, to lay the circumstances before you, in the hope that you will be pleased to take such steps therein as you may consider the exigency authorizes or requires.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, in translation, the reply of the Imperial Commissioner, received at noon this day, to my reprensentations relative to the "Arrow" outrage.

The nine men enumerated at the close of his letter were returned to me at the same time; but I refused to receive them, because they were not delivered in the manner I had demanded; but I doubt not the Assistant Magistrate will put them on board the lorcha, in obedience to the orders given him to this effect by the Imperial Commissioner.

Nothing, it appears to me, can be more unsatisfactory than the reply of the Imperial Commissioner, who offers no redress or apology, but upholds the acts of his officers throughout, and denies that the lorcha is British-owned. This he maintains on the evidence of one of the lorcha's crew, who being a prisoner in the hands of the Mandarins was ready, doubtless, to confirm his statements to their wishes. He declares that the lorcha belongs to one Soo-a-hing, respecting whom, however, no information is afforded.

I should mention that the "Arrow" is sailing under a Colonial certificate of registry, renewable annually, bearing the date Hong Kong, 27th September 1855, and the number 27. She is therein said to belong solely to "Fong-a-ming, of Victoria, Hong Kong, Chinese trader," but the place and date of her build is not given. Her master's name is Thomas Kennedy, a native of Belfast, and a very respectable man of his class, who informs me that he was engaged by Mr. Block (Danish Consul at Hong Kong) as nominal master of the lorcha, which he has hitherto believed to belong to Mr. Block's comprador, and he supposes that it is the comprador's name which appears on the register.

The immediate dispatch of this evening's post-boat obliges me to close this despatch without further remark; but I may add that Commodore Elliot has communicated to me his intention of moving Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" up to Whampoa at once.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 7 in No. 1.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.) *October* 10, 1856.

YEH, Commissioner, Governor General of the Kwang Provinces, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

At about 8 o'clock on the morning of the eleventh day (9th October), and again about 4 o'clock on the same day, I received the two written representations of the said Consul, and well considered their contents.

The Prefect of Canton was ordered by me to examine the twelve men,

Le-ming-tae and others, seized on board the lorcha, but prior to the issue of these directions I had already been informed by certain subordinate naval authorities, that these seamen, Le-ming-tae and others, were the perpetrators of the piracy committed at San-chow-tang in St. John's Island on the eighth day of the eighth month (6th September) on the merchant vessel belonging to Hwang-leen-vral, who wears the decoration of the fifth rank.

In the matter of this piracy, Hwang-leen-vral deposed as follows :—

I belong to the small town of Sin-hen, in the usual division of Chin-trun, in the district of Shun-tic. On the eighth day of the eighth month (6th September), I arrived, in my vessel, off San-chow-tang, in the district of Sin-ning, where I fell in with a large pirate fleet. Being supported by my crew, I opened fire upon the pirates in self-defence, and fought them from 7 o'clock until 4. I observed that they had with them a lorcha, and a Tsih-pang (name of a certain class of boat) and two or three foreigners. On our side we had but two sailing junks, and being unable with these to resist the superior force of the pirates, they carried us by the board, and plundered us of all our cargo, consisting of between five or six piculs of indigo, aniseed, hides, coarse paper, and paddy.

I am able to recognize one of the pirates. He wore a red turban, and a red girdle, has lost one or two of his front teeth, and cheered on his crew to keep up their fire. I threw myself into the water and escaped, but of those who were with me, Ayun received a sword cut, and a lad from Keang-man, and two other men named A-sze-tsae and Ta-a-sze, received gun-shot wounds. All these four have since died of their wounds, which were very severe. On the 10th instant (8th October), I came up to Canton, and recognized as I sailed past this lorcha (the "Arrow"), one of the men who had fought against me on the eighth day (? of the 8th moon as above mentioned). I immediately reported the circumstance to the naval authorities of the sea-cruizing force, and with them went and seized the twelve criminals, Le-ming-tae and others. Of the twelve criminals who have now been taken into custody, I am certain that Le-ming-tae, *alias* Leang-ming-tae, was one of those pirates who attacked me in the manner described.

The following deposition was made by Woo-ajen :—

I come from the end of Cha-chuen at Macao in the district of Heang-shan. This lorcha, the "Arrow," belongs to Soo-a-ching, who began to build it on the 14th day of the 7th month, of the 4th year of Heen-fung (7th August, 1854). On the very day that the lorcha was completed he obtained a register for her through the foreign firm Po-lô (? F. H. Block of Hong-Kong) for which he paid 1,000 dollars. He also engaged the foreigner A-loo (? Arrow) to serve in the lorcha at the rate of 30 dollars per month. Hitherto she has made voyages along the coast to Foo-chow, Amoy, and Shanghae, trading in rice, pulse, and general merchandize. I am aware that Le-ming-tae is also known by the name of Leang-ming-tae. On the 23rd day of the 8th month of the present year (21st September) Kaou-laou-jih, the helmsman of our vessel,* engaged Le-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo, to assist in the navigation of our vessel. On the evening of the 25th day of the 8th month (23rd September), we were sitting alone in the bow of the vessel, when Le-ming-tae told me that on the 6th day of the 8th month (4th September), he, with Leang-keen-foo, and more than thirty other men, joined themselves to five or six Tsih-pang boats and plundered the junks belonging to Hwang-leen-Kae off San-chowtang, in the district of Sin-ning, none of the remaining ten men (of our crew) Tang-a-kee and others took part in the piracy, and I certainly had no share in it. What I state is perfectly true.

It is clear from the above reports and depositions that the officers had good reasons for seizing these men, among whom there are several great offenders, Woo-a-jen, (Le-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo) must be again very strictly examined, but I have directed that the Assistant Magistrate Heu take the remaining nine, namely Leang-a-paon, Leang-mee-kee, Leang-a-tae, Leang-a-yen, Leaon-a-on, Ho-a-pih, Yuen-a-ke, Leang-king-jen, and Tang-a-kee, and return them to their vessel.

As

* The "Arrow," it is believed, is here meant.—H. S. P.

As to what the Consul states, relative to the lorcha being reimbursed the expense consequent on her detention, I find that as the lorcha was built by Loo-a-ching, who obtained a register for her through Po-lo (? Mr. Block) to whom he paid 1,000 dollars, she is not a foreign lorcha, and it is useless therefore to enter into any discussion respecting her.

Names of the nine men who are herewith sent back :—

Tang-a-kee, Leang-king-jen, Yuen-a-ke, Ho-a-pih, Leaon-a-on, Leang-a-yen, Leang-a-tae, Leang-mei-ke, Leang-a-paon.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 12th day.

Inclosure 8 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 11, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency sundry despatches, with their inclosures, connected with the seizure of several Chinamen at Canton, in a vessel (the "Arrow") bearing the British flag.

As I have had the honour of discussing with your Excellency the various points at issue, and the satisfaction of finding a perfect concurrence of opinion as to the course of action to be adopted, I shall be glad if you will give the needful instructions to the naval authorities, and return the despatches when done with.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 9 in No. 1.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 11, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of this date, and herewith beg to return the inclosures to the same, and a copy of an order I have addressed to Commodore the Honourable C. G. J. B. Elliot, Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 10 in No. 1.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commodore Elliot.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 11, 1856.

SIR JOHN BOWRING, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, having reported to me the outrage committed on a lorcha under British colours at Canton, and having conferred with his Excellency on the subject of a despatch he has this day written to Mr. Consul Parkes at Canton, in which he puts forth that, should the Chinese authorities refuse to give satisfaction for the insult, it would be expedient to seize an Imperial junk; I have to desire you will lose no time in conferring with Mr. Parkes, after he has received Sir John Bowring's despatch, and act according to the determination both you and the Consul may ultimately come to.

To facilitate the object, I herewith send the "Coromandel," and request you will send her back when no longer required.

You will report your proceedings by every opportunity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

P.S.—Since writing the foregoing, I have received the accompanying copy of the despatch to Mr. Parkes, which you can return at your convenience.*

Inclosure 11 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 11, 1856.

I HAVE just had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, giving me instructions in the matter of the "Arrow" outrage.

I am glad to inform your Excellency that I have already had an opportunity of discussing the whole subject with Commodore Elliot, that officer having very considerately come up to Canton last evening in one of the steam passage-boats, on finding that the depth of water in the river did not permit of the "Sybille" crossing the second bar.

Commodore Elliot fully concurs, I believe, in the view I take of the case as it now stands, namely, that if any reparation be due for so gross an insult, it is only by active measures on our own part that such reparation can be obtained. To this simple position does the letter of the Imperial Commissioner which I yesterday forwarded to your Excellency, reduce the question. It conveys, as your Excellency will doubtless observe, not only a distinct denial of redress, but also an equally clear refusal to enter into any further consideration of the matter through the usual process of negotiation. It is not only a denial of justice in this particular case, but it constitutes a rule which, unless the Imperial Commissioner finds it inconvenient to persist in it, he will follow on any similar occasion in future. It is, in effect, a declaration on his part that he will respect neither British flag nor British register, whenever any Chinese states to him that a vessel so provided is not British-owned. Your Excellency will doubtless note upon whose information he declares the lorcha to be owned by a wholly different party to the person named in the register, viz., one of the crew, who may possibly not be correctly informed on the point of the real ownership, and who was lying bound with thongs before his interested inquisitors at the time he made his statement.

With the allegations brought against Le-ming-tae, *alias* Leang-ming-tae, it appears to me we have little to do. He may have committed the crimes imputed to him, and Hwang-leen-kae may have been as quick as he states himself to have been in discerning him on board the "Arrow." That he should have avowed his crime, and told (as stated by the Imperial Commissioner) the story to Woo-a-jen, a stranger to him, it would seem, only two days after he shipped on board the lorcha, seems improbable; but that also is beside the main question, which is, are British ships to be subject, whenever information happens to be laid against any of the men on board, to be boarded by the Chinese military without any communication being made to the Consul, to have their national flag hauled down, and their crews carried away as prisoners? And is the Imperial Commissioner to be at liberty to declare a vessel to be Chinese-owned, in the face of an assurance given by the British Consul of her British nationality, and of his own admission of her being in possession of foreign papers? In this case he evidently considers that this presumption excuses him from affording any further explanation, not to say apology, in respect to the insult and outrage that might otherwise have been considered as inadvertently committed.

The Imperial Commissioner does not impeach the character or occupation of the "Arrow," and not only has no charge to bring against the vessel he has thus

---

* Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

thus subjected to violence, but himself bears testimony (through the mouth of his witness Woo-a-jin), to the regularity of the trade in which she is engaged. I should here mention that the "Arrow" is well known as a trader to the legal ports. She entered from Macao with rice on the 3rd instant, reported her arrival at the Consulate, and deposited her papers, which have remained to this time in my possession. She was to have left for Hong-kong on the 8th instant, the day on which her crew were seized.

I have only to add, with all due submission, the opinion I entertain that the inviolability of the British flag may in this case be satistactorily and easily vindicated by reprisals on one or more of the war-boats of the Chinese force by which the violence was committed, and which are still at anchor in the river, without danger or prejudice, I would rather say with benefit, to our general interests.

I beg to inclose copies of the depositions of Thomas Kennedy and John Leach, and of the statement of Chin-a-shing, as confirmed by Leang-a-yung, giving full particulars of the manner in which the lorcha was boarded by the Mandarins.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 12 in No. 1.

Depositions.

THOMAS KENNEDY, aged 21 years, a native of Belfast, duly sworn, states:—

Between 8 A.M. and 8½ A.M. yesterday morning, 8th October, I was on board the lorcha "Dart," which was at anchor about 150 yards below the Dutch Folly, my own vessel, the "Arrow," was lying about 50 yards a-head of the "Dart" nearer the Dutch Folly within easy hailing distance, also at anchor. I was sitting on the deck of the "Dart," when I saw two Chinese boats, each having Mandarins on board in uniform, and about twenty seamen besides the officers; in all, there might be about sixty men. Some of the officers had official caps, with feather tails to their caps; I did not take any notice at the moment whether they were armed. A little after I saw the boats pass, the Captain of the "Chusan" lorcha, who was also on board the "Dart," remarked to me that these Mandarin boats were lying alongside my lorcha, I answered they are probably sending some passengers to Hong Kong. As we were looking on, I saw one of the Mandarin seamen, who had a badge on his breast and another on his back, and a uniform cap on his head, haul down the English ensign from the mizen-gaff. I immediately afterwards saw the Blue Peter, which was flying at the foremast head, hauled down, but could not see the man that did so, because the view was interrupted at the moment. I then got on board a sampan with the Captains of the "Dart" and "Chusan," and pulled alongside the "Arrow;" it was about slack water. By the time I reached the "Arrow," I found that all my crew had been taken out, and were in the Mandarin boats alongside, bound by their elbows being tied behind their backs. I noticed that the old man who acted as a sort of priest on board was bound with a thicker rope and more completely secured; he was also separated entirely from the others. I asked my boy when I went on board, who hauled the ensign down; he said it was one of the Mandarin Chinamen. I asked particularly if it was one of my men, and he said again it was the Mandarin's people. Immediately after I came on board they shoved off. I tried to ask what was the occasion of this conduct, but was unable to understand the reply; I asked why the flag was hauled down, and could get no satisfactory answer. I hoisted the flag again. Nothing was taken from the ship; but as I passed aft to hoist the flag, they called out to me "yu na ma" and "vrae tae." I turned round and asked why they made use of such language, and the officers shook their hands at the seamen and made them keep quiet. They wished to take all the men away, but I asked them to leave two men to take charge of the vessel,

vessel, and they did so. I understand a little Chinese, and asked them myself to leave two men; they then went away.

(Signed) THOMAS KENNEDY.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 9th day of October, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,
Vice-Consul.

JOHN LEACH, aged 21, native of London, duly sworn, states—

I was on board my own vessel the "Dart," lying about 150 yards below the Dutch Folly, and about 50 yards below the "Arrow." Between 8 and 9 yesterday morning the masters of the "Chusan" and "Arrow" lorchas were on board breakfasting with me. We three were sitting aft together, when I saw two Mandarin boats pass up the river, each having some thirty men on board, seamen and Mandarins. The seamen had on badges in front and behind, and the officers had long gowns and caps. Two of the Mandarin officers had knives by their sides. I saw the two boats go alongside the "Arrow;" afterwards I saw the English ensign hauled down by one of the Mandarin soldiers, with a badge in front and another behind. I saw the Blue Peter hauled down, but could not discern who hauled it down. I went on board the "Arrow" with my two friends, and when we got alongside, I found the crew of the "Arrow" in the mandarin boats alongside, bound; one, in particular, more securely bound than the others. This man was in a place by himself.

When we went on board, I heard the captain ask his boy in Chinese, who hauled the flag down. I understand enough Chinese to know that the answer was, the Mandarin's people. Afterwards I saw that they left two men of the crew, who were going over the ship's side into the boats. This was at the captain's request.

I have heard the deposition of Thomas Kennedy read over to me, and fully confirm the statements contained in it.

(Signed) JOHN LEACH.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 9th day of October, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,
Vice-Consul.

The examination of CHIN-A-SING, one of the crew of the lorcha "Arrow," before Mr. Consul Parkes at Canton, October 9, 1856.

Early on the morning of the 8th October three or four Chinese war-boats called "towmangs" left their anchorage at the Dutch Folly, and dropped down the river, passing close to our lorcha the "Arrow." One of them I saw come to an anchor not far below us, and she immediately sent away two pulling boats which pulled up to the lorcha and boarded us. There might have been eighteen or twenty men in each boat; they were all dressed in uniform—a few only were armed; two of them, I noticed, had swords. There was one Mandarin in one boat and three Mandarins in the other. The first-named Mandarin wore a crystal button and a feather on his cap, the others opaque white buttons; at least I can speak with certainty to two of them being thus decorated; and one of the latter also wore a feather.

They all had personal attendants with them, who held cotton umbrellas over them to screen them from the sun. All four Mandarins boarded the lorcha, and were followed by their men, and another person who pointed out to the Mandarins an old man, one of our crew who was known among us both by the surname Le and the surname Leang. The Mandarins ordered their men to seize and bind this old man, and then addressing themselves to the crew, told us to be quiet as they did not wish to hurt us. Immediately afterwards, however, they said they should require us to go with them, and we were ordered into the boats. At the same time that this order was given, I heard

the Mandarin, who wore the crystal button, cry out, "This is not a foreign lorcha, for there is no foreigner in command; haul down her ensign." Several of us assured the Mandarin that we had an European captain. I saw one of the soldiers, in obedience to the command of the Mandarin, haul down the ensign, which was flying at the time on the mizen-mast, and which he flung on the deck without unreefing it from the halyards. As the crew were being passed into the boat, our captain came on board; I heard him demand of the officers what they were doing to his vessel, and I heard him cry out, "Who hauled down the flag?" Some of us replied, "The Mandarins;" on which he ran aft and hoisted it again. The Mandarins said they did not believe he was the captain, and immediately went into their boats and pushed off, taking with them eleven of our crew, besides the old man Le, and leaving only myself and Leang-à-yung on board. Old Le looked much alarmed. We heard it then stated for the first time that he was the father of Le-a-kuer a pirate.

Before me,

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Consul.

LEANG-A-YUNG, on being examined by the Consul, deposed to the same facts as Chin-a-shing. He distinctly saw the flag hauled down by one of the soldiers. He and another man were busily engaged in a sampan unmooring the lorcha at the moment when the Mandarins boarded.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Consul.

Inclosure 13 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 13, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch dated 11th instant. Your views have been anticipated by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief and myself, as you will have seen by my communication of the same date.

I wait with some anxiety to hear the result of the "Coromandel's" visit.

I find, on inquiry at the Harbour-master's, that the register of the "Arrow" has not been regularly presented at his office according to the regulations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 14 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 11, 1856.

I HAVE your despatches dated 9th and 10th, with their inclosures, on the subject of the arrest of sundry Chinamen on board a vessel called the "Arrow," bearing the British flag, and commanded by a subject of Her Majesty.

The question presents two important inquiries; 1st, the rights of the vessel in question, and 2nd, the conduct of the Chinese authorities.

It appears, on examination, that the "Arrow" had no right to hoist the British flag; the licence to do so expired on the 27th of September, from which period she has not been entitled to protection. You will send back the register to be delivered to the Colonial Office.

But the Chinese had no knowledge of the expiry of the licence, nor do they profess that they had any other ground for interference than the supposition that

that the owner is not a British subject; that, however, is a question for this Government, who granted the register, and it is clear that the Chinese authorities have violated the 9th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which requires that all Chinese malfaisants in British ships shall be claimed through the British authorities.

You will inform the Imperial Commissioner that I require an apology for what has taken place, and an assurance that the British flag shall, in future, be respected; that forty-eight hours are allowed for this communication, which being passed, you are instructed to call on the naval authorities to assist you in enforcing redress.

You will add, that on any sufficient evidence being given that British ships or British subjects have been engaged in piratical practices, they will be proceeded against without hesitation; and that, on application to the proper authority, Chinese offenders will not be harboured on board British vessels; but that all proceedings must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty.

If these representations fail, the senior naval officer will be authorized to seize and keep in his possession one of the Imperial junks, which he will hold until redress be obtained, or further instructions be received from his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

This letter has been communicated to his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, who will give the needful instructions to the Senior Naval Officer.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 15 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Canton, October 12, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of the representation I addressed the Imperial Commissioner this morning, in conformity with the instructions contained in your Excellency's despatch of yesterday.

I trust that I read these instructions aright in believing them to mean that I am to require, in writing, from the Imperial Commissioner an apology for what has occurred, and an assurance of respect for the British flag in future, in addition to the demand made in my letter to the Imperial Commissioner of the 8th instant (forming inclosure in my despatch of that date) for the restoration of matters to their original position, in the same public manner in which they had been disturbed, and for the due observance of the Treaty in respect to the mode in which any of the "Arrow's" crew, charged with offences against the laws, are to be surrendered to the Chinese Government. Being instructed by your Excellency to inform the Imperial Commissioner that all proceedings of this nature "must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty," I conclude that it is your Excellency's intention to have these conditions strictly complied with in the present case; and this, I respectfully submit, can only be done by all the men who were carried away from the lorcha on the 8th instant being again returned by the authorities to their vessel, and by the formal delivery, through the British Consul, of those of their number who are claimed by the Chinese authorities. It was because my demand in reference to these two points had not been complied with, that I refused to receive a part only of the crew when sent to me on the 10th instant by the Imperial Commissioner, twelve men having been carried off, and only nine returned, and publicity being, in the latter case, as much avoided as it was courted on the occasion of their capture. None of the men have yet been sent on board the lorcha, and I therefore presume that they still remain in the charge of the authorities.

I also forward, as directed by your Excellency, the register of the "Arrow." When this document was deposited with me on the 3d instant, the year for which it was granted had expired five days previously; but if the statement of the master is to be believed, it was because the lorcha was then at sea, and has

not been in the waters of the colony since the 1st September last, that timely application had not been made for its renewal. He states that on the day named he sailed in her for Canton, and proceeded thence to Macao, where he lay a fortnight painting, and refitting; then loaded again outside Macao, re-entered that port, discharged a portion of his cargo there, and brought the remainder, consisting of rice, on to Canton; after delivery of which he was to have left, on the day on which his crew were seized, in ballast for Hong Kong, prior to proceeding, as he believes, in charter to Ningpo.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 16 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 12, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to state to your Excellency, that on the receipt at noon, on the 10th instant, of your Excellency's "Declaration," relative to the seizure by Chinese Naval Officers of twelve of the crew of the British lorcha "Arrow," I at once forwarded it to his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and requested his instruction in the case.

These instructions, which I have now received, are to this effect:—

That as it is clear that the Chinese authorities have violated the 9th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which requires that all Chinese malfaisants in British ships shall be claimed through British authorities, I am to inform your Excellency that Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary requires you to furnish me with an apology for what has taken place, and an assurance that the British flag shall in future be respected; that if forty-eight hours are allowed to pass without compliance on your Excellency's part with this demand, I am then to concert with the naval authorities the measures necessary for enforcing redress.

I am also to add that on any sufficient evidence being given that British ships or British subjects have been engaged in piratical practices, they will be proceeded against without hesitation, and that on application to the proper authority, Chinese offenders will not be harboured on board British vessels, but that all proceedings must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 17 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 13, 1856.

IN reply to your despatch of 12th instant, it is undoubtedly my intention that the apology of the Imperial Commissioner shall be in writing; and the requirement that the conditions of the Treaty be strictly fulfilled, necessarily implies the return of the arrested Chinamen to the ship, and their delivery to the authorities (if delivered) by and through you. As to the *modus faciendi*, I shall leave that to be arranged by the Commodore and yourself.

I will consider the regranting the register of the "Arrow," if applied for; but there can be no doubt, that after the expiry of the licence, protection could not be legally granted.

I have, &c.
Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 2.

Sir John Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received December* 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 15, 1856.

JUST in time to enable me to communicate the correspondence before the departure of the mail, I receive from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch with inclosures, dated Canton, 14th instant, by the copies of which your Lordship will observe that his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner has refused the redress demanded for the violation of Treaty in the case of the "Arrow."

I wait the development of events and further conferences with the Admiral, whose co-operation has been as satisfactory to me as zealous for the public service, in order to decide on a future course of proceeding.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 14, 1856.

IN continuation of my previous despatches relative to the seizure by the Chinese authorities of the crew of the British lorcha "Arrow," I have the honour to inform your Excellency that yesterday passed without any notice being taken by the Imperial Commissioner of the demand for satisfaction which, by your Excellency's instructions, I was directed to make, and allow him two days to consider.

I therefore addressed him at 7 o'clock this morning the letter I have the honour to inclose, and by this means heard, through the inquiries of my messenger, that the Imperial Commissioner would shortly send a reply to my letter of the 12th. It was eventually delivered to me at 10 o'clock, and from the translation of it which I beg at once to submit, your Excellency will perceive that it is altogether unsatisfactory, no indication being therein given by the Commissioner of his readiness to comply with the Treaty, by claiming the men now seized through me, no apology or expression of regret being offered for what has occurred, nor any reliable assurance afforded that Chinese officers will not gain act in the same unwarrantable manner.

On receipt of this reply from the Imperial Commissioner, I at once communicated it to Commodore Elliot, who being equally dissatisfied with its terms, determined to give effect without delay to his instructions, by enforcing the redress which has thus been twice refused. He accordingly left at 12 o'clock in the "Coromandel" for Whampoa, to bring up from Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" a force sufficient to take possession of an Imperial war-junk, moored in front of the Custom-house, unless he may happen to find one in a more convenient situation further down the river. It is a significant circumstance, that every one of the war-junks, which during the last few days have been at anchor before the city, have now left the neighbourhood, and an examination of the river, made this morning by Commodore Elliot and myself, for some distance on both sides of the factories, disclosed the above junk as the only one remaining.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 14, 1856, 7 A.M.

AT noon on the 12th instant, I had the honour to communicate to your Excellency the instructions I had received from his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, relative to the seizure of the lorcha "Arrow," by a Chinese naval force, and I requested your Excellency to reply to me in the terms which you would see by my letter I had been instructed to demand. I now again beg to address your Excellency, to remind you that at noon to-day the two days given for your Excellency's reply will have elapsed, and I trust that your Excellency will see fit to signify to me within the time appointed your readiness to redress the wrong which has been committed by your non-compliance with the provisions of the Treaty in the manner indicated in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.) *October* 14, 1856.

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

At the hour of Wei (from 1 to 3 P.M.) on the 14th day of the 9th month (12th October) I received the statement addressed me by the Consul, which I have well considered.

I find in reference to the twelve men, Le-ming-tae and others, who were seized on board the lorcha, that by my direction the Prefect of Canton examined them clearly and thoroughly, and duly submitted to me in his report copies of the truthful depositions he had taken; whereupon the three men Woo-a-jen, Le-ming-tae, and Leang-keen-foo, were reserved for further and more strict examination, and the Assistant Magistrate Hew was directed to take the remaining nine, Leang-a-paon and others, and return them to their own vessel. These particulars were also distinctly communicated to the Consul in the declaration which, as the records show, I then addressed him.

But he has now forwarded to me another "statement" on this subject, on which I have to remark that it is stated in the deposition of Woo-a-jen that "this lorcha belongs to Soo-a-Ching, who began to build her on the 14th day of the 7th month of the 4th year of Heen-fung (7th August, 1854), and on the day on which she was completed he bought for her from the foreign firm of Polo (Block), a register, for which he paid 1000 dollars, and he also engaged the foreigner Aloo (Arrow?) to take care of the vessel, paying him 30 dollars a month as wages."

Thus it had been ascertained by the previous examination, that this lorcha is not the property of a foreigner; and at the time when the naval officers seized the twelve men, and brought them to my ya-mun, I directed that they also should be examined as to the matter; and they stated that when they went to the lorcha to seize the men, they saw no foreigner on board, that at that time no flag had yet been hoisted on board the lorcha, that they heard that the flag was stowed away below, but they themselves saw nothing of it; therefore they seized the men and brought them away.

Hereafter,

Hereafter, Chinese officers will on no account without reason seize and take into custody the people belonging to foreign lorchas; but when Chinese subjects build for themselves vessels, foreigners should not sell registers to them, for if this be done, it will occasion confusion between native and foreign ships, and render it difficult to distinguish between them. Thus may all parties conform their proceeding to the condition of the 9th Article of the Treaty.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 16th day.

No. 3.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 10, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatches of the 13th and 15th of October, reporting what had passed in regard to the seizure, by the Chinese authorities at Canton, of the lorcha "Arrow," sailing under British colours.

I have consulted the law officer of the Crown on this matter, and I have now to state to you, that I am of opinion that this act of the Chinese authorities constitutes an infraction of Article IX. of the Supplementary Treaty.

The only possible defence open to them appears to me, that the "Arrow" was not "an English merchant ship" within the true intent and meaning of the Treaty; but Article XVII. Rule I, in Supplementary Treaty, recognizes and includes this particular class of vessel; she had a British master, British colours and papers, and even if her licence had been improperly granted in August 1854, this was a matter of British internal regulation, and to be dealt with by the British authorities. This point is evidently an after-thought on the part of the Chinese, and the only evidence of it is the uncorroborated assertion of one of the crew whilst in custody. No British lorcha would be safe if her crew were liable to seizure on such grounds.

I have further to observe, that there do not seem to have been any such circumstances of urgency in this case as would afford any justification or excuse for the arbitrary conduct of the Chinese authorities, who were, probably emboldened by the absence of Her Majesty's ships from Canton. The "Arrow" was bound to Hong Kong, and if any of her crew could be identified as having been guilty of piracy, or were even suspected of it, there would have been no difficulty in securing their apprehension and delivery, had the Chinese authorities taken the course indicated by Article IX, viz., communicating with the British Consul. Only two of her crew were charged with piracy, viz., Le-ming-tae, and Liang-kien-foo, the third detained (Woo-a-jen) is apparently only wanted as a witness; and there was not the slightest pretext for seizing the other nine, who were afterwards released.

The accidental and temporary absence of the British master on board a neighbouring vessel could not affect the question. The British flag is clearly proved (by the deposition of Kennedy and Leach) to have been hauled down by the Chinese Mandarin crew, notwithstanding the denial of this fact by the Imperial Commissioner; but even if the flag had not been actually flying at the moment, it is obvious that the national character of the lorcha was well known to the authorities.

The expiration of the "Arrow's" sailing licence on September 27, previous to her seizure, does not appear to have been known to the Chinese authorities; and this, again, is a matter of British regulation which would not justify seizure by the Chinese.

The principle involved in this case is most important, and the demands made by Mr. Consul Parkes appear to me to be very moderate undert the circumstances. I consider that the re-delivery of the three men still detained, and a subsequent formal demand for their extradition before they are given up again, should be insisted on as a *sine qua non.* They must be considered as having been forcibly taken in breach of Treaty, and without aay justification or excuse from on board a British vessel, and illegally detained in custody by the orders of

the Imperial Commissioner, with full knowledge of all the circumstances and in defiance of a formal demand by the British Consul.

Under all the circumstances of the case, I approve of the intention to seize and hold one of the Imperial junks as security for the redress which the High Commissioner has been called upon to afford in this case.

I have only to add, that I conclude you will have caused a strict inquiry to be made into the circumstances connected with the grant of the licence to the lorcha in the year 1854.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 16.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 16, 1856.

AS it is possible that the steamer which departs to-day may arrive in time for the last mail *via* Galle, I take the opportunity of sending to your Lordship copies of the correspondence which has been received and dispatched to-day in reference to the seizure of an Imperial junk at Canton, in conformity with the instructions given, as stated in my despatch, dated yesterday, and I am happy to report the very satisfactory manner in which the service has been performed, and trust the result will ensure not only becoming reparation for the violation of Treaty in the case of the "Arrow," but a guarantee against the repetition of such irregularities.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 15, 1856.

BY an early boat I have an opportunity of reporting to your Excellency that the measures adopted yesterday by Commodore Elliot, for enforcing the redress refused by the Imperial Commissioner in the matter of the "Arrow" has been attended with complete success, so far as the contemplated seizure of an Imperial junk was concerned.

Having been joined at Whampoa by Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," Commodore Elliot directed that vessel to proceed to and anchor above the barrier, and came on in Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel," with the boats of the "Sybille" in tow. Anchoring opposite a fleet of armed vessels which the Canton Government have been lately collecting below the Dutch Folly, Commodore Elliot selected from among them a large junk flying Government ensigns, and mounting ten or twelve guns, hauled her out into the channel; and took possession of her. Prior to his doing so, I had accompanied the Commodore on board the junk, and had advertised the crew, and so far as I could do so the people in the surrounding vessels, that no harm should happen to them, if they offered no resistance. Owing to the difficulty of moving a heavy craft in a swift tideway, time was necessarily occupied in these proceedings, and though they occasioned considerable excitement, and not a little uproar among the Chinese fleet, which must have been heard in the Governor-General's residence, distant in a direct line not more than 200 yards, I am glad to add

that

that armed collision was avoided, and, with the exception of slight damage to one or two of the junks that had to be cut adrift, none, I believe, was done to either party. The excitement, however, I am glad to say, did not extend to the factories, where very few persons had any knowledge of what was going on.

Commodore Elliot's arrangements, which have secured this satisfactory result, will doubtless receive commendation from the proper quarter, and it would be presumptuous in me to remark upon them. He proceeded to Whampoa last night with the captured junk, and returns to Canton this morning.

The night having passed without any communication from the authorities, I have just addressed the Imperial Commissioner the letter I have the honour to inclose, in order that he may be correctly informed of what has taken place, and not be able to ignore the proceedings in event of his being indifferent to the fate of the captured junk. He will also gather from this communication that I do not look upon the matter as settled, and will thus be induced, I trust, to concede the apology and redress that have been demanded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 15, 1856.

AT about 10 A.M. yesterday, I received your Excellency's "Declaration," which I regretted to see evinced no desire on your Excellency's part to grant the satisfaction demanded in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant; it compelled me, therefore, as had been previously intimated to your Excellency, to concert with the naval authorities the measures necessary for enforcing redress.

Having waited until 1 o'clock, the Commodore in command of Her Majesty's Naval Forces in this river passed the barrier in a powerful steamer, and anchoring her by the Leih-tih Forts, came on to Canton in another steamer, and having selected one of the largest junks from the fleet of Chinese war vessels at anchor below the Hae-choo Fort (Dutch Folly), hauled her out from among them, and took possession of her.

I have to inform your Excellency that a naval force is now before the forts at Whampoa, those of the Leih-tih barrier, and also at this city, and to remind you that the matter which has compelled this menace remains still unsettled. Deeply is it to be regretted that it should have been occasioned by the disregard, on your Excellency's part, of reason, justice, and the obligations of the Treaty.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 16, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch, dated yesterday, communicating to me the seizure of an Imperial junk in conformity with instructions given for your guidance, should the Viceroy refuse the required reparation.

I have to express my entire satisfaction with your proceedings and those of the Commodore on this occasion.

I send you copy of two despatches I have written to the Imperial Commissioner, one dated 12th (whose receipt you do not acknowledge), and the other this day, which I inclose for delivery.

You will of course take care that the apology of the Imperial Commissioner, and the promise that the British flag shall be respected in future, be in writing, and not conveyed to you through any irregular or unofficial channel.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 12, 1856.

I HAVE received a communication from the Consul at Canton, stating the officers of your Excellency have boarded a vessel bearing the British flag, and in violation of Treaty law, without any reference to the Consul, carried away sundry persons, and lowered the flag which was flying on board.

I cannot pass over this outrage, and must require an apology for it, and an assurance that such conduct will not be repeated. I have instructed the Consul to wait forty-eight hours for your Excellency's reply; and, if it be not satisfactory, Her Majesty's forces are instructed to take the measures which the urgency of the case requires.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 16, 1856.

I INFORMED your Excellency, by my communication of the 12th instant, that unless prompt reparation were afforded for the outrage committed on the lorcha "Arrow," bearing the British flag, the naval authorities would receive instructions to enforce the observance of the conditions of the Treaty, which have been violated by officers of your Excellency.

I regret to find that your Excellency did not comply with my reasonable requirements, and that in consequence an Imperial junk has been captured by the Naval Forces of Her Britannic Majesty.

I trust that the measure I have felt compelled to take will suffice to show to your Excellency the grave consequences which may follow any further hesitation on your part to fulfil the Treaty engagements, and prevent those ulterior proceedings which I may otherwise feel it necessary to adopt.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 3.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, October* 23, 1856.

IN continuation of my despatch dated the 16th instant, I have now to report to your Lordship the events which have occurred since the date of that communication.

No satisfaction having been obtained from the Imperial Commissioner, Mr. Consul Parkes, wisely judging that a conference with the naval Commander-in-chief and myself would be very useful, came down to Hong Kong on the morning of the 20th instant, and after a long and interesting discussion, it was decided that Mr. Parkes should give in writing a succinct account of what had occurred, and that such suggestions as obtained the general concurrence of Sir Michael Seymour and myself should be embodied in a despatch, to be acknowledged by me, and which should serve as a general outline of proceedings intended to be taken. I beg to refer to Mr. Parkes' communication of 20th instant, and my answer thereto.

It was thought that, as the measures to be adopted required secresy in order to ensure their success, and as preparations for my departure, and the needful arrangements for the temporary transfer of the Government of Hong Kong during my absence, could hardly be made without more publicity than would be desirable, it was better I should remain in the colony, having previously decided with the Admiral on the line of action to be pursued in the various contingencies that might present themselves. His Excellency departed in Her Majesty's ship "Calcutta" on the 21st, at break of day.

On the 23rd instant I received from Mr. Consul Parkes the despatch dated 22nd, which, with its sundry inclosures, I now forward. By the same steamer two communications reached me from the Imperial Commissioner, both dated 21st, the one being a reply to my letter of the 12th, the other to that of 16th instant (forwarded to your Lordship as Inclosures Nos. 4 and 5 in my despatch of the 16th instant). Translations of these unsatisfactory communications I now inclose.

Late on the evening of the 23d, the despatch reached me dated same day, conveying the communication to Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour that the requirements sent to the Imperial Commissioner had not been fulfilled; and I received at the same time the despatch from the Admiral written in the morning advising me that the four Barrier Forts had been captured and dismantled without any casualty on the side of Her Majesty's naval forces.

I regret to say that even this state of things did not produce submission on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, and on the morning of the 24th Mr. Consul Parkes' despatch of the 23rd (dated 4 P. M.) brought me copy of a further communication he had made to his Excellency Yeh.

On the 26th instant I received from Her Majesty's Consul the despatches dated 24th and 25th, and from the naval Commander-in-chief of the later date, announcing further completely successful operations against the forts in the immediate neighbourhood of the city of Canton, accompanied by no loss of life on our side, and small resistance on the part of the Chinese; but a communication from the Imperial Commissioner speaks of the "people" not submitting to the proceedings of the British naval forces. Every measure will be taken to show the "people" that any misfortunes which may happen are attributable to the Mandarins.

The despatch from Sir Michael Seymour dated 26th was received on the 27th, and as I had an intimation that a small number of Sappers would be exceedingly useful to assist the operations intended, I desired the Military Commandant of Hong Kong to provide a small body from the garrison. Seventeen men, under the command of Captain Rotton of the Royal Artillery, were immediately dispatched in a Portuguese steamer about to depart for Canton.

October 27, 1856.—A little before midnight I received the despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated same day, conveying a communication from the Imperial Commissioner and the Consul's reply. To Mr. Parkes I replied, as per inclosure, requesting him, should a proper opportunity offer, to remind the Imperial Commissioner, who had referred to the proceedings of Sir John Davis in 1847, that

if, instead of being shamefully violated, the engagements then entered into by the Chinese authorities had been honourably kept, the present calamities would never have occurred.

October 29, 1856.—Yesterday passed without my receiving any communication from the Consul; but this morning the despatch of the previous day arrived, bringing further reports of the military operations of the naval Commander-in-chief, and two documents emanating from the Imperial Commissioner, one addressed to the United States' Consul, announcing that he must "now engage in war" with the English, and the other a proclamation addressed to the "military and people, householders, and others," calling upon them "to exterminate the troublous English villains," and offering a reward of thirty dollars for every life that should be taken. Mr. Parkes' despatch affords ground to hope that the people are beginning to estimate the perilous character of the contest in which the Viceroy has so imprudently engaged them.

October 30, 1856.—A despatch from the Admiral, dated yesterday, brings down to that date the account of his operations. I find that incendiary placards are posted against the walls of Canton, calling upon the people to destroy the English barbarians; but I learn from many quarters that the Chinese are beginning to doubt whether their city is so impregnable as they have hitherto deemed it to be, and whether the "barbarians" are so easily to be exterminated as the common people have been taught to believe.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated yesterday, reporting that he had conveyed to the Imperial Commissioner, through a Mandarin of rank, our demands to hold personal intercourse with the Canton authorities; and stating that overtures had been made to the Admiral on the part of the rebels to lend their co-operation. I have here to state that advances have been made to me by the same party here, and I have refused to receive or allow to enter the port with his fleet a person claiming to hold an Admiral's commission from the Nankin insurgents.

In the course of the day, 30th, a second despatch was received from Mr. Parkes (also dated 29th instant), announcing that the city and the public offices had been entered by Her Majesty's marine forces, with the casualty of only five marines wounded, all proceedings having been characterized by the same prudence and courage which have been displayed from the commencement of action to the present hour.

October 31, 1856.—I have to-day received from Sir Michael Seymour his account of the successful breach of the city wall, the entrance of our seamen and marines into the city, the destruction of one of the gates, and the visiting and inspecting the public offices of the Imperial Commissioner, with a small loss of life. I lament to report that no evidence is yet given of any disposition on the part of the Viceroy to enter upon amicable negotiations. In view of the responsibility he has incurred, and which would probably lead to his degradation and decapitation, he may conclude that his position cannot be deteriorated. He is reported to be inaccessible to the representations of his subordinates.

The gentry and scholars of Canton have put forth a public announcement, of which the materials no doubt were furnished by the authorities. It contains, however, a strange admission that the military officers employed in search for robbers "do not understand Treaties."

November 1, 1856.—Mr. Consul Parkes' despatch of yesterday, with its inclosures, will give your Lordship information of events which have taken place at Canton. The removal of the Chinese houses to the north of the factories will secure them against that danger (from fire) which has always been a source of anxiety, and though the contemplation of the loss of property by innocent parties occasioned by the accidental fires which have been the consequence of these hostile operations, is a melancholy one, I cannot but hope that the ultimate benefit produced by this description of adversity will more than compensate for the transient evil. I trust the letter of the Admiral (Inclosure 45) to the Imperial Commissioner may at last awaken him to a sense of the perilous policy he is pursuing, and I am most anxious to appear in the field in order to terminate by amicable negotiations the mischiefs and miseries of the present state of affairs.

A second despatch from Mr. Parkes conveys a proclamation from the Imperial Commissioner to the people, and as I have reason to believe that his Excellency Yeh will propose to refer the question of opening the city again to the Emperor

Emperor, I have in my reply instructed Mr. Parkes to consent to no such reference.

November 2, 1856.—The communication from Mr. Parkes of yesterday incloses translation of a letter from the Imperial Commissioner to the Admiral, repeating his erroneous statements as to the facts connected with the seizure of the men on board the "Arrow," and pretending that Sir George Bonham had, by his interdiction against British subjects entering Canton in 1849, abandoned the right of admission established by Treaties. I forward copy of my reply to the Consul. I need not say that the pretensions of his Excellency Yeh are a mere subterfuge, and that he cannot be ignorant of the correspondence with his predecessors on the subject of our right to enter the city, still less can he have forgotten my communications to himself on this matter, which have always repudiated the averment that Her Majesty's Government had ever abandoned the right recognized and confirmed by the Emperor in the Treaty of 1846, and which the Imperial Commissioner Keying agreed with Sir John Davis in April 1847, should be brought into full effect in April 1849.

As I learn every attempt is made at Canton to represent the British authorities as in league with the rebel party, I beg to forward translation of a communication brought to the Government offices by a deputation the day before yesterday. The document was delivered to the Colonial Secretary, I having refused to hold any personal intercourse with the parties, or in any way to take a part in the intestine quarrels of the Chinese people.

A second despatch, dated yesterday, has reached me from Mr. Parkes. It brings the Admiral's reply to the Imperial Commissioner, of which I doubt not your Lordship will concur in my approval. As to the application for 200 Chinese coolies to assist in the works of demolition, I immediately summoned the Executive Council of the colony, and we were unanimous in the opinion that it would be undesirable to send up this contingent. I have given some of the reasons in my despatch to Mr. Parkes. A large proportion of the Hong Kong population is affiliated to the secret societies in China, and the probable mischiefs resulting from their presence under official sanction would, in my judgment, counterbalance any possible good, the class required principally belong to the Haka races, who are at deadly enmity with the Cantonese, and whose outbreaks would with difficulty be restrained.

November 4, 1856.—I forward copy of the despatch dated yesterday from Mr. Consul Parkes, and of my answer to the same. I hope that the gentry and the people of Canton will be enabled to form a true estimate of the realities of their position, and that their pressure may act upon the Viceroy.

I afterwards received the communication from the Admiral of the same date, announcing the resumption of offensive operations. Up to the last accounts no symptoms of surrender are exhibited by his Excellency Yeh.

November 5, 1856.—I have received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, conveying a communication from the Imperial Commissioner to the naval Commander-in-chief, with the reply. I need scarcely repeat to your Lordship that it is quite impossible the Chinese authorities should be ignorant of the fact that Her Majesty's Government never abandoned nor authorized the abandonment of our right to enter the city of Canton. I accompany copy of my letter on this subject to the Consul dated this day.

I have also to forward copy of a letter from Sir Michael Seymour, requiring the presence of a certain number of coolies, and of my answer thereto, consenting to their being forwarded. I consider the urgent request of the Admiral, with his accompanying reasons, sufficient to outweigh the objections to this measure, and hope your Lordship will approve of the conditions which I have attached to this somewhat questionable proceeding.

I have also to-day received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, a synopsis of the most important documents which have been put forward by the Chinese in justification of their proceedings; and a temperate statement addressed to the natives by my directions, explaining to them the true state of things, and deploring the necessity of these hostile demonstrations, which have been forced upon us by the Imperial Commissioner. This document I propose to circulate in the colony as well as in Canton and its neighbourhood.

November 5, 4 P. M.—Captain Cowper having come down from Canton, for the purpose of engaging coolies to assist in the removal of the ruins near the

factories, has found so many difficulties in accomplishing the object that he has abandoned it; and I confess, as your Lordship will see by my communication of this day to the naval Commander-in-chief, I by no means regret that the project has fallen through.

November 6, 1856.—As it is of great importance that the Chinese should be generally informed respecting the origin and continuance of our hostile proceedings, I have desired Mr. Consul Parkes to send to Macao a certain number of the statements he has circulated at Canton (Inclosure 67). I have reason to believe, that a salutary impression has already been produced by the issue of the document.

November 8, 1856.—I have now to forward copies of despatches, with its inclosures, from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated 5th and 6th instant, conveying information that the Imperial Commissioner had compelled further hostile operations, by which it was shown that the most remote parts of the city are at the mercy of the British naval forces. The latter despatch of the 6th instant (Inclosure 74), reports the brilliant achievement of the destruction of a fleet of twenty-three Chinese war junks, and the capture of the French Folly Fort, the only one on the river in the neighbourhood of the city which remained in the possession of the Chinese.

I forward also to your Lordship copy of the communication of the 6th November, from the naval Commander-in-chief, and of the answers which I have addressed to his Excellency and to Mr. Consul Parkes.

I inclose translation of an address, stated to be from the whole population of Canton, forwarded by the merchant Howqua, and of the reply which I have sent to the same.

Mr. Wade returned yesterday from Canton, bringing with him from Mr. Consul Parkes an emphatic testimony of the public services he has rendered during his stay in Canton, in the high appreciation of which, as indeed of every servant of Her Majesty, I very cordially concur.

November 9, 1856.—I have to-day received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, inclosing another unsatisfactory communication from the Imperial Commissioner, and informing me that an attempt, happily unsuccessful, had been made to destroy Her Majesty's ships by fire.

Finding that sales of gunpowder have been made in this colony to agents of the Chinese Government, to be employed, no doubt, against the ships and subjects of Her Majesty, I issued, in the "Hong Kong Gazette" of the 8th instant, a Proclamation prohibiting such sales, and I directed circulars to be sent to all the magistrates, commanding them to grant no licences for the export of gunpowder without the special authority of the Government.

November 10, 1856.—I inclose translation of a proclamation of the Imperial Commissioner, issued on the 5th instant, to the whole population of Canton. I scarcely need point out to your Lordship its resolute and defiant character.

I have thought it desirable to strengthen the Admiral's position by a communication to his Excellency Yeh, in which I have referred to sundry despatches of Sir George Bonham, demonstrating that the plea of our having abandoned the right to enter the city is altogether groundless.

November 11, 1856.—The despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, convey copy of another notification to the Imperial Commissioner from the Naval Commander-in-chief, with an account of interviews between Mr. Parkes and deputations of gentry who waited on him to discuss the present state of affairs at Canton. Your Lordship will not fail to remark with satisfaction that these deputations admitted the reasonableness of our demands, and threw the whole blame upon the personal policy of his Excellency Yeh. There can be little doubt that he has seriously compromised himself by making false reports to the Emperor as to the surrender of our right to enter the city. I forward copy of my reply of this day to Mr. Parkes.

I received also to-day copy of a letter to Mr. Parkes from the Consulates of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, Hamburg, and Bremen, in Canton, stating that they had no armed force for the protection of the property of the subjects of their several Governments, and requesting that their claims for injuries resulting from present hostilities might be identified with those of British subjects. Mr. Parkes writes that "their interests have been cared for equally with those of all other foreigners in the measures taken by the naval authorities for the general protection

protection of the factories;" and I have instructed Mr. Parkes to state that every friendly assistance which can properly be accorded will not be wanting, but that it will be well the attention of the Imperial Commissioner should be called by those authorities to the responsibilities he is incurring by exposing the interests of neutral and friendly nations to peril.

I beg also to forward copy of a despatch from Mr. Parkes, covering correspondence between the French authorities and the Imperial Commissioner, in reference to the proclamation of Yeh, offering a premium for the delivery of the heads of Englishmen, and dissenting from his Excellency's opinion as to the justice of our quarrel.

November 12, 1856.—To-day I received from Mr. Parkes a despatch, covering translation of a letter from the Imperial Commissioner to the French Consul, recommending the removal of French subjects from Canton to Macao, and that the French Imperial frigate "La Virginie" should be directed to return to Macao.

Mr. Parkes forwarded, at my request, to Mr. Stewart at Macao a number of copies of the statement (Inclosure No. 67), in Chinese, respecting the causes that have led to the present position of affairs, and I have to inclose copy of Mr. Stewart's reply to Her Majesty's Consul at Canton.

November 14, 1856.—The two despatches now forwarded have been received this day from Mr. Parkes. They give the details of conversations with deputations of the Chinese gentry and officials who waited on the Consul on the 8th, 9th, and 12th instant. If these gentlemen are to be believed, the conduct of the Imperial Commissioner is not approved by influential people of Canton. The despatches also bring translation of another communication (Inclosure No. 103), from the Imperial Commissioner to the Admiral, asserting that the proclamation offering money for the heads of Englishmen was forced upon him by the exasperated people. There is no offer to withdraw the proclamation, which has been extensively circulated even in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong, so that I have felt myself compelled to announce to the Magistrate of Kowloon (opposite the island), that if effect be given to it, and any Englishman be kidnapped or exposed to danger in consequence, I will hold the Mandarin at Kowloon personally responsible. I inclose copy of my acknowledgment of Mr. Parkes' despatch, and approval of the able manner in which he has conducted the conferences with the Chinese deputations.

I have a private letter from the Admiral, informing me that the Bogue Forts were yesterday captured, and hope to receive the official report in time for the mail. In the present state of matters, it is my purpose to seek a conference with the United States' and French diplomatic authorities, and to proceed to Canton with the view of discussing the farther steps to be taken.

On surveying, from its very origin, a matter which has now grown into dimensions involving the whole of our diplomatic relations with China, I hope your Lordship will sanction the course which has been adopted. I deem the protection of the British flag from all outrage and insult a paramount duty. Wherever it appears in these waters engaged in lawful commerce, I think it my bounden obligation to secure from unwarrantable molestation and violence, all who live and labour under its shadow. I could not allow the Imperial Commissioner to contest the right or to limit the security which that flag should give to all who are privileged to unfurl it; and in taking upon myself, with the cordial concurrence of the naval Commander-in-chief, to demand respect for it according to the guarantee of Treaties, I venture to anticipate the approval of Her Gracious Majesty and of Her Majesty's Government.

I have just received the communication from the Imperial Commissioner, dated 12th instant, of which I inclose translation. It is but the repetition of statements again and again repudiated, and I send at the same time copy of my reply, dated to-day.

November 15, 1856.—I have now (just before the time for closing the mail) received the Admiral's official report of the capture of the Bogue Forts, which has been conducted with a perfect union of skill and valour. I also forward copies of two despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, to which I have only to refer, and to express my thorough approval of the course which has been pursued. My reply to the Admiral's despatch (Inclosure No. 109) I now forward.

We shall of course maintain our positions.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 20, 1856.

HAVING been directed by your Excellency to confer with Commodore Elliot as to the steps it might be advisable to take relative to the aggression committed by Chinese officers on the British lorcha "Arrow," and for which, although it is now twelve days since it occurred, no apology or satisfaction has been offered by the Imperial Commissioner, I proceeded to Whampoa for this purpose yesterday evening, and learned from the Commodore that his instructions only authorize him to seize an Imperial junk wherever one can be found, and that Her Majesty's steamer "Barracouta" had just returned from an unsuccessful search of the river from Whampoa to the Bogue.

Being instructed by your Excellency in the same despatch "to avoid all menace of a specific character, as the course to be pursued will of course depend upon the development of events," and finding that Commodore Elliot's orders gave no further scope to his action than that I have above named, I determined to come at once to Hong Kong to learn the real views of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, and to respectfully submit to you my opinion on the present position of affairs.

This your Excellency has allowed me free opportunity of doing, at the conference you have this morning held with his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and I proceed, by your Excellency's direction, to make brief note of the measures I have advocated, as necessary at the present juncture to be at once adopted.

I hold it to be of the first importance, not only for the preservation of our national character, but also to secure immunity from outrage, on the part of the Chinese military, to a large class of vessels now engaged in our trade at Canton, that the Imperial Commissioner be compelled to concede the demands that have in this case been made, these being simply that his Excellency shall observe the provisions of Article IX. of the Supplementary Treaty, offer an apology for its violation in the present instance, and give an assurance that the British flag shall in future be respected, and no similar aggression be again repeated. I need not refer to the correspondence that has already taken place, except to show that neither the redress, the apology, nor the assurance required have yet been given; the only approach to the latter appears in the Imperial Commissioner's letter to me of the 14th instant, wherein he states that "hereafter Chinese officers will on no account, without reason, seize and take into custody the people belonging to foreign" (not British) "lorchas." Of the meaning which his Excellency attaches to the words "without reason" we have, I think, sufficient proof in his previous letter to me of the 10th instant, wherein, in defending the conduct of his officers in this matter, he observes that they "had good reason for seizing the men (*i. e.* the crew of the "Arrow") because there were several great offenders among them." It is in effect as if he had said that his officers, instead of committing any wrong on this occasion, have done what is perfectly right; but it is only when they have reasons, such as existed in the present case, for interfering with British vessels, that they will thus conduct themselves in future. That is, that whenever a Chinese goes (as in the present instance) to the Chinese military, and charges any Chinese serving on board a British ship with the commission of any crime, the Chinese military may board that vessel, without any reference being made to the British Consul, and by force of arms sweep away her crew to a Chinese prison, and haul down her colours.

That the Imperial Commissioner is resolved on this unjustifiable mode of procedure is clearly shown by his tacit refusal to surrender the crew of the "Arrow," and to observe in their case the Treaty stipulations, which require that any among them who are charged with offences be claimed through the British Consul. During the last two days a report has been current among the Chinese at Canton that he has already beheaded Le-ming-tae, one of the men of the "Arrow" charged with piracy, with a view to whose apprehension all these proceedings have been taken. This report may want confirmation; but I have good grounds for knowing that the Imperial Commissioner has declared that he will

will not give up the three men of the "Arrow's" crew, whom he wishes to retain, in order to submit to their being delivered to him through the intervention of the British Consul.

No remark is needed from me to point out to your Excellency that if this violation of the treaty be permitted, there is no longer any safety for that small class of vessels belonging to this colony, and consisting of lorchas, schooners, and now of steamers also, which are specially protected and encouraged by the last Article of the Supplementary Treaty, and the crews of which, with the exception of their officers, consist almost wholly and invariably of Chinese.

Not so much, therefore, with the view of punishing the insolence of the Imperial Commissioner as of protecting our own immediate interests, and avoiding irreparable injury to our prestige, already more than once compromised at Canton, I now respectfully record my opinion that the recourse to reprisals, already authorized by your Excellency in this case, be persisted in with all the means and vigour that it is in the power of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to bring into operation. The seizure of a junk on the spot where the outrage on the "Arrow" was committed would have served, it was hoped, as a sufficient warning of the dangerous consequences of a refusal of justice. But in place of its being so regarded by the Imperial Commissioner this step has been treated by him with scorn. Your Excellency's two communications (to say nothing of mine) which have since been delivered, remain in his hands unnoticed, and as time wears on he appears only the more confirmed in his determination to withhold from us all satisfaction. As my messenger was informed by one of his Excellency's orderly officers, who received one of the letters I had to forward, the Imperial Commissioner objects to comply with the Treaty because it will be "inconvenient" to him to do so.

I advise, therefore, and I do so with all the deference due to the superior judgment of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, and with a deep sense of the responsibility which I, as the officer charged with the care of British interests at Canton, in offering this advice incur, that as we have searched the river, and found no war junks, (and anything less than the seizure of a fleet would, I am now convinced, have had no effect on the Imperial Commissioner,) our operations should now de directed against the forts between Whampoa and Canton.

The Imperial Commissioner, I submit, should again be summoned to grant the satisfaction already demanded within twenty-four hours, failing which we should then take possession of the four Barrier Forts. I cannot conceive it possible that his Excellency will then withhold compliance with our demands, but should he still continue contumacious, a similar course should then be pursued with the forts at Canton, and it would be exceedingly advisable, I think, that the residence of his Excellency, which is not far from the waterside, should also in that case feel the effects of the bombardment. But I consider it altogether indispensable to the safety of our great interests at Canton, that prior to the commencement of these operations a force sufficient for the protection of the foreign factories should be placed in position before them.

I advocate attack on the Barrier Forts in the first instance, because they stand by themselves, and are not surrounded, as are those at Canton, by the dwellings of the people, who should be exempted, whenever it is in our power to do so, from any disastrous consequences accruing from the acts of their authorities, and will, it may be hoped, see the justice of offensive measures being aimed by us solely against the latter. And should we be driven to the extremities I have here anticipated, I then think that our proceedings would lose much of their effect if we leave the forts in the condition in which we find them; but that one or more should, as far as possible, be destroyed, to mark by their ruins, for a time at least, that aggression, when unprovoked and unatoned, may be visited with signal retribution.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 22, 1856.

I HAVE now to officialize the receipt of your despatch, dated 20th instant, which, having been written after the conference which took place at Government House, and read in the presence of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, has obtained our general concurrence.

You were requested to return without delay to Canton, and to make a written communication to the Imperial Commissioner, advising him that unless within twenty-four hours the requisitions demanding the observance of Treaty obligations were complied with ulterior measures would be adopted.

These twenty-four hours being passed and no satisfactory reply received from the Imperial Commissioner, you will immediately communicate with Sir Michael Seymour at Whampoa, who will take such measures as the gravity of the case requires.

You will not fail to advise me by every fit opportunity of the results of your proceedings.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 22, 1856, 7 P.M.

I REGRET to have to inform your Excellency that the final demands for satisfaction in the matter of the "Arrow" outrage, which I was instructed by your Excellency to present to the Imperial Commissioner, have not been complied with; the twenty-four hours allowed his Excellency for this purpose having expired at 6 o'clock this evening.

On my way from Hong Kong I communicated with Commodore Elliot at Whampoa, and reached Canton at noon yesterday. I then wrote the inclosed letter to the Imperial Commissioner, in which I endeavoured to once more place clearly before him the simple nature of the redress demanded for a flagrant wrong, and delivered it into his hands at 6 o'clock.

Various reasons seemed to render it advisable that I should apprize both the British and foreign communities of the precise position of affairs, and I therefore circulated among them last night a copy of my letter to the Imperial Commissioner, and have had the gratification of learning that the demands themselves and the manner in which they have been made, have given general satisfaction to our merchants.

I also communicated this letter to the United States' Consul and French Vice-Consul, and both these functionaries have admitted to me the justice of our demands, and have intimated, as I understand, to the Imperial Commissioner, that they look to him to protect the interests of their respective citizens and subjects. Captain Foote, of the United States' sloop-of-war "Portsmouth," has already brought up a force of marines and sailors to the factories, for the protection of American property.

At half-past 8 this morning I received the inclosed letter from the Imperial Commissioner, purporting to be an answer to my representation of the 15th instant, conveying a sort of assurance that the Consul should be applied to in future in cases of Chinese offenders being found on board foreign lorchas, and offering to surrender ten of the men taken from the "Arrow." I pointed out in my

my reply that all the men taken away must be returned, and that the course prescribed by Treaty must be followed in this as well as in future cases.

Shortly before noon twelve men were brought to me, but no officer of rank or letter of apology accompanied them, and I explained to the officer in whose charge they were that the latter was as indispensable as the men, and that they must be given up in the manner demanded in my letter of the 8th October. He returned to the Imperial Commissioner, taking the men with him, and I have since heard nothing more from that quarter.

At 5 o'clock I reminded the Imperial Commissioner in a note how small a portion of the time allowed him then remained. But this elicited no further approach to amends, and after waiting until 7 o'clock I made known to the community, in the annexed circular, this very unsatisfactory result.

It only remains for me to communicate these particulars immediately to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, who, I have heard, has been seen at the second bar.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 21, 1856, 6 P.M.

ON the morning of the 8th instant, the British lorcha "Arrow," when lying among the shipping anchored before this city, was boarded, without any previous reference being made to the British Consul, by a large force of Chinese officers and soldiers in uniform, who, in the face of the remonstrances of her master, an Englishman, seized, bound, and carried away twelve Chinese out of her crew of fourteen, and hauled down her colours.

I reported all the particulars of this public insult to the British flag and grave violation of Article IX of the Supplementary Treaty to your Excellency the same day, and appealed to you to afford satisfaction for the insult, and cause the provisions of the Treaty to be in this case faithfully observed.

But your Excellency, with a strange disregard both of justice and Treaty engagements, has offered no reparation or apology for this injury; and by retaining the men you have seized in your custody, signify your approval of this violation of the Treaty, and leave Her Majesty's Government without any assurance that similar aggressions shall not again occur.

Your Excellency was warned by what took place on the evening of the 14th instant, of the dangerous consequences to which a refusal of justice might lead; but your Excellency treats with indifference that warning, and also the several protests made to you not only by me but by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I am therefore instructed by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to inform your Excellency that twenty-four hours, to count from the delivery of this representation, are allowed your Excellency to accede to the demands made to you in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant; and in the event of those demands not being complied with within the time named, Her Majesty's naval officers will then have recourse to force to compel complete satisfaction.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 5 in No. 5.

Circular to the British and Foreign Community at Canton.

Canton, October 21, 1856, 6 P.M.

THE Undersigned circulates, for the information and guidance of the British and foreign community at this port, the accompanying copy of a letter which in the spirit of the instructions of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, he has addressed and has this evening delivered to the Imperial Commissioner and Viceroy of these provinces.*

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul officiating.

Inclosure 6 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

On the 17th day of the 9th month (15th October), I received your statement, representing that your demands had not been complied with.

I, the Minister, have therefore considered the matter, and find that the party who was plundered by the pirates went and seized subjects of China on board a lorcha, built by a Chinese in China. It is a matter, therefore, in which, from the first, foreigners have no concern. The lorcha, too, had the flag of no foreigner hoisted at the time, nor was there any foreigner on board the lorcha. Therefore (the men) were apprehended and taken before the tribunals.

Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you, the said Consul, shall of course be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner), in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs.

You further inform me in the statement under acknowledgment, that a naval force has seized and retains possession of a large junk, forming one of a fleet of vessels at anchor below the Hae-choo Fort (Dutch Folly).

I find that the junk in question is a trading junk, and the property of Chinese merchants who, although faultless, have been suddenly involved in trouble by the act of the said Consul. Where in the Treaty will he find authority for such proceedings as these? I, the Minister, in my course of action must not exceed the rules of strict propriety, nor go beyond the bounds of the laws in any punishment that I impose.

Nine of the twelve men who were seized on the 10th day (8th October) were returned on the 12th day (10th October) to you the said Consul, but you refused to receive them. At the present moment the examinations of ten of these men have been taken and completed, and these men shall be immediately given over to you, the said Consul, if you are content to receive them. In the event, however, of your again declining to do so, then I, the Minister, shall myself set them at liberty.

This declaration is sent in reply to your statement.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 23rd day (21st October, 1856).

---

* Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

Inclosure 7 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 22, 1856.

I HAD the honour to receive at half-past 8 this morning, your Excellency's declaration of yesterday's date, in which you state that "the lorcha ('Arrow') had the flag of no foreigner hoisted (at the time that she was boarded), nor was there any foreigner on board the lorcha; therefore, the men were apprehended and taken before the tribunals. Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you the said Consul, shall of course be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner), in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs."

I should state to your Excellency that I hold such clear and conclusive proofs of the facts which your Excellency attempts to deny, namely, that the lorcha had the British ensign flying when boarded, and had an Englishman on board, that no doubt or question in respect thereto can for a moment be admitted.

I should further state to your Excellency that British interests alone are placed under my care or control, and not those of other foreign nations. Whenever, therefore, lawless characters conceal themselves on board a British vessel, it will be very proper that reference should be made to me in the manner stated by your Excellency, and that I should cooperate with the local authorities in the measures necessary for their apprehension; but, in the case of a vessel under any other but a British flag, I cannot be called upon to interfere.

But not only is it on all future occasions that this course should be pursued, it must also be adopted in the present instance.

As to the offer of your Excellency to send back ten of the "Arrow's" crew, it is my duty to represent to you that twelve men having been carried away, the same twelve men must be returned, and in the manner previously demanded; that is, they should be taken by Chinese officers to their vessel and given over to me there. If but one of their number be missing, I cannot undertake to receive them. But it is very far from my intention to give these men, when thus surrendered to me, their liberty; I shall receive them, but only to detain them in safe custody until all the requirements of the Treaty in their case shall have been fulfilled.

To resume; my letters of the 8th and 12th instant contain, as I have often had occasion to state to your Excellency, the satisfaction required in the case; namely, an apology for what has occurred, an assurance that it shall not be repeated, and the strict fulfilment of the provisions of the Treaty in the proceedings necessary to be taken with the "Arrow's" crew; and I should add, that if your Excellency cannot assure me that these demands will be conceded, it is in vain for you to again address me on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 8 in No. 5.

Circular to the British and Foreign Community at Canton.

Canton, October 22, 1856, 7 P.M.

THE Undersigned, with reference to his circular of yesterday evening, informs the British and foreign community with great regret that the Imperial Commissioner has not yet complied with the demands which were then presented.

The task of exacting the satisfaction claimed devolves, therefore, from this time on Her Majesty's naval officers.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul officiating.

Inclosure 9 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., &c., makes a communication in reply :

On the 15th I received a letter from your Excellency, with the contents of which I made myself acquainted.

When the twelve men on board the lorcha were seized by my marines I deputed an officer with instructions to examine them strictly, to take an exact note of their evidence, and to make report to me ; and the examination over, I desired Heu, magistrate of Nan-hae, to put Leang-a-paon and eight others on board their vessel again. At the same time I particularly informed Consul Parkes of this, but he would not let them remain.

Your letter under acknowledgment informs me that Consul Parkes had reported that a British vessel flying a British flag had been boarded by some Chinese officials who had torn down the flag and made prisoners of the crew.

The chief sufferer [in the act of piracy alleged against the lorcha] did here identify men serving on board the lorcha as the guilty parties. They were accordingly seized, and, as soon as they were brought to my court examined by an officer deputed by me. From the confession of Leang-a-paon, it appears that the lorcha was built by Soo-a-ching, was finished on the 7th August, 1854; that, the same day, a register for her was obtained from the foreign house of Poluh (Poluk, Block?) for the sum of one thousand dollars, and that a foreigner, by name Alov (Arrow?) was put in charge of the vessel at a salary of thirty dollars a month. It was established on the trial that Leang-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo were guilty. The lorcha is not the property of a foreigner at all, and [as to the flag] when [the captors] brought the men they had seized to my court they stated in reply to questions which I desired should be put to them, that at the time they went to the lorcha to make the seizure, no flag was flying on board the vessel, that they were told the flag was down in the hold, but they did not see it. If no flag were flying, how could a flag have been hauled down? And [as to the arrest] the seizure of Chinese criminals is the legal obligation of Chinese officials. Their so proceeding is in no way an interference with matters of foreign concernment. I have long experience of your Excellency's intelligence and impartiality, and I put it to you, would Chinese officials have attempted a seizure on board a foreign vessel without a reason?

I shall be obliged to your Excellency to prohibit foreigners from selling registers for vessels built by Chinese, from this time forward. [Obedience to such a prohibition] will have the desirable effect of preventing confusion of [British and Chinese] one with another, with the consequent difficulty of distinguishing between them ; and will more or less enable us on both sides to proceed in accordance with the Treaty.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th moon, 23rd day (*21st October*, 1856).

Inclosure 10 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply,

On the 18th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 16th instant.

Having already deputed an officer to make examination of the twelve criminals seized on board a lorcha by the officers of our marine, I was fully prepared at once to hand over Leang-a-paon and nine others to Consul Parkes, should he be disposed to receive them: should he decline them, inasmuch as the lorcha

lorcha was built by Soo-a-ching, a Chinese, and her crew were Chinese, it was of course in my power to release the men or not as I might see fit.*

It has now come to my knowledge, however, that a British man-of-war has, without any notice, carried away a Chinese merchant junk, and as your letter under acknowledgment had mentioned "that a Chinese man-of-war had now been seized by the British naval forces, a step which you regretted," I have caused inquiry to be made, and have ascertained for a fact that the vessel seized is a merchant junk, and one that is constantly trading up and down the Canton river.

Now is there laid down in the Treaty any such course as this, by which distress is suddenly brought upon the innocent person? The whole question amounts to this: a lorcha built by a Chinese purchased a British flag [that did not make her a British vessel]. As to the other matter, when our marines boarded the lorcha they saw no flag; how then could they have hauled one down? Let your Excellency give this your careful attention.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th moon, 23rd day (*21st October*, 1856).

Inclosure 11 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 23, 1856, 8 A.M.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of the letter in which I informed the Naval Commander-in-chief last night that the Imperial Commissioner had not granted the satisfaction demanded.

This letter was despatched by Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel," at 11 o'clock A.M., but I have not since received any intelligence of the movements of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 12 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Canton, October* 22, 1856, 11 P.M.

IT is with deep regret that I inform your Excellency, that the Imperial Commissioner and Viceroy of these provinces has been so ill-judged as to withhold up to this hour the satisfaction demanded for the outrage committed by his officers on the "Arrow" lorcha.

That your Excellency may know the form in which our final demands were presented, I have the honour to inclose copy of the representation containing these, which, as your Excellency is already aware, I was directed by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to forward to the Imperial Commissioner, allowing him twenty-four hours for compliance, and which I accordingly delivered to his Excellency yesterday at 6 o'clock P.M.

I add two extracts from my letter to the Imperial Commissioner of the 8th and 12th, referred to in the above inclosure, from which your Excellency will learn that the demands authorised by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary consist of the surrender of the "Arrow's" men in the particular manner therein described, an apology for what has occurred, and an assurance that the British flag shall be respected in future.

By

* There is here an uncertainty, apparently intentional, as to the course of events, caused by the particular use of certain particles indicating the time and other conditions. The Chinese teacher understands the passage to mean that the men *were* tendered to the Consul, the moment their examination was over; that the Consul refusing to receive them, they have *not yet* been set at liberty.

By way of complying with the demand for the above-mentioned assurance, the Imperial Commissioner wrote me this morning: "Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you, the said Consul shall, of course, be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner) in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs."

This may perhaps be considered a sufficient assurance, though the word "British" in place of "foreign" should have been used.

As to the surrender of the men, his Excellency offered, early this morning, to give up ten of them, but twelve having been seized, I declined to receive a smaller number. He then forwarded the twelve, but not in the manner required in my letter of the 8th, and demanded that I should at once return two of them, without any "proper officer" being deputed to conduct with me the necessary examination. I again declined to receive them on these conditions, or in any other manner than that described in my letter of the 8th, and the men were again taken away.

Finally, no apology of any kind has been tendered.

Thus your Excellency will see that, although the Imperial Commissioner may be said to have yielded to one of the three demands, there yet remain two which he has not complied with, and it cannot therefore be maintained, I submit, that he has offered the satisfaction which the case requires.

It appears to me, therefore, that I have no alternative but to place the matter in the hands of your Excellency; and as my letter to the Imperial Commissioner was circulated among the British and Foreign community last evening, they are already apprized of the resort to force which this violation of Treaty rights on the part of the Imperial Commissioner may at once occasion.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 13 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 24, 1856.

WITH your despatch, dated yesterday, I received the most satisfactory report from his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, announcing the capture of the Barrier Forts.

I have conveyed to Sir Michael Seymour an opinion that if his Excellency and yourself agree on the fitness of the opportunity, it would be well if the *vexata quæstio* of our entrance into the city should now be settled; at least, as far as to secure us an official reception there. This would be a crowning result to the successful operations of Her Majesty's naval forces; and at such conference with the Imperial Commissioner many local arrangements might be made.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 14 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

"*Coromandel*," *off the Barrier Forts,*
Sir, *October* 23, 1856, 9 A.M.

I HAVE the satisfaction to inform your Excellency, that in furtherance of the decision come to in our conference on the morning of the 20th instant, at which Her Majesty's Consul at Canton was present, I have this day taken possession of the four forts known as the Barrier Forts, without casualty on our side, but with the loss of four or five killed on the part of the Chinese, solely arising from their ill-judged resistance to our forces, two of the forts having fired upon us with guns in position and small arms.

After

After rendering the forts incapable of interfering with our operations in the river, I shall proceed to Canton, where I shall continue such further operations as circumstances may render necessary.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 15 in No 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 24, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, and to express my high satisfaction at the prompt, able, and successful manner in which the naval operations have been carried on in accordance with the arrangements made at our conference of the 20th instant.

I cannot doubt that the Imperial Commissioner will now feel the absolute necessity of complying with the demands which have been made, and I have to add that if your Excellency and the Consul should concur with me in opinion that the circumstances are auspicious for requiring the fulfilment of Treaty obligations as regards the city of Canton, and for arranging an official meeting with the Imperial Commission within the city walls, I shall willingly come to Canton for that purpose, and request you will kindly give me the means of conveyance thither.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 16 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 23, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report the arrival at this city this afternoon of his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and to inform your Excellency that the forces under his orders have taken and dismantled the four Barrier Forts between Canton and Whampoa; and it is believed that the fort which forms the only defence of that branch of the river, called the Macao Passage, is also already in our hands.

These operations have been conducted, I am glad to state, without any loss or injury having been sustained on our side.

I beg to inclose copy of a letter which, by the direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I have just addressed the Imperial Commissioner, and sincerely trust that this will at last induce him to grant the satisfaction he has so obstinately and unjustifiably withheld.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 17 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 23, 1856, 4 P.M.

I HAVE to report to your Excellency the arrival at this city of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, and to inform you that the forces under his Excellency's command have this morning possessed themselves of the four Barrier Forts, and the Macao Fort, and have completely dismantled and rendered them wholly unavailable for offensive purposes.

By his Excellency's orders I am to inform your Excellency, that however much he may regret this resort to force, which your Excellency, by your violation of the

Treaty, has compelled, he will proceed with the destruction of all the defences and public buildings of this city and Government vessels in the river unless you at once comply with every demand that has been made.

Should these movements occasion or lead to the destruction of any British property, the British Government will demand from that of China full compensation for the same.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 18 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 24, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that no answer or communication of any sort having been received from the Imperial Commissioner to the letter which, by the direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I addressed him yesterday, operations were again commenced at noon to-day against the forts in the immediate vicinity of this city; and the "Bird's-nest Fort" in the Macao Passage, the Red Fort opposite the factories, and the two Shameen forts, have been taken possession of in the course of the afternoon with a very slight opposition, and without injury on our side. All these forts, I believe, have already been rendered defenceless, and it is a subject of sincere congratulation that while the deepest humiliation is by these operations inflicted upon the Viceroy and his Government, the persons and property of the people remain almost entirely unscathed.

Up to this hour, however (8 P.M.), the Imperial Commissioner still withholds notice or apology, and no opportunity therefore has yet been afforded for approaching by peaceable argument the *vexata quæstio* to which your Excellency's despatch of to-day refers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 19 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 25, 1856.

LATE last evening I received from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh a communication (which I inclose in copy and translation), repeating many of the previous misstatements relative to the "Arrow" lorcha, ignoring the authority of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, in respect to the recent operations, and threatening us, as usual, with the anger of the populace. The tone of the communication, however, I think, shows that his Excellency no longer views with indifference the present position of affairs, and is more desirous than before for an adjustment of the difficulty.

Having laid this communication before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, a reply was sent this morning, pointing out to the Imperial Commissioner that freer intercourse with the authorities was necessary to prevent a recurrence of these evils. It may indeed with truth be said, that want of personal access to the Government of Canton, which is denied to us by the gates of this city being closed against us, has been the occasion of the present trouble; for could I have seen Yeh, or any influential authority, at the commencement of this affair, it is very probable that I might have convinced them of the injustice and danger of their proceedings, and prevailed on them to adopt a more politic and becoming course.

To-day we have experienced, to some extent, the popular commotion to which his Excellency refers. The train-bands, it is said, have been armed and called out by Yeh; and I regret to report that at noon to-day a body of these men came into collision with a guard of our marines, and two of the former were shot. An alarm had been raised that a force was approaching to attack the factories, and our guards advancing

advancing into the street, in the rear of the factories, were there attacked by a number of armed men, and had to fire upon them to compel them to retire. Considerable excitement of course prevails, hostile placards are thickly posted about the streets, and many serious rumours are afloat, but our force, I am glad to believe, is sufficient for any emergency.

I beg to inclose copy of a protest on the part of Russell & Co., against these operations, which was forwarded to me officially yesterday, but without remark, by the United States' Consul.

The Dutch Folly Fort was taken possession of this morning by our troops without resistance.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 20 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., makes this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul.

At 5 P.M. on the 23rd instant I received your statement, informing me that the naval Commander-in-chief of your honourable nation had arrived with his forces at Canton, having the same morning taken possession of the Barrier Forts and Macao Forts, all of which had been completely dismantled, and their ammunition, &c., destroyed.

I, the Minister, had been made aware of these circumstances before your communication reached me.

I find that the rules of propriety have hitherto been invariably observed by your honourable country in your commercial intercourse with China. Now, when the twelve men or criminals were seized on board the lorcha, on the 8th October, I at once deputed a special officer to conduct their examination. He found that nine of their number had committed no offence, and on the 10th instant they were returned by an officer to their lorcha; but you, the Consul, declined to receive them. Early on the morning of the 22nd instant I forwarded to you, with a declaration, Leang-ming-tai and Leang-keen-foo, the two criminals concerned in the case, Woo-a-yin, the witness, and the above-mentioned nine men, in all twelve. The same day, at 12 o'clock I received a statement, in which you make no allusion to this circumstance. This lorcha was built by the Chinese Soo-a-ching. When she was boarded by the (Chinese) soldiers, they were not aware that she was a foreign lorcha. She was anchored near the Hai-choo Fort (Dutch Folly), and she was originally a Chinese vessel. It is an established regulation with the lorchas of your honourable nation, that when they come to anchor they lower their colours, and do not rehoist them until they again get under weigh. We have clear proof that when this lorcha was boarded her colours were not flying; how then could they have been taken down? Who could have incited you, the said Consul, to attack on the morning of the 23rd instant the Barrier Forts, burning the forts and wounding and killing six of the soldiers? and again, on the 24th instant, to attack and burn the Macao Passage Forts, when three of our soldiers received contusions? It was because I, the Minister, am at peace with your honourable nation that the soldiers in no instance offered resistance. But if you, the said Consul, should thus of your own will again resort to violence, and occasion commotion among the people of this city, who will not submit to such proceedings, then I, the Minister, shall find it difficult to employ persuasion on your account. I therefore inform you of this beforehand.

Furthermore, your honourable nation has hitherto reverenced the spirits of Heaven and the Sabbath-day, and justice and propriety are held by you in esteem. But does the destruction of forts correspond with such professions? You, the said Consul, should well consider this.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 26th day, 7 p.m. (October 24, 1856).

Inclosure 21 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 25, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's declaration of last night, and have laid it before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

He directs me to inform your Excellency that he considers such a communication, being for the most part a repetition of previous statements, to be at this time entirely out of place.

His Excellency having been compelled to take much trouble in order to redress a wrong committed by your Excellency, it will be necessary to guard against the recurrence of such difficulties, by providing freer means of communication between your Excellency and Her Majesty's officers.

In the matter of the "Arrow," many communications were addressed your Excellency, both by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Consul, of which your Excellency took no notice. They were, therefore, unable to convince your Excellency by personal argument, of the injustice you were persisting in, and hence the present difficulties have been brought about.

The twelve men sent to the Consulate at noon on the 23rd, together with the communication from your Excellency which accompanied them, were returned, because the demands made in my letters of the 8th and 12th October had not been complied with, as was clearly explained at the time to the Nan-hae (Assistant Magistrate) who brought them. Can it be possible that he did not represent these particulars to your Excellency? If so, it is another proof of the dangerous consequences which the want of direct personal communication between Her Majesty's officers and your Excellency's entails, and how indispensable such communication has become.

His Excellency the naval Commander in-chief directs me to add that, when your Excellency is prepared to arrange these questions satisfactorily, and furnish the reparation demanded for the outrage committed on the "Arrow," he will then desist from further operations. And, as he is careful to respect the property of the people he is not apprehensive that these movements, which are directed solely against your Excellency's Government, will incite hostility on their part.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 22 in No. 5.

Messrs. Russell & Co. to the Consul of the United States at Canton.

Sir, *Canton, October* 22, 1856.

WE would call your attention to circular issued by the British Consul at this port yesterday and this evening, whereby we are informed that Her Britannic Majesty's naval officers are on the point of attempting to obtain by force certain demands made by his Government against the Chinese authorities; and would request that you will record our protest against the said British Government, and its officials, civil, naval, or military, and any acts of theirs, by which we or our constituents may incur loss of property through fire, or any other direct or indirect result of the action of the said British officials.

We need not enter upon the reasons that induce us to record this protest further than to state that they are founded upon the rights of neutral residents, in disputes that arise between representatives of other countries, who have made no formal declaration of war, and yet propose to use forcible measures to the manifest danger of life and property of said neutrals. We conclude you will communicate our protest to the British authorities officially, but it remains with you to decide the propriety of that course of procedure.

We

We would hereby record the fact that we have received no notice, although we assume that the intended forcible measures are to be of a nature to endanger foreign property.

We are, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL & CO.

Inclosure 23 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatches dated 24th and 25th instant, and to express my gratification at the state of things which these despatches announce.

I have every confidence in your making the development of events instrumental in placing all our future relations on a better foundation, and quite approve of the manner in which you have initiated the discussion of the city question, whose settlement is perhaps even more desirable for the Chinese authorities than for ourselves.

I have read the Imperial Commissioner's unsatisfactory letter, and observe the protest sent by Messrs. Russell and Co. to the United States' Consul. I need not repeat to you my wish that in all local arrangements it will be desirable to act as far as possible in communion with the Consular authorities, especially of the Treaty powers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 24 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *at Canton, October* 25, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency of my proceedings since my letter of the 23rd instant.

After rendering the guns in the forts which I had taken possession of useless, I set fire to the buildings, and then proceeded to Canton, where I found the "Encounter" lying close off the factories. I had sent the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" to secure the free navigation of the Blenheim Reach, and on my arrival I found that those ships had taken possession of the Blenheim and Macao Forts without resistance. The latter I retain temporary posession of.

Yesterday morning I proceeded down the Macao Reach, when I met the "Barracouta," and at a given signal the fort opposite the factory and the Bird's-nest Forts were taken quiet possession of, as were afterwards the two forts called (I think) Cha-min, commanding the passage. The guns were rendered unserviceable.

I shall continue my offensive operations against the Chinese Government, avoiding as much as possible any injury to life or private property, until satisfaction is rendered by the Imperial Commissioner.

A sufficient party of Royal Marines is on shore for the protection of the factory.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 25 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE received with extreme satisfaction your Excellency's report (dated 25th instant) of the capture of the Blenheim Reach Fort, that of the Macao

Passage, the Red and Cha-min Forts, and of your intention, with as much regard as possible for life and private property, to continue your hostile operations until satisfaction is obtained from the Imperial Commissioner. I am also gratified to find that the factories are adequately protected.

I can only renew my congratulations on the most successful issue of all your naval operations, and hope our diplomacy may be equally auspicious.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 26 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir John Bowring.

Sir, "*Coromandel*," *at Canton, October* 26, 1856.

I BEG to acquaint your Excellency that my proceedings yesterday were confined to the taking of the fort called the Dutch Folly without opposition.

To-day being Sunday is kept as a day of rest. I propose resuming offensive operations to-morrow.

The "Encounter," "Sampson," "Barracouta," and "Coromandel," are at anchor off the factory, and the "Comus" guarding the barrier in the Macao Passage of the river.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 27 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the Admiral's communication made through me to the Imperial Commissioner, on the 25th instant, has elicited from the latter only a defiant reply, copy of which I inclose. The Admiral has accordingly informed the Imperial Commissioner in a letter I am now dispatching (copy of which I also beg to forward), that he must resume offensive operations.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 28 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul.

At noon on the 25th October, I received your statement and have well considered it.

On the morning of the 22nd October I addressed you a declaration, and with it sent you the twelve men, thus, therefore, returning to you the whole number that had previously been seized. You the said Consul received (the letter and men), and thus had knowledge (of the fact). Was not this proceeding in accordance with (the demands made in) your letters of the 8th and 12th October? Why then did you, as before, refuse to receive them, and proceed without reason to burn and destroy the forts of this city?

But I, the Minister, also know full well what you the said Consul have in view. For a certainty, it is nothing less than a desire on your part to imitate the course taken by the Envoy Davis in the spring of 1847. Little, indeed, you know that in China the people form the basis of the nation; and that the people of Kwangtung are very different (other communities).

As

As to what you say in your "statement" under acknowledgment about the property of the people, (let me inform you) that the forts you destroyed on the 23rd and 24th of October were all built or repaired at the cost of the people, to guard against the attacks of thieves or rebels. The destruction you have committed has, therefore, fallen upon the people, and the people being enraged at these proceedings trouble will inevitably ensue.

But you the said Consul must alone decide whether what I now say is to be believed or not.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 28th day (October 26, 1856).

Inclosure 29 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE received and laid before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief your letter of yesterday afternoon.

A reference to my previous letters of the 8th, 12th, and 22nd October will show very clearly that your Excellency has never yet offered the satisfaction demanded in the matter of the "Arrow," and you now refuse to entertain the proposal for direct personal intercourse made to you by the naval Commander-in-chief in my letter of the 25th. His Excellency therefore directs me to inform you that he shall resume his offensive operations, and that your Excellency is alone responsible for all the evil consequences that may ensue.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 30 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 28, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday, and regret to observe that the unabated obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner has necessitated the continuance of offensive operations.

I notice in the declaration of his Excellency, dated 26th instant, that a reference is made to the proceedings of Sir John Davis, in 1847. You may find a proper opportunity of reminding the Imperial Commissioner that if, instead of being shamefully violated, the promises and engagements then entered into by the Chinese authorities had been faithfully and honourably kept, all the existing calamities would have been avoided.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 31 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 28, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that at 1 o'clock yesterday his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief opened fire upon the residence of the Imperial Commissioner from Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," distant about 1,100 yards. Due notice had been previously given to the Consuls of the Treaty Powers, and as far as possible to the Chinese in the vicinity. To enable them to escape with as little injury as possible, the firing was confined to only one gun, with intervals between each shot of ten minutes, and was continued until 5 P.M. I have as yet received no reliable account of the damage inflicted.

Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta" had previously moved up to a position abreast of the heights at the back of the city, where, to judge from the number of the tents, a considerable force had encamped. She threw shell at these, and at the forts on the heights, but with limited effect, as, on account of the great distance, she had difficulty in getting within range.

Being very anxious to explain our proceedings at greater length than I have yet been able to do to the influential gentry of Canton, I sent this morning to Howqua, and found that he was then on his way to see me of his own accord. To him I related every particular of this unfortunate difference; showed him the correspondence that had passed between the Imperial Commissioner and myself, and gave him copies of the letter written by direction of the Admiral to Yeh on the 25th, and Yeh's reply of the 26th. As these papers distinctly prove how his Excellency has refused to the last to submit to any accommodation, I begged him to communicate the information I gave him to the other gentry, which he promised to do, and blamed Yeh for having occasioned the collision. He was clearly informed that satisfaction in the matter of the "Arrow," and free intercourse with the authorities in future, constitute the whole of our demands.

The events of yesterday have increased the passion of the Commissioner. Yesterday a proclamation, translation of which I inclose, appeared in his name, offering a reward of thirty dollars for the head of every Englishman; and this morning he addressed to the foreign Consuls the letter of which I also append a translation, informing them that he considered himself at war with the English, and could not afford them protection.

Firing accordingly recommenced to-day about 1 P.M. from guns placed by the Admiral in the Dutch Folly, which opened on the wall of the city just opposite that fort, and between it and the residence of the Commissioner.

The people of the locality had previously removed. After about an hour's firing, fire broke out on the spot, and as this, which is now burning, threatens the factories to some extent, parties of men are now occupied in pulling down Hog Lane, and some of the houses abutting on the rear of our houses. Fire either on land or water is our chief source of apprehension.

Rumours are afloat that active movements on the part of rebels within the city may be at once expected, and I have it from one quarter that to-morrow, being the 1st day of the 10th month, was the day fixed some time ago for a rising of malcontents; their plans having been laid without regard to the present foreign dispute.

I inclose a printed copy, which I have not time to translate, of a statement of the present difficulty, its causes and particulars, addressed in the name of the people of Canton to the foreign Consuls and merchants, and the English merchants also.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 32 in No. 5.

Proclamation.

(Translation.)

YEH, the Governor-General, proclaims the following:

The English barbarians have attacked the provincial city, and wounded and injured our soldiers and people. Their crimes are indeed of the most heinous nature.

Wherefore I herewith distinctly command you to join together to exterminate them, and I publicly proclaim to all the military and people, householders and others, that you should unite with all the means at your command, to assist the soldiers and militia in exterminating these troublous English villains, killing them whenever you meet them, whether on shore or in their ships. For each of their lives that you may thus take you shall receive, as before, thirty dollars. All ought to respect and obey, and neither oppose nor disregard this special proclamation.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 30th day (October 28, 1856).

Inclosure 33 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the United States' Consul at Canton.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to the Consul of the United States.

On receiving from you the said Consul an application for protection for the persons and families of your nation, I, the Minister, addressed you a distinct reply, as is on record. When the British Consul made his first attack upon the forts, and wounded some four soldiers and people, I, the High Minister, in consideration of the many years we have had peace with the British nation, looked upon the matter indulgently, and in that view continued negotiations. But now that Consul Parkes, without any sense of propriety, has opened fire upon the provincial metropolis itself, the whole population, both of the city and suburbs, are highly incensed; and as they cannot be appeased we must now engage in war. The circumstances admit no other alternative. Being thus, therefore, engaged with military movements, I fear I shall be unable, from the want of leisure, to attend to the protection of the people of your nation. I therefore advertise you beforehand, that if you, in consequence, suffer any loss, the British Consul Parkes is alone responsible, and you should compel him to indemnify you for the same.

9th month, 29th day (October 27, 1856).

Inclosure 34 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 29, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated yesterday, and trust the steps taken by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, which appear to me equally prudent and efficient, will induce the Imperial Commissioner to form a due estimate of his position and ours.

I quite approve of the steps you have taken to convey to the non-officials and to the people at large a correct statement of the causes and consequences of the present hostile action.

I need not add, that whenever the success of Her Majesty's forces shall have prepared the way for becoming official intercourse with the authorities, I shall be most happy to proceed to Canton.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 35 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Encounter," at Canton, October* 29, 1856.

IN continuation of my letter of the 26th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that the measures which had been taken to compel the High Commissioner to yield compliance with our just demands having proved of no avail, I opened fire at 1 P.M. on the 27th on the Governor's compound in the new city, from the stern pivot-gun of the "Encounter," and continued it till sunset, at intervals from five to ten minutes. The "Barracouta" at the same time also shelled the troops on the hills at the back of the city from a position at the head of Sulphur Creek.

No change in the state of affairs having followed, I yesterday assumed offensive operations from the Dutch Folly, where I had placed two guns in position, having previously given the fullest warning to the inhabitants in the vicinity to remove their persons and property, an occupation they were engaged in during

whole of the previous night. Our fire in the direction of the city wall, aided by a conflagration of a large portion of the houses in our line of attack, has materially furthered our object of opening a clear passage between the Dutch Folly and the walls of the city, and will, I have reason to hope, facilitate our further operations.

The fire has re-opened on the city walls this morning earlier than I intended in consequence of the Chinese mounting guns on the walls opposite the Dutch Folly.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 36 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October 30, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, advising the continuance of hostile operations consequent upon the unsubdued obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner, I venture to hope that the pressure will be soon irresistible, and the final results all we could reasonably anticipate.

In addition to the small body of artillery, sent up to be placed under your Excellency's orders, we have thought it desirable to despatch an officer of engineers, (Captain Cowper,) who will be at your disposal for any service required at his hands.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 37 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October 29, 1856.*

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, and I am glad to report that I had an opportunity of forwarding to the Imperial Commissioner, this morning, your Excellency's remarks upon the reference made by him to the proceedings of Sir John Davis in 1847. Howqua had asked me yesterday whether any deputy of the Imperial Commissioner would be received, and having assured him that I would meet a suitable functionary, though the Admiral could not, the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo came this morning in the room of the Prefect of Canton, who is reported to be ill. It appeared, however, that he was not empowered by the Imperial Commissioner to make any proposals, but simply to hear our demands. By direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I stated to him that the present troubles being entirely owing to the want of proper communication between the British and Chinese authorities, and the violation of repeated engagements on the part of the latter to rectify an evil, which existed at no other port, his Excellency would continue operations until he was informed that the Imperial Commissioner was prepared to allow to all foreign Representatives free personal access to all the authorities at Canton. I also mentioned to him, as instructed by the Admiral, that partizans of the revolutionary factions in this city had intimated to the latter their wish to co-operate with him in an attack on the city, but that the Admiral had declined all connection with their proceedings, and I contrasted this forbearance with the savage disposition evinced by Yeh in his proclamation of yesterday. The deputy, who was accompanied by Howqua, promised to deliver all that I had said to the Imperial Commissioner, and to return again if the latter was disposed to accede to the Admiral's demand.

The fire which broke out yesterday afternoon burnt fiercely until the evening, but subsided during the night. It has removed many of the houses between the Dutch Folly and the city wall, leaving the latter bare for a considerable space. The Admiral continues his fire upon the wall, and hopes to effect a breach by the evening.

I beg

I beg to inclose a Chinese copy of the letter forwarded yesterday in translation, in which the Imperial Commissioner informed the foreign Consul that he considered himself at war with the English. Also a copy in Chinese of Yeh's proclamation, differing from the one from which I made my translation yesterday, in that he therein directs all the heads of the Englishmen killed in obedience to his behest to be forwarded to his office.

I avail of this opportunity to forward to your Excellency a translation of the first letter addressed by Yeh to the foreign Consuls in reply to their application to him for protection.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 38 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the Consul of the United States at Canton.

(Translation.)

IP (YEH), Governor-General of the two Provinces of Kwang-tung and Kwang-si, &c., herewith acknowledges the receipt of the Consul's communication, in which he states that as difficulties have arisen between the English and Chinese Governments, which are likely to lead to immediate hostilities, he asks on behalf of American citizens full protection, both of their persons and property, &c.

I have read this communication, and fully understand it. Americans engaged in business in this province are on terms of mutual friendship with the Chinese; but the English, on account of twelve Chinese robbers, who were seized on the 8th instant, and who on the 22nd were all returned to them, have, without any reason, suddenly on the 23rd and 24th instant made an attack upon the forts, killing and wounding many of the soldiers. As I have been on friendly terms for so many years with the English nation, none of the soldiers returned the fire. If, however, Mr. Consul Parkes continues to act as he pleases in this violent manner, I fear that the people of the whole province will become excited and occasion great disturbance, so that it will be difficult for me to restrain them.

In reference to this matter, who is in the right and who is in the wrong, all countries must have principles of justice by which to decide.

What reason is there in thus disturbing the quiet of the people of all countries?

In reference to the question of protection, I will exert myself to the utmost to afford such protection; but I fear that among the sailors on these English war vessels, small and great, there are a number of robbers from Hong Kong. If these robbers continue to come and entice others also from other places, for the purpose of plunder, how can I search them out? Would it not be well for the Consul to address Mr. Consul Parkes, and to say clearly to him that this commotion is all occasioned by the English, without any cause and without any fault on the part of the Chinese.

In reference to evil-disposed persons who may spring up in this province, the officers, both civil and military, will spare no pains to guard against them, and to afford the desired protection.

A necessary reply to O. H. Perry, Esquire, United States' Consul.

9th moon, 26th day (October 24, 1856).

Inclosure 39 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 29, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the firing from the Dutch Folly on the wall of the city, referred to in my despatch of this morning, effected at about 1 P.M. a breach, which being pronounced practicable, preparations were made for storming, and at about 3 P.M. the English colours were planted on the wall by Captain Bate. The storming party consisted, for the most part, of

marines. The marines then spread to the right, and possessed themselves of the Tsing-hai gate, penetrating also a short distance into the city, to disperse some scattered troops of Chinese soldiers, who kept up a straggling fire, from houses, across lanes, and other points of cover. The Tsing-hai gate being found, contrary to expectations, very small, and completely commanded by higher buildings in its immediate neighbourhood, the Admiral resolved upon blowing it up instead of retaining it. While this was being effected, a field-piece, planted in the breach, cleared the approaches to the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner, and the Admiral, at the head of a body of marines, marched through the buildings, but the position being, like the Tsing-hai gate, an untenable one, and completely commanded by our guns in the Dutch Folly, all idea of occupation was abandoned, and the force retired to their boats.

This achievement has been accomplished with a loss of only five casualties on our side, and as a little more firing will widen the breach, so that we can march in and out at pleasure, the city is as much under our command as if we held a position on the walls.

I have been with the naval Commander-in-chief since 2 o'clock, and thus shared with his Excellency the gratification of an entry into the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner. This humiliation is the more deserved as his arrogance would not allow him to concede the request for a peaceable admission made to him again this morning by his own deputy, as I have already reported.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 40 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 30, 1856.

I HAVE now to acknowledge your despatch of yesterday, reporting that you had represented, through the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo, the necessity of personal official intercourse with the Mandarins of Canton and the fatal consequences of the non-existence and refusal of that intercourse. This is a point to be urgently pressed and every occasion taken to remind the authorities that the first condition under which their city was spared in 1847 was that the impediments to such intercourse should be removed in 1849—a condition recklessly violated.

You will state to the authorities, on proper opportunity, that I have refused to allow the rebel fleet to enter this harbour, and that all overtures for cooperation on the part of the insurgents have been hitherto repudiated by me. This ought to be appreciated by the Imperial authorities.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—Since writing the above I have received your despatch dated yesterday, containing the gratifying intelligence that the city had been entered by Her Majesty's marine forces, the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner visited by the Admiral and yourself, and our great object of hostile action thus satisfactorily accomplished. I feel every confidence in the continued exercise of those admirable qualities, mingled sagacity and valour, which have been hitherto so remarkably displayed.

J. B.

Inclosure 41 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Encounter," at Canton, October* 30, 1856.

REFERRING to my letter of the 29th, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that a practicable breach having been made yesterday about 2 P.M. in the new city wall, from the guns in the Dutch Folly, a strong detachment of seamen

seamen and Royal Marines took possession of the city wall; destroyed, by blowing up one of the gates, entered the city, and having visited and inspected the house and premises of the Governor, the forces were re-embarked at sunset, and returned to their respective quarters.

Little opposition was offered by the Chinese troops beyond a scattered fire from the streets and houses, from which we sustained a loss of two Marines killed, and twelve men wounded, one since dead.

The High Commissioner having made no concession, I have re-opened fire this morning, with a view to maintain the breach, and preserve the facilities it offers for re-entering the city, if necessary.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 42 in No. 5.

Chinese Notification.

(Translation.)

A PUBLIC announcement of all the gentry and scholars of the city of Canton.

When, some time since, native banditti had raised disturbances, our soldiers swept away every one of them to destruction, and merchants and people, both native and foreign, were then enabled to live in peace and pursue business with satisfaction. Could there be a better state of things than this? Lately, (however,) we have heard that the English authorities have suddenly forced their way into the river with ships of war and steamers, setting fire to and destroying batteries, and wounding and killing soldiers, with the utmost degree of unreasoning perversity. Fortunately, however, the soldiers of our batteries did not return their fire, to prevent (its being said that) we have turned our backs upon the Treaty and disregarded the claims of friendship.

It appears that heretofore many of the lorchas which run upon the Canton river have been breaking the laws both by smuggling and trading in salt,* there are records of their repeated offences, and they are universally detested by the Mandarins and people. On the present occasion, lorcha No. 27 had the audacity to afford concealment to Leming-tae and other robbers on their passage to Canton, but the English authorities in the first place, if they respected the Treaty, ought, according to it, to hand over persons discovered to be robbers to the Chinese Mandarins to deal with, and as the master who was in charge of the said lorcha, secreted (robbers) and concealed the circumstance from the Consul, if there was an irregularity the fault is his and not our officers.

The lorcha in question, moreover, was in the employ of Soo-a-ching, a Chinese, its sailing letter having been obtained under false pretences through the master aforesaid; it was in no respect an English lorcha, having nothing at all in common with those genuine ships of war or trading vessels that come from foreign countries. And further still, those military officers of ours, whose duty it is to search for robbers, though adroit in seizing them, do not understand Treaties, which is a thing, indeed, of every day occurrence.

When our Mandarins heard the circumstances, with an uncalled-for indulgence they set free all the twelve criminals in a way, it may be said, the most friendly and most courteous, but, who would have thought it? the English authorities have openly violated the Treaty in attacking our batteries with cannon, setting fire to and destroying them, and wounding and killing our soldiers. Is there also, we would ask, any principle of right in operations such as these?

In our humble opinion, the batteries all along the river banks were erected originally for the protection of the people, and now that they have been suddenly burned down, it is to the people in truth that the injury has been done.

Every body's blood is boiling with indignation, but we can only ask the officials and merchants of other countries, and the principal English merchants themselves,

---

* This article of commerce being the subject of a legalized monopoly.

themselves, to look into and consider the unreasonable perversity of the English authorities, and the manner in which they have disregarded Treaty obligation. Do not say that we, Chinese, have not observed the principles of right.

Inclosure 43 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 31, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that yesterday passed without any overture being made on the part of Yeh to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

Leisurely firing was kept up on the city wall from the Dutch Folly during the greater part of the day with the view of widening the breach; and Captains Cowper and Rotton were engaged in the demolition of Chinese houses adjoining the factories in the rear, to protect the latter from destruction in the event of fire breaking out in that quarter.

A second conflagration which broke out accidentally near the Tsing-hae gate on the evening of the 29th, consumed, I am sorry to say, a large number of the houses of the people, and among them the dwellings of the Rev. Messrs. French and Preston, American missionaries.

The circumstance of Mr. Keenan, United States' American Consul at Hong Kong, having followed our troops into the breach on the 29th, accompanied by a sailor from one of the United States' ships-of-war, carrying an American ensign, has been animadverted on by Captain Foote, the Commander of the United States' naval force, in a protest which he has distributed among the community of which I beg to inclose a copy.

Our losses on that occasion, I deeply regret to say, have proved to be heavier than what I have stated in my despatch of the 29th; being in all two killed and twelve wounded, one mortally. The exposure at the last moment of embarkation of one of our boats to the fire of a wall piece, occasioned this serious increase in the list of casualties I first reported.

On the evening of yesterday his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief addressed a letter to the Imperial Commissioner, pointing out that the obstinacy and discourtesy of the latter had compelled him to continue aggressive measures, step by step, until he had effected an entrance into the city with as little loss or injury to the persons and property of the people as was possible under the circumstances; that the city now lay at his mercy, and could be destroyed without difficulty, if any cause should impose upon the Admiral so sad a necessity; but that the prevention of such a necessity lay in the hands of the Commissioner, who, by immediate consultation with the Admiral, had it in his power to terminate at any moment the present condition of things.

I beg to inclose copy of this letter.

Many applications having been made to me for the registers of ships in port, it appeared to me that under present circumstances I was warranted in surrendering these, or receiving from consignees a guarantee that all duties due under Treaty, on the vessels thus accommodated, should be paid upon demand. In this manner the registers of seven vessels have been given up.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 44 in No. 5.

Notification by Commander Foote of the United States Navy.

THE Undersigned has been informed that the American flag was this day borne on the walls of Canton, through the breach effected by the British naval forces. This unauthorized act is wholly disavowed by the Undersigned, in order that it may not be regarded as compromising in the least degree the neutrality of the United States.

The

The United States' naval forces are here for the special protection of American interests; and the display of the American flag in any other connexion is hereby forbidden.

(Signed) ANDREW H. FOOTE,

Commander United States' Navy, Senior Officer present, Commanding United States' Naval Forces, Canton.

Inclosure 45 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 30, 1856.

WHEN the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo was sent yesterday to the British Consulate by your Excellency, for the purpose of ascertaining what demands I had to make, I instructed the British Consul to state to him, for the information of your Excellency, that, convinced as I am that were the right of access to the authorities within the city that has been invariably conceded at the other ports similarly in force at Canton, no such contingency could arise as the present, in which the impossibility of otherwise effecting any satisfactory arrangement had rendered necessary the proceedings of the last few days, what I had now to insist upon was simply this, that the foreign representatives should have here the same access to the authorities as at the other ports.

Your Excellency sent no reply to my message, and according to the intention of which I had given notice to your deputy, I breached the wall of the city, and thus obtained access to your Excellency's official residence, which I visited yesterday afternoon. This object accomplished, I withdrew my troops.

I may observe, that it has been wholly with a view to the preservation of life that my operations have been hitherto so deliberately conducted. Even yesterday, when entering the city, no blood was shed save where my men were assailed, and the property of the people was in every case respected. The fires which have broken out during the last two days were not, either, designedly caused by us. They were but a lamentable consequence of the measures to which your Excellency's conduct has compelled me reluctantly to resort.

I have now one remark to make, to which I request your Excellency's particular attention. The lives and property of the entire city population are at my mercy, and could be destroyed by me at any moment that any event might impose upon me so sad a necessity. The prevention of any such necessity is entirely in the hands of your Excellency. I have been constrained to move onward, proceeding from one step to a farther, by the pertinacity and discourtesy with which your Excellency has persisted in evading the just and simple claims advanced by us in the first instance. It is now for your Excellency, by immediate consultation with me, to terminate a condition of things of which the present evil is not slight, but which, if not amended, can scarcely fail to be productive of the most serious calamities.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 46 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 1, 1856.

I AM now in receipt of your despatch dated yesterday.

I quite approve of the removal of the Chinese houses to the north of the factories, which will secure the foreign residents from danger, to which they have long been exposed.

I am not surprised at the protest of Captain Foote, of the United States' navy, against the unauthorized proceedings of the United States' Consul of Hong Kong.

The letter to the Imperial Commissioner of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief is most appropriate; and the refusal of his Excellency Yeh under the circumstances, to meet Sir Michael Seymour, would be the crowning evidence of indomitable perversity. If the Imperial Commissioner grant an official interview to the Admiral, you are authorized to make becoming arrangements for my official reception by the Viceroy, with a view to the accommodation of all local questions.

I am desirous that every means should be taken to explain the true state of things alike to the authorities and to the people of Canton.

With reference to the departure of British vessels, you are quite authorized in delivering their papers on receiving promissory notes payable to your order on demand for the specific sums due, a general or conditional promise to pay will not be a safe guarantee. You must require a separate declaration of duties due, but the promissory note must be a distinct document in the usual commercial form.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 47 in No. 5.

Proclamation by Commissioner Yeh.

(Translation.)

YEH, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., issues these urgent and distinct orders to quiet the minds of the people.

The rebels of the Hung faction have now combined with the English ships to attack the provincial city, with no other object, it certainly may be inferred, than that of spoliation and destruction. I, the Governor-General, have now however posted soldiers and militia in every direction, and have made such secret arrangements as should ensure the complete annihilation of this hateful brood, and thus appease the anger of the people. It only remains for the whole population, whether military, householders, or others, to preserve quiet minds, guard their own property, and maintain in their several streets a careful watch after traitorous spies, whom they should search out and apprehend. You should not therefore give way to alarm or think of removing (from the city), but will of course join with each other in measures of revenge. If you can indeed seize any of the Hung rebels, and can prove them to be such, a reward of thirty dollars shall be paid you at my office for every one of them so seized, whether dead or alive. And this I hereby make known by proclamation to all classes of the people for their information and guidance.

A special proclamation.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th month, 2nd day, (30th October 1856.)

Inclosure 48 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 1, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch of yesterday, inclosing the Viceroy's proclamation to the people.

I think there should be no delay in putting forth a Declaration, that we have taken no part in the intestine quarrels of the Chinese people; but that the imprudence and rashness of the Chinese authorities is most inexcusable, who, in addition to civil war, have brought upon the people the misery of a quarrel with potent Western Nations, who require, and will enforce, respect for the Treaties entered into with the Emperor of China.

If the Imperial Commissioner should propose any reference to the Emperor, with regard to the opening of the city, you will consent to no such reference. The Emperor is engaged by the Convention signed by Sir John Davis and Keying, on the 4th April 1846, to admit us to the city of Canton, and the Imperial Commissioners who have succeeded Keying, have all been advised, again and again, hat the right to enter the city had never been withdrawn, though its exercise had been

been delayed, from a hope that the Chinese authorities would have seen the wisdom and necessity of respecting Treaty engagements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 49 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication.

I have this day received your Excellency's letter of the 1st intant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

The relations between your Excellency's country and the Chinese, ever since the commencement of commercial intercourse between them, have been none other than those of politeness, and when on the 8th ultimo the twelve prisoners were seized on board the lorcha, having ascertained from the officer I deputed to conduct the investigation, that nine of the number were innocent, I directed an officer, on the 10th ultimo, to put them on board their vessel again. Mr. Consul Parkes refused to receive them.

Early on the morning of the 22nd ultimo, I wrote to Consul Parkes, and at the same time forwarded to him the twelve men, namely, Leang-ming-tae, Leang-keen-foo, convicted on the inquiry I had instituted, and Woo-a-jen, together with the nine men previously tendered, but Consul Parkes would neither receive the twelve prisoners nor my letter.

The lorcha, it appears, was built by Soo-a-ching, a Chinese; she was not a foreign vessel at all, and her British flag had been purchased through the merchant Block, as was clearly established by the admission of the prisoner Woo-a-jen, when under examination. It was not known at the time that my executive went to seize persons on board her, that the lorcha was a foreign vessel: she was anchored in the neighbourhood of the Dutch Fort. She was built by the Chinese Soo-a-ching. As to the question of the flag, it has been the invariable rule with lorchas of your Excellency's nation to haul down their ensign when they drop anchor, and to hoist it again when they got under weigh. When the lorcha was boarded, in order that the prisoners might be seized, it has been satisfactorily proved that no flag was flying; how then could a flag have been hauled down? Yet Consul Parkes in one despatch after another pretends that satisfaction is required for this insult offered to the flag.

There has been, in truth, no breach of Treaty committed; and after so many years of peaceful understanding between our two nations, why without cause a military operation should be undertaken I am utterly unable to explain.

In reference to the admission into the city, I must observe that in April 1849, his Excellency the Plenipotentiary Bonham issued a public notice at the factories here, to the effect that he thereby prohibited foreigners from entering the city. The notice was inserted in the newspapers of the time, and will, I presume, have been read by your Excellency. Add to this, that exclusion of foreigners from the city is by the unanimous vote of the whole population of Kwang-tung. It may be supposed how little to their liking has been this storming of the forts, and this destruction of their dwellings; and, apprehensive as I am of the evil that may hence befall the officials and citizens of your Excellency's nation, I can suggest nothing better than a continued adherence to the policy of the Plenipotentiary Bonham as the direct course to be pursued. As to the consultation (proposed by your Excellency), I have already some days since deputed Tsëang, Prefect of Ling-chow-foo. I accordingly reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity, &c.

A necessary communication, addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, Naval Commander-in-chief, &c. &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th moon, 3rd day. (31st October 1856.)

Inclosure 50 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parke

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 1, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated to-day, inclosing translation of a communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, in answer to the letter from his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

It is important it should be fully understood, that though Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir George Bonham, did not in April 1849 enforce the undoubted right of Her Majesty's subjects to enter the city of Canton, he never made any surrender of that right, and that the Imperial Commissioners have been again and again advised that this right, guaranteed by the Emperor himself on the surrender of Chusan, and ordered by his Excellency Keying, in 1847, to have full effect in 1849, has been always insisted on by Her Majesty's Government, and is now demanded by me, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 51 in No. 5.

Commissioner Hung to Sir J. Bowring.

HUNG-SEU-TSUNG, of the Celestial Kingdom of Taiping, holding the Imperial Commission as Commander-in-chief for the reduction of the two Kwang, and appointed a Prince of the Empire, lays this letter, with a hundred compliments, before his Excellency the Minister Plenipotentiary of Great Britain, and respectfully begs to make a statement.

In the Sin-hae year (1851), I had the high honour to receive instructions from my Royal Brother, the Taiping Emperor, at Yunganchow, in Kwangsi, to return to Kwang-tung and raise soldiers, to commence the good cause and recover that Province. At Hwaheen, however, as an army was being assembled, and before the movement had yet commenced, the attention of the Mandarin dogs having been awakened, the result was the apprehension of more than two hundred of our men, who were carried off to Canton and decapitated, whilst I myself escaped from the place by flight.

In the ninth moon of the Kea-yin year (October 1854), I arrived in Hong Kong, and attended with reverence (upon the teachings) of Christian Ministers, relying upon them for reformation and eternal happiness, and in the third moon of the present year (April 1856), I was again honoured with an Imperial Commission to reduce the two Kwang.

In the course of the sixth moon (July 1856), I received Woo-see-ying and his followers upon their arrival here. He is an old leader, who had previously fought in the province of Fuhkeen, and who, in obedience to orders, had come all the way from your settlement at Singapore with war junks, which he had equipped for the conquest of Canton. Having encountered a storm, however, his junks were driven away to the east and west, hence the continued delay and inability on our part to commence operations.

On the 23rd instant a number of our fighting men, who had been defeated in the western waters, returned to Hong Kong, and reported that our war junks, to the number of fifty, had had a general engagement with the forces of the Tartar Government upon the 20th and 21st October, in the western waters upon the Chinese coast; but unfortunately upwards of ten of our large junks had been burned, and as for the other small craft, they knew not where they had fled to, nor could they even divine their position, or say whether they were in existence or not. (Thus we are) utterly destitute of cannon and other weapons of war, as well as of supplies, and although there are now more than ten small junks at anchor in Hong

Hong Kong, still the vessels are but few, and with the small number of their guns are, in fact, useless as a means of carrying on warlike operations.

Yesterday I heard that the naval forces of your honourable country had engaged the Government soldiers at the city of Canton, and won a great victory that will lead to the capture of the place, which we certainly shall witness.' But I and my associates blush to think that from the smallness of our supplies and fewness of our vessels, our wish to aid you is ineffectual. When we lay our hands upon our hearts and think, we are troubled beyond measure, and yet have no resource.

My soldiers and captains, and the high officers associated with me, are all Canton men, and as our fathers and brothers and property have been made away with by the Mandarin dogs of the Tartar Government, and countless numbers of us have been trampled on and murdered, when we see now that the forces of your honourable country have attacked Canton, and our own deficiency in supplies and vessels, it cannot but inexpressibly torment us.

Yesterday I deliberated again and again with all the great Ministers, but we were all unable to devise anything (feasible). We look up (then) to your Excellency, to your country's wealth, and to her soldiers' valour. Take pity on our poverty, compassionate our wants, and, as formerly you had friendly intercourse with our party, we humbly beg of you to think of those friendly feelings, and aid us against the object of our common hatred. Grant us a loan of supplies, or lend us steamers, and give orders to your police to appropriate thirty or fifty of the junks lying in Hong Kong, for the use of our soldiers, and we will proceed straight up the river to Polo, and there land, and fighting on shore will utterly exterminate the vagabond (followers) of the Tartar Government, and call to our standard and take under our protection, the inhabitants of all the villages in the neighbourhood of the provincial capital; in the first place, to repay your kindness in protecting and countenancing us, and secondly, to gratify our desires of vengeance. Having reached the place aforesaid and landed, we would at once give up the junks taken at Hong Kong to the steamers to tow back to that place, and, if you approve upon searching the place aforesaid, and remaining there three days, we would thankfully repay all the expenses incurred by the steamers.

This looked at in a public or private point of view would be good in every respect; I trust you will consider it, and I shall never forget your kindness.

Dated Ping-chen year, 10th moon, 2d day (30th October 1856).

P.S.—I have a further request to make. On the 27th instant, Shaon-kwang-leang, one of my officers, had three war junks undergoing repair at Yang-chuen-chow, in Hong Kong, when a traitor along with some of your police, whose aid he had procured, seized upon the three junks, men, guns, and all, and had them put in custody, his intention being to prevent my setting out with my followers on a certain day.

As the present is an important crisis for warlike operations, I humbly beg that you will throw open the prison doors, and kindly sanction the junks being given up, and the men set free, thus enabling me to have the necessaries for carrying on hostilities. You would thus overwhelm me with obligations.

Inclosure 52 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 1, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of the reply which it is the intention of the naval Commander-in-chief to make to the communication of the Imperial Commissioner received this morning, and in view of the threatened resumption of offensive operations, I beg particularly to recommend

to your Excellency's attention the inclosed letter, which has been just delivered to me by Captain Cowper of the Royal Engineers, and to solicit the despatch of the coolies therein applied for.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 53 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 1, 1856.

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's reply of the 31st ultimo: I must positively decline any further argument on the merits of the case of the lorcha "Arrow." I am perfectly satisfied of the facts as represented to your Excellency by Mr. Consul Parkes, and that the just demands of the Consul were not acceded to by your Excellency. The men who had been publicly seized on board the "Arrow" were not publicly restored to their vessel as he had requested, nor was the required apology made for the violation of his jurisdiction by your executive.

The whole course and issue of the lengthy correspondence arises out of a matter which might, in the first instance, have been easily adjusted, have determined me, as I have already told you, to insist, on behalf of the foreign representatives, on the same right of access to the authorities as has been invariably conceded at the other ports; the exercise of this right being, in my belief, our sole security against the recurrence of misunderstandings like the present, involving proceedings so distasteful to myself and so disastrous to you.

Your Excellency's reply refers me to the notification of the British Plenipotentiary in 1849, prohibiting foreigners from entering Canton. Now I must remind you, that although we have indeed serious matter of complaint against the Chinese Government for breach of the promise given in 1847 to admit foreigners into Canton at the end of two years, my demand now made is in no way connected with former negotiations on the same subject; neither am I demanding the admission of any but the foreign officials, and this only for the simple and sufficient reasons above assigned.

On my proposal to treat personally with your Excellency you do me the honour to remark that you sent a Prefect some days ago. I am compelled, therefore, to regard your Excellency's whole letter as unsatisfactory in the extreme, and have only to add, that unless I immediately receive an explicit assurance of your assent to what I have proposed, I shall at once resume offensive operations.

The deliberateness with which I have so far proceeded should have convinced you of my reluctance to visit the shortcoming of their authorities upon the inhabitants of Canton. The responsibility of what may now befall them rests on your Excellency.

Should you persist in your present line of policy, you leave me but one course to pursue; and you will learn when it is too late that we have power to execute what we undertake.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 54 in No. 5.

Captain Cowper to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Canton, November* 1, 1856.

WITH reference to a conversation I had the honour to hold with you to-day, on the subject of removing the *débris* of the houses recently pulled down in Hog-lane and the Street of the Thirteen Factories, I do now recommend and solicit that you will apply to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, the Governor of Hong Kong, for 200 coolies to be sent up to be employed in this service; and I further suggest that the Chinese overseer in the Surveyor-General's Department, by name Cheong Assow, be sent up with them, to superintend and give them orders.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM COWPER.

Inclosure 55 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 2, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday. I altogether approve of the communication to the Imperial Commissioner, intended to be sent by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

I have given to the proposal for sending up 200 Chinese coolies my most deliberate and thoughtful attention; and having consulted the Executive Council of the Colony, I am sorry to be compelled to decline compliance (at all events, for the present) with Captain Cowper's suggestion. The requirement put forward involves serious questions of policy, and its execution might be attended with consequences (not immediately foreseen) of a very embarrassing character, and, moreover, would probably be deemed practically inconsistent with the maintenance of that neutrality which, by Her Majesty's Government, I am strictly commanded to observe. Nothing but considerations of extreme urgency would justify me in bringing such auxiliaries into the field; and unless the desirableness of their presence were attested by a requisition from the naval Commander-in-chief, who has charge of the military measures of offence and defence, the Colonial Government would not be disposed to sanction the interference of a body of men, many of whom are notoriously affiliated to the secret political societies of China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 56 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 3, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatches of the 1st instant.

Your Excellency will have learned from the letters of the naval Commander-in-chief to the Imperial Commissioner, and particularly from the last of these, copy of which was inclosed in my despatch of the 1st instant, that the former has not on this occasion revived the question of the right of entry by foreigners in general into the city of Canton, but has made a demand which, although connected with this question, and calculated to ensure in the end the exercise of this long-denied right, is yet in itself a separate and distinct claim, clearly based on Treaty rights, and rendered necessary by the gross misconduct of the Chinese authorities in the very matter which has led to the present unfortunate position of affairs.

And, however desirable it may be to obtain a full recognition of all our rights in reference to the city of Canton, by making it accessible to the foreign public, there

there can be little doubt that the want of free personal communication between the foreign Representatives and the authorities is the principal evil of the exclusion to which we have been subjected. It was this which prevented our obtaining the redress demanded in the outrage of the "Arrow;" and most justly, therefore, may the naval Commander-in-chief insist upon its removal, wholly irrespective of antecedents.

The last letter of the naval Commander-in-chief to the Imperial Commissioner was delivered early yesterday morning into the hands of Howqua, and Mr. Wade and myself exerted ourselves to the best of our ability to impress upon him a just idea of the gravity of the crisis, that the Imperial Commissioner, and possibly the gentry also, of which Howqua is the head, were urging on without due regard to that liberty of action which is clearly allowed them by the instructions of the Emperor in reference even to the City question, and might with greater reason be exercised by them on such an occasion, and with reference to such demands as the present.

No notice has yet been taken of this letter, and the naval Commander-in-chief will thus be compelled to again resume offensive operations in the course of this morning.

The people will now be fully acquainted with the cause of these proceedings, Mr. Wade having, with infinite pains, drawn up a very full statement of all the occurrences, which he has most fortunately succeeded in getting printed, and several hundred copies were yesterday circulated both at Canton and Whampoa.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 57 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 4, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday.

The course taken by the Admiral in demanding the right of intercourse with the high authorities is, in my judgment, well advised, and will, I trust, ultimately lead to the recognition of the more general right of entrance into the city, which, if left in abeyance, has never been surrendered.

I am particularly gratified with the information that the Chinese gentry and people will be fully informed of the true state of matters, and trust their action upon the Imperial Commissioner may assist in bringing about some satisfactory arrangements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 58 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *at Canton, November* 3, 1856.

SINCE my letter of proceedings of the 30th ultimo, I have confined my operations to maintaining the breach in the city wall, which the Chinese have continually evinced a disposition to close; also to clearing away the Chinese buildings in rear of the factory.

On the 30th ultimo and 1st instant, I wrote the two letters to the High Commissioner of which your Excellency has received copies from Mr. Consul Parkes, as well as a copy of the High Commissioner's reply to the first. The result has been my resuming offensive operations this day against the Government buildings in the city, from the "Encounter," "Sampson," and the Dutch Folly, which, as far as can be at present ascertained, will be continued to-morrow.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 59 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 4, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, announcing the resumption of offensive operations.

I think under present circumstances it is desirable to convey to your Excellency a copy of a communication drafted at the Foreign Office, and sent by Sir George Bonham under Lord Palmerston's instructions to the Imperial Commissioner on the 21st of August 1849.

In a communication, dated 6th of July, made to the India and China Association, by order of Lord Palmerston, it is stated, "Her Majesty's Government have no intention to renounce the right of entering the city of Canton."

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 60 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 4, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of translation of a despatch from his Excellency Yeh, received yesterday afternoon, by which your Excellency will observe that he persists in the line of policy he has adopted throughout the present struggle Also copy of the reply of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to the above despatch, which is on the point of being forwarded, and in which your Excellency's instructions have been kept in view.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 61 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 2nd instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

In the case of the lorcha, you say that on the representation of Consul Parkes I should have caused the men publicly seized on board that vessel, to have been publicly returned to her, and that it was incumbent on me to admit that their capture by my executive was a mistake. No foreign flag was seen by my executive at the time of the capture, and as, in addition to this, it was ascertained on the examination of the prisoners by the officer deputed to conduct it, that the lorcha was in no respect a foreign vessel, I maintain that there was no mistake committed.

In the next place, the twelve men were all handed back to the Consul, when the examination was over, but he declined to receive them; there was not, then, any refusal to return the men to their vessel.

As to what is said in the letter under acknowledgment respecting that rule of intercourse between foreign officials and the native authorities that has always obtained at other ports, it has been found that the people of Kwang-tung are extremely fierce and violent, differing in nature from the people of other provinces. In 1848 there was a long controversial correspondence on this subject between my predecessor Seu, and the British Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham,

and Mr. Bonham being satisfied that an interview within the city was utterly out of the question, addressed a letter to Seu, on April , 1849, in which he said, "At the present time I can have no more [or, still less can I have] discussion with your Excellency on the subject." He further issued a notice from the factories, to the effect that no foreigner was to enter the city, which was inserted in the paper; and he communicated this to the British Government.* There was not a Chinese or foreigner of any nation who did not know that the question was never to be discussed again; and, as is shown by the records, His Majesty the emperor was informed, in a memorial drawn up by myself, the then Governor of the Province, together with the late Commissioner Seu, that Mr. Bonham had stated in his correspondence that this question could not be discussed, and had issued a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering the city.

Assuming that your Excellency has long been aware of this, I am utterly unable to explain what is meant, in the letter under acknowledgment, by the statement that the present demand is in no way connected with the negotiations of former years, and that it is only for the admission of foreign officials into the city.

As to former negotiations, Mr. Bonham stated in correspondence that discussion of this question could not be renewed, and issued a prohibitory notice on the subject. Your Excellency's proposition having reference to the very same question (as that mooted by Mr. Bonham), how can it be said to have no connection with it? and when Mr. Bonham has said that this question could be no more discussed by him, it is to be inferred that it can still less be discussed by your Excellency.

To conclude, our two countries have been many years on friendly terms; without cause you have in one day come upon us with hostilities, the result of which has been intolerable misery to the people. Let your Excellency ponder well, what is no vain fiction of mine, that hundreds and thousands of them have been for days past clamorously tendering their services, ardent and united, for the defence of the city.

I accordingly reply, availing, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 6th day. (*November* 3, 1856.)

Inclosure 62 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 4, 1856.

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's letter of yesterday, referring me to the correspondence between your Excellency's predecessor and Mr. Bonham, our late Plenipotentiary.

The perusal of all that is on record will show you that, although when the Chinese Government declined, in 1849, to fulfil the promise given in 1847, the right of entry into Canton was for the moment waived, it was distinctly informed, at the time, and since, that our claim was in no respect abandoned. My demand, however, as I have already told you, is entirely distinct from any former proposition on the subject.

It is useless to restate my reasons for insisting upon it, and I have only to add that, until it is acceded to, I have no alternative but to persist in the course you have compelled me to adopt.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

---

* The manner in which this is put is uncourteous, especially when contrasted with the form of mentioning a reference to the Chinese Government a little farther on.

Inclosure 63 in No. 5.

Sir John Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 5, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch of yesterday, with the correspondence between his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner and his Excellency the British naval Commander-in-chief.

Care must be taken to show the Chinese authorities that the right to enter the city is not a novel demand now put forward by the naval Commander-in-chief, but a right acknowledged and confirmed by reiterated promises and engagements—a right that the British Government has never surrendered, nor shown any disposition to surrender—of which their Excellencies Keying, Seu, and Yeh, have all been again and again advised, as is on record.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 64 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 4, 1856.

MR. CONSUL PARKES having handed to me your Excellency's despatch to his address, of the 2nd instant, on the subject of his requisition for coolies to assist in removing the *débris* of the native houses, which greatly endanger the safety of the factories, and have therefore, with your Excellency's approval, been partially destroyed, I beg to represent to your Excellency that it appears to me that the object of Mr. Parkes' application has not been rightly understood, and as native labour for the purpose specified is naturally unprocurable in this neighbourhood, and it is impossible for me to impose such a task upon our own men, I beg your Excellency to allow Captain Cowper, who has offered to be the bearer of this despatch, to bring up to Canton any coolies that he may find readily obtainable, and willing to undertake the said service, avoiding those of the political connection referred to by your Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 65 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 5, 1856.

I AM exceedingly desirous of meeting your Excellency's wishes, and, having conferred with Captain Cowper, he will be authorised to convey, or cause to be conveyed, to Canton, such a number of coolies as will, in his judgment, be needful for removing the ruins to the north of the factories, and giving to them a permanent security against hostility or incendiarism.

I need not express to your Excellency my anxiety that the proceedings of these people should be so controlled as to admit of no well-grounded accusation of our having violated that neutrality which Her Majesty's Government requires all its functionaries to respect, in reference to the Civil contentions in China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 66 in No. 5.

Memoranda of various Papers put in Circulation during the Operations of the British Navy.

Canton, November 3, 1856.

1. THE official circular of the 31st October, mentioned that the Sub-Prefect Tsin had reported to the Governor-General that the troops had killed two of the English vagabonds who had scaled the wall at the Tsing-hae Gate; also that certain buildings, guards, stations, &c., on the wall had been destroyed by fire, and that the city gate in question had been now blocked up.

2. A notification of the 30th October, issued by the Official Committee of Cooperation, states that the city being in imminent danger from bad characters ("tsih fi," rebels or thieves), the regulations for the watch and ward of the city in force in 1854 are to be revived, and people going in and out are to wear register tickets, that spies may be guarded against, &c.

3. Another of the 31st October, from the same body or from the Commissariat Department of it, calls on the military to be on the alert at the present crisis "while we are engaged in the extermination of the English barbarian outlaws." They are to be particular about the passes before-mentioned, to seize suspicious characters, and keep a good look out all night, be the weather what it may.

4. A paper in poetical prose setting forth the goodness of the Emperor to the people and to foreigners, whom he has allowed to trade; also the goodness of the authorities. The English barbarians, ferocious by nature, have shown themselves insensible of this, and have not been moved to repentance by the long suffering of the authorities, their conduct is offensive to Heaven, and has so outraged public feeling that the ninety-six hamlets and the twenty-four hamlets are united in heart against them. The population of these put down the rebels, and are equally prepared to put down this rising of the English barbarians, &c.

N. B.—The above is a very common-place effusion, although as a composition it is pretentious in style.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 67 in No. 5.

(Translation from the Chinese.)

Notification of Mr. Parkes, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Canton, issued by order; for the removal of misconceptions, by declaration of the truth, to the end that confidence may be restored to the public mind.

IN every discussion there is a position which is the correct one; nor can a just conclusion upon the merits of any question be arrived at until the arguments on both sides shall have been heard.

The Governor-General, Yeh, has been at great pains, ever since the approach of the British forces under command of the Admiral, his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, to inflame the public mind by the circulation of unfounded statements on the subject; and it is to counteract the evil effect but too probably to be apprehended from these, that Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary has instructed the Consul to issue a notification of the plain truth to the gentry and people of the city and suburbs of Canton.

At Hong Kong, being a British Colony, it is competent for the owner of any vessel of any country, when he shall have obtained the requisite security, to make application, through the proper official channels, to the supreme authority for a Colonial Register. Under this the vessel hoists a British Ensign, and the register once issued, she is regarded in all respects as a British vessel, while those

those on board her become alike responsible to British control, and entitled to British protection. The conditions of this colonial registration were communicated, some months ago, to the Governor-General by the Minister Plenipotentiary, who is also Governor of the Colony, and a translation of the Colonial Ordinance was inclosed to him in his Excellency's despatch.

Meanwhile, the lorcha "Arrow," a vessel duly registered as above, having come up to Canton in the earlier part of October, information, it appears, was given to the authorities by a person who had been robbed by pirates at sea, that one of the delinquents was serving as a sailor on board the lorcha. Now, by the Treaty between England and China, all authority over British vessels at any of the five ports is vested in the Consuls. The proper course, therefore, if any question had been raised against the lorcha, as she was flying British colours in the port of Canton—being one of the five—would have been, to call on the British Consul to inquire into the case, and take the necessary steps. Without any reference, however, to the Consul, a party of the local marine boarded the vessel, tore down her ensign, seized twelve men who were on board, and carried them into the city.

The Consul, of course, as soon as he became aware of this violation of his jurisdiction, reported it to his superior, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary. He at the same time made his complaint to his Excellency Yeh, as Imperial Commissioner, accompanying his statement of the facts by a request that his Excellency would cause the seamen who had been carried off from the vessel to be restored to her publicly, in order that due atonement might be made for the affront that had been offered to his authority as Consul. He added, that if it were still desirable to examine the parties, he was prepared to conduct an inquiry with any officer of his own rank, who might be deputed for the purpose.

The Governor-General replied, that the lorcha was not a foreign vessel. He sent back some of the men, but nine of the twelve that had been taken; but these the Consul did not think it right to receive; and, under the instruction of the Plenipotentiary, he now demanded, besides restoration of the whole number, a letter of apology for their seizure, and assurance that nothing of the kind should occur again—to be given within forty-eight hours.

The Plenipotentiary himself wrote to the Commissioner on the 12th October, to the same effect, adding that, unless the required satisfaction were accorded within the period assigned, it would be left to the naval Commander-in-Chief to exact it.

This letter reached Canton on the 15th October, but was left without answer for eight days. His Excellency Yeh then sent a reply, in which he repeated what he had already said to the Consul. To the requisition made by the latter, he paid no more attention than before.

His Excellency the Admiral, unwilling to resort to force without due deliberation, waited from one day to another, until the 21st October, when the Consul, under farther instructions from the Plenipotentiary, addressed a last letter to the Imperial Commissioner. He was now told, that unless he conceded what had been asked for by 6 o'clock in the evening of the following day, the naval forces would act.

At noon of the following day, an officer of low rank was sent with the twelve seamen to the Consulate with a message from his Excellency Yeh, that two of them were criminals, and must be sent back to him immediately.

The Consul, in reply, put in the hands of the officer sent, two extracts from his letters before referred to, reciting the substance of his requisition, and the form in which it was to be complied with; namely, that the men, publicly removed from the vessel, should be as publicly restored to her, and that a letter of apology should be written. At 8 in the evening came another despatch from his Excellency Yeh, requesting the Consul to inform him why his despatch of the morning had not been acknowledged.

It being thus apparent that farther protraction of the correspondence would be of no advantage to the settlement of the question at issue, there remained no alternative but to place the matter in the hands of the Admiral. His Excellency, unwilling to inflict unnecessary injury upon the inhabitants, confined himself in the first instance to the capture of some of the forts along the river; this done, he directed the Consul to warn the Governor-General, that if he persisted in refusing to listen to us, more serious proceedings would be rendered inevitable. The Governor-General proposing nothing, the Admiral proceeded

to possess himself of the remaining forts along the Canton river. He then breached the city wall, and blew up the Tsing-hai gate.

Now his Excellency has been brought to this point by no intention of his own; he has been simply driven onward by the determined obstinacy, and extreme discourtesy, of the Governor-General. The original claim advanced was, comparatively speaking, of no great magnitude. Less could not have been demanded than the formal rendition of a crew unauthorisedly seized without reference to the Consul. To the high official of a nation, with whom the rule and practice of what is due from man to man are so important a consideration, what could have been so easy as to acknowledge an error committed, and to give assurance that none such should be repeated?

How widely different a course was pursued. For several years past the authorities at Canton have entrenched themselves in inaccessibility to foreign officials, pleading always that the people are opposed to the admission of foreigners within the walls. It has hence resulted that discussions, which might have been disposed of in a single interview, have endured through months of correspondence, and this, too, without any satisfactory result. The present case commences with an insult to our flag, that is to say, an insult is put upon our dignity as a State; this is followed by the unauthorised seizure of sailors subject to British control and protection; we complain, and our assertions are contradicted; no attention is paid to our application made, once and again, for reasonable redress; we are constrained to threaten force, and our menaces are similarly disregarded; and last, after repeated delays, we make some demonstration of our power, and the Governor-General Yeh, forgetting that our act is the consequence of his own obstinacy and discourtesy, proclaims to the people that we are in league with the rebels, and sets a price on our heads.

Would barbarism and ignorance have gone the length of such a declaration? Will the people of China, knowing and practising the duty of man to man, believe the fact when it is told them?

To conclude, this quarrel is not with the people; our proceedings have not originated in anything done by the people. They have been caused by the obstinacy and discourtesy of the chief authority, and for any calamity that may result from them, the chief authority is singly responsible. There is but one means of escape from it, and this is in the hand of the chief authority, who, if he lose no time in meeting our high authorities, will be enabled, by arranging matters on a satisfactory footing with them, to put an end to the existing peril, and to prevent the recurrence of like misfortune in the time to come.

Think how completely at our mercy are the lives and property of the entire population of the city; and with what facility, in one moment of time, we could effect their utter destruction—a terrible contingency! You are told this in no spirit of boasting; the power of our nation is too well known to require that we should indulge in self-glorification; but simply because we have no wish to see a long continuance of these hostilities, so cruel to the feelings of the people and so injurious to their interests.

November 1, 1856.

Inclosure 68 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 5, 1856.

INSUPERABLE difficulties have presented themselves in obtaining the assistance of Chinese coolies in this colony to remove the ruins in the neighbourhood of the factories, and, in consequence, after a conference with the military commandant, it has been decided to send a body of from seventy to eighty gun-lascars, by whose aid, I hope, the objects will be accomplished.

I confess I am on the whole glad that it has not been found practicable to call in the Chinese people from this colony as auxiliaries in any shape. The farther information I have received shows that the step might have led to considerable inconvenience and perplexity. The only volunteers who have come

come forward are of the rebel faction, whose avowed purpose is "vengeance," and who would have been glad to have been conveyed to Canton under the protection of the British flag.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 69 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 6, 1856.

MR. ADKINS has brought to me some copies of your statement in Chinese, giving a faithful account of the events which have led to the commencement, and compelled the continuance, of hostile operations at Canton.

I have directed the police to give publicity to them in this Colony.

I would suggest the desirableness of your forwarding some copies of the same to Macao, and that they be sent to Mr. Patrick Stewart, with a suggestion that he should request the Governor to allow them to be made known in that locality.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 70 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 5, 1856.

IN my brief despatch of yesterday, inclosing further correspondence between his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief and the Imperial Commissioner, I omitted to notice the operations against the city, which had been resumed on the previous day. The Chinese anticipated an attack, in some degree, by a desultory matchlock and wall-piece fire from the south-western angle of the city wall, upon the inmates of the factories, whenever they made their appearance on the house-tops, or in any conspicuous position. This movement on the part of our assailants was, however, easily kept in check, and at about noon the Dutch Folly, and Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Sampson," commenced to throw shot and shell, at moderate intervals, into the yamuns of the Tartar General and Governor of the Province, both being situate at the back of the city, and surrounded, as is usually the case with public buildings of this description, with large trees and open court-yards, which separate them from the more populous and more densely-built dwellings of the people. The distance of these yamuns from the Dutch fort, in a direct line, is about 2,000 yards, and from the position of the ships about 500 yards farther.

At the close of the day the letter forwarded to your Excellency in my despatch of yesterday morning, was received from the Imperial Commissioner. It left the Admiral no alternative but to continue the attack, and for about three hours yesterday shot and shell were again fired in the same direction from the fort, and Her Majesty's ships above named, now rejoined by the "Barracouta." His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief had it also in view to open fire upon the fort and buildings which surmount the Kwang-yin-shan hill, situated, as your Excellency is aware, at the extreme rear of the city, and constituting, in the eyes of the Chinese, a position altogether impregnable, at least from the river face; but it was found to be beyond the range of guns of the calibre then in the fort, and this movement had accordingly to be delayed until heavier artillery could be provided for the purpose.

This was accomplished, with great labour, in the course of last night, and this morning three heavy guns were placed in the fort, and the firing of to-day, which was continued for about three hours, was directed principally against the Kwang-yin-shan hill. The amazement of the Chinese must have equalled their consternation at finding this position, which they had imagined secure from all

attack, to be within the range of a gun throwing 68-pound and shell, several of which fell in the very centre of the fortification.

It is a subject of congratulation that no conflagration has attended the bombardment of the last three days, and, though it is impossible to estimate, at this distance, the extent of the destruction caused by our guns, there is reason to believe that this has been mainly limited to the public buildings at which attack has been aimed.

The Chinese sharpshooters have continued, from day to day, to annoy the factories, but I have not yet heard of any injury having resulted from their fire. This, and a futile attempt made on the night of the 3rd instant to blow up the boat-house, in which our principal guard is stationed, form the only instances of attack, whether on the part of the Government or people, that we have yet to note. Rumour, indeed, is not idle in representing that great numbers of braves from Wang-chut-ke (where our countrymen were murdered in 1847) and other villages, incited by the head-money offered by the Imperial Commissioner, are striving to carry out his threats of extermination; but we do not yet see among the people around us signs of that deep hostility which he would wish us to believe our proceedings have awakened.

In addition to the proclamation addressed to them in my name of the origin and occasion of the present troubles, the correspondence that has passed between the Admiral and the Imperial Commissioner has also been printed and circulated as widely as our means will admit. These papers are most eagerly received by the common classes of Chinese, who must by this time be tolerably well-informed, both of the cause of quarrel and our demands.

An address, purporting to emanate from the whole population of the city, but coming, in reality, it may be concluded, from the gentry who have hitherto supported the Government in opposing our entry into the city, was delivered this morning at the Consulate by Howqua. It was drawn up in triplicate, one copy being addressed to your Excellency, another to the naval Commander-in-chief, and a third to myself. As usual, it contains an appeal to our humanity; urges the futility and danger of our contending against a strong tide of popular opposition or of hate; dwells on the injury that present proceedings may cause to our commerce, to which they believe all our other interests are subservient.

Mr. Wade furnishes your Excellency with a translation of the copy to your Excellency (which, together with that to the naval Commander-in-chief, had to be returned for correction in the style of address), and I now beg to inclose a copy of the Admiral's reply, the tone of which will, I doubt not, receive your Excellency's approval.

At the close of to-day another letter was received from the Imperial Commissioner, of which Mr. Wade has already supplied the translation herewith inclosed. Though still unfavourable to our demands, the fact of its having been written at all denotes, I think, additional concern in the mind of the Commissioner, and this was also visible in the appearance of Howqua when he called at the Consulate this morning to deliver the public address.

In another communication, however, to the United States' Consul, copy of which I also forward, the Imperial Commissioner, possibly with a view of working on our fears, uses much more hostile language, and advises the removal of Americans from Canton, that they might not be involved in the struggle between the people and the English, which he declares to be unavoidable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 71 in No. 5.

Reply of Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to an Address forwarded by the Merchant Howqua.

November 5, 1856.

HIS Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief has read with some surprise a paper, purporting to be an address from all the people of Canton, in which it is stated that serious injury has been inflicted on the inhabitants during the last few days, &c.

There

There is no part of the city which the guns cannot reach, and, with the means at the disposal of the force, its utter destruction is perfectly practicable at any moment, should such a measure appear necessary. Let the people be well assured of this. Still nothing has hitherto been aimed at but the official residences and public buildings, the present misunderstanding being due to no act of the people, but to the obstinacy and discourtesy of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. This will be seen in the papers herewith forwarded to the petitioners, who are farther recommended to lose no time in urging his Excellency Yeh to accede to the simple and reasonable demands of the Commander-in-Chief. All present danger will thus be averted, and the future will be secured against any similar disturbance of the peace.

Inclosure 72 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the Consul of the United States.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your representation of this date, in which you inform me that your vessels of war are here for the purpose of protecting the lives and property of American citizens, and that they have taken no part whatever with the British force in its attack on the city.

On the subject of protection, to which your letter adverts, I have expressed myself fully, as you will find if you refer to it, in my letter of the 27th ultimo. Our two nations have been many years on good terms, and it, of course, behoves us to abide by the Treaty in all our proceedings: at present the whole city population is in such a state of tumult and indignation, so determined that one side or the other, the English or themselves, shall succumb, that I fear I shall be unable to take proper care of your mercantile community, and think it therefore best that, as soon as possible, they should move out of harm's way.

It is entirely owing to the violence and indecency of the British that your countrymen are subjected to alarms and risks; my power is by no means inadequate to your protection.

A necessary reply.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 7th day. (*November* 4, 1856.)

Inclosure 73 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 4th instant, I received your Excellency's communication of the 3rd, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

As to the question of admission into the city, your Excellency is already aware that a long correspondence having passed on the subject, between my predecessor Seu, and the British Plenipotentiary Mr. Bonham, it was with the full conviction that the temper of the Canton people is fierce and violent, and, in fact, different from that of the people at the other ports, that Mr. Bonham wrote the words, "Henceforth the matter shall be no more discussed," and, issued a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering the city, which was inserted in the newspapers; the above being true, and not in any way false averments of mine. (When, therefore), the letter under acknowledgment states that, "although, when the promise given in 1847 was broken in 1849, the claim of the British Government was for the moment waived," &c., (I must observe that) this was all owing to the fact that the Kwangtung people were unanimously opposed (to your admission). The Kwangtung people of the present day are the

Kwangtung people of 1849. If admission into the city had been practicable in 1849, there would have been no occasion for the prohibitory notice of Mr. Bonham. Your Excellency's proposition being identical with his, will not discussion, I would have you ask yourself, of the question of admission to which the Kwantung people were opposed before, be in all likelihood less easy now, when they have been subjected to grievous affliction, than it was in 1849?

As to the correspondence of which your letter says a "perusal of all that is on record will show," &c., there is no part of it with which I am not conversant, and I am regarding as final the latest decision laid down therein. In the administration of all matters in China, the rule adhered to is, that which Heaven (or nature) shows, is the right one to pursue. The chief consideration is the people.

It is said in the book of history, "Heaven sees as my people see: Heaven hears as my people hear:" that is to say that what the people are averse to, Heaven (the Deity) is averse to. Is not this an additional reason why I should be unable to constrain (the people)? I must add that, as it is the habit of your Excellency's nation to adore the spirit of Heaven, it behoves you, in my opinion, so much the more to conform in your actions to the principle given us by Heaven.*

Let your Excellency maturely consider this.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish your Excellency prosperity.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, K.C.B., Naval Commander-in-chief, &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 8th day. (*November* 5, 1856.)

Inclosure 74 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 6, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that the operations conducted by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief with the object of compelling the Imperial Commissioner to afford the redress and safe assurance for the future that he so obstinately persists in withholding, have been crowned to-day by a brilliant achievement. Movements on the part of the Chinese calculated to attract suspicion had been observed in the neighbourhood of the French Folly Fort for some days past; a fleet of twenty-three war junks, mounting eight, ten, or more guns, had been placed in line under the guns of the forts, and when Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel" passed down the river two days ago, she was menaced both by the junks and fort, which appeared at one time to contemplate an attack. For the safety of his own vessels, therefore, the Admiral considered it necessary to possess himself of these junks, this also being nothing more than what he had threatened to do in the first instance, unless Yeh complied with his demands.

The "Barracouta," "Coromandel," and boats of the squadron, proceeded down the river at daylight this morning for the above purpose, and it soon became evident that an action, which was courted both by the junks and fort, was inevitable. The result of the engagement, which lasted nearly an hour, was the capture of the fort and the whole of the junks after a very hot resistance on the part of the latter, which, owing to this difficulty, had to be destroyed.

I regret that I cannot dwell more particularly on the details of an engagement which is exceeding creditable to the bravery not only of our men, but of the Chinese also. I can only point out in a word to your Excellency that the Admiral has now attacked the Chinese Government in all the principal assailable points, and it now remains, in the event of our meeting with further opposition on the part of the Commissioner, to consider the importance and the manner in which we are to maintain the position in which we now find ourselves, and

---

* ["Heaven" written in the translation with a capital may be taken as a synonym for the Deity; without it, for nature.]

and from which it would be infinitely dangerous to us to recede. I beg to inclose copy of the reply of the Admiral to the Imperial Commissioner's letter of last night.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 75 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 6, 1856.

I AM in receipt of another letter from your Excellency, dated yesterday.

I have nothing to add to what I have before written, except that I observe with much regret that no satisfactory result is to be anticipated from a protracted correspondence.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 76 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *at Canton, November* 6, 1856.

SINCE my communication of the 3rd instant, my operations have been limited, first, to showing the authorities that it is in our power to throw shot and shell to reach the most distant of the city forts and Government buildings; and this morning, in consequence of a most menacing number of war-junks having collected under the protection of the French Folly fort, it appearing absolutely necessary, for the security of our position, that they should be dispersed or destroyed, the "Barracouta" and "Coromandel" steam-vessels, with our armed boats, successfully accomplished this service, though, I regret to state, not without the loss of one man killed and three wounded.

Considerable resistance was offered, and the fire from the junks and fort, in the early part of the operation, was stoutly maintained.

The security of our position here will now be the main object of our exertions.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 77 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 8, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 6th instant, informing me that shot and shell have been thrown into the most distant of city forts and Government buildings, and announcing the destruction of a large number of Chinese war junks, and the capture of the French Folly fort.

I have to express to your Excellency my great and admiring sense of the consummate skill and prudence with which the military operations have been directed, and to all concerned my thorough appreciation of the promptitude, zeal, and bravery, which have given them such successful results. Whatever may have been the importance of the question which necessitated the first appeal to hostilities, it has now assumed a character seriously involving all our present and future relations with China; and I am of opinion that everything possible should be done to give effect to Treaties which have been pertinaciously and recklessly violated. A small and turbulent fraction of the population of China cannot be allowed to supersede the engagements of their Emperor to the Sovereign of Great Britain.

I submit to your Excellency, that the next step to be taken should be a

notice to the Imperial Commissioner, that unless within a period to be fixed by you, your reiterated demands are complied with the Bogue Forts will be destroyed.

I think it should also be stated, that the object of our entering the city is to carry forward a work of peace and amity; to put a stop to the miseries whose infliction has been rendered imperative by the resistance to lawful requirements, and to prevent their recurrence on any future occasion.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 78 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November 8, 1856.*

I HAVE received your two despatches dated 5th and 6th instant, with their inclosures, and have to renew my thanks to you for the continued and efficient zeal by which Her Majesty's service and the public interests have been promoted.

I hope the demonstration of our power will not be without its results, and that our forbearance will not be misunderstood by the Government and people.

I have conveyed to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief the expression of my opinion that matters have now assumed a gravity involving the whole of our present and future relations with China; and that a small and unruly portion of the Chinese population must not be allowed to abrogate the Treaty engagements of the Emperor of China to the Queen of Great Britain.

I have suggested to Sir Michael Seymour that, after notice to the Imperial Commissioner, the Bogue Forts should be destroyed, unless his Excellency's demands are complied with.

It is desirable it should be made known, alike to the authorities and the people, that the entrance into the city is desired for no hostile or unfriendly object, but for the purpose of terminating present miseries, and preventing their recurrence.

I have communicated to the Admiral my thankful sense of the admirable manner in which the military operations have been directed and carried out; and of the valuable services rendered by the destruction of the Chinese war-junks, and the capture of the French Folly fort.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 79 in No. 5.

[THE document translated below was sent in triplicate to the British Consulate, from the house of the Chinese merchant Howqua, on the morning of the 5th of November, 1856; one copy was intended for Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, one for the naval Commander-in-chief, and one for Her Britannic Majesty's Consul. The superscription gave no intimation of the contents of the envelope, nor of the name or station of the writer. On opening the envelopes it was found that the character used in addressing their Excellencies the Plenipotentiary and the Commander-in-chief, was not a proper one, the high official rank of those officers considered; Howqua was accordingly sent for, and the papers being delivered to him, he presently returned them, corrected.

The words translated by the second person are, almost invariably, "honourable country" or "nation,"—"kwei kwo" in the original, which is throughout respectful in form.]

Address of the Inhabitants of the whole City to his Excellency the Plenipotentiary of Great Britain.

Every question has its rights, every position its contingencies of advantage and disadvantage. We cannot refrain from stating those incidental to the present one for the benefit of your Excellency's nation.

We,

We, the Cantonese, who have been born and brought up in this place, some of us in the public service, some of us in trade, whatever our vocation, have each one and all our property, our very food and raiment, in this city, and to all of us, hundreds of thousands in number, the city is our base and our foundation.

Your nation has traded at Canton for more than a century, during which it may be said that between you and ourselves, the Cantonese, there have been relations of friendship, and not of hostility.

The late affair of the lorcha was a trifle; it was no case for deep-seated animosity, as a great offence that could not be forgotten; yet you have suddenly taken up arms, and for several days you have been firing shell, until you have burned dwellings and destroyed people in untold numbers.

It cannot be either told, how many old people, infants and females, have left their homes in affliction. If your countrymen have not seen this, they have surely heard, have they not, that such is the case?

What offence has been committed by the people of Canton that such a calamity should befall them?

Again, it has come to our knowledge that you are insisting on official receptions within the city. This is, doubtless, with a view to amicable relations; but when your only proceeding is to open a fire upon us which destroys the people, supposing that your were to obtain admission into the city, still the sons, brothers, and kindred of the people whom you have burned out and killed will be ready to lay down their lives to be avenged on your countrymen, nor will the authorities be able to prevent them.

The authorities are able to accord you admission into the city, but they are not able to assure to such of your countrymen as do enter a perfect immunity from harm.

If, then, your countrymen were admitted, could you always have a large force here for their protection. A protecting force cannot remain here any great length of time; and if death and wounds were to be the condition of your entering it, what boon would your admission into the city be, even were you to obtain it?

There is another point. Although shell have been flying against the city for several days, burning buildings and destroying life, no fire has been returned by the troops. This is really friendly and conceding; it is enough to content you. And as you resorted to hostilities for a small matter, so now,* for the sake of the people's lives, you may suspend them; and, considering what has been achieved at the present stage of proceedings, there allow them to terminate. Why add another difficulty to the existing one, and so cause an interruption of the friendly understanding between our countries?

To conclude; it is not well to trust power too far; neither is it right to let a feud so confirm itself that it cannot be ended.

There is one point of which you lose sight. You do not remember that our authorities are subject to promotion, translation, and similar changes of office, which may remove them from Kwang-tung; in the twinkling of an eye its whole establishment may be changed. But the native trader has been here, generation after generation, from father to son, from grandsire to grandson, for hundreds and thousands of years, without interruption of the line. You do not reflect upon the distant future, that to inflict injury on the Canton people is to make enemies of thousands and millions of men; that the longer the feud endures the deeper rooted it will be; that the more protracted the struggle the more impetuous will be the zeal for it. Is it in your power to go the extreme length of injury that can be inflicted?

To resolve on this is truculently to contemplate the extermination of every living being in Canton, is to contemplate the total abandonment of its trade. What in that case would be your gain! And if resolved to go this length, how are you to dispose of the French, the Americans, and other foreign nations?

This is the unanimous declaration, made with sincerity and earnestness, of the Cantonese. We submit it in the hope that your Excellency will deign to consider it, and we respectfully present our wishes for your Excellency's peace and prosperity.

Representation made by the whole population of Canton.

---

* "Now," that is, having now taken such ample satisfaction.

Inclosure 80 in No. 5.

Reply of Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary to an Address purporting to be from the whole Population of the City of Canton.

Hong Kong, November 10, 1856.

HIS Excellency Sir John Bowring, &c., has received an address purporting to be from the whole population of Canton, deprecating a continuance of the operations of the British naval forces now before that city, and in particular objecting to the demand made by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, for unrestricted intercourse between the native and foreign authorities.

The operations in which the British navy are engaged have been rendered necessary by the obstinacy and discourtesy of the Governor-General Yeh. His Executive having insulted the British flag, and seized persons subject to British control and protection, he has withheld the reparation required of him. To the present hour he has neither expressed regret for what was done, nor has he promised that the like shall not be done again. He has, consequently, compelled the Admiral to proceed from one coercive measure to another; and although every care has been taken by his Excellency the Admiral to spare the lives and property of the people, many, doubtless, have suffered much. The responsibility of their suffering must be laid upon the Governor-General, and upon him alone.

As to the admission of foreigners into the city, this is a treaty-right, undisputed at the rest of the ports. The petitioners themselves do not dispute it, for they say truly, "the authorities can concede it." Were it other than a treaty-right, no such concession could be made by the authorities. But they add that "the authorities, having conceded it, cannot protect those who avail themselves of it against the people." This is to entail on foreigners the necessity of teaching the people that, if interfered with by any one in the exercise of a right conceded by the Government, they can protect themselves.

The interests of commerce, which, according to the petition, are to be so seriously prejudiced by the enforcement of this claim, must derive their main security from a faithful observance of treaty-provisions. It is by the violation of these alone that they are in risk of being jeopardized. These interests are, indeed, most important; but they are not so dear to the British nation as its honour, nor is a British Minister at liberty to give them precedence where the national honour is involved.

Petitioners have been misled on this occasion. To prevent the recurrence of small misunderstandings, which experience shows may grow to serious consequences, his Excellency the Admiral, with the full concurrence of his Excellency the Plenipotentiary, insists that there shall henceforth be unrestricted freedom of intercourse between the native authorities within, and the foreign Representatives without, the city. This simple and reasonable request the Governor-General has mixed up with the past discussions regarding the Treaty rights. Petitioners will do well at once to move his Excellency, with all speed, to abandon this false and dangerous position. If they neglect to make this appeal to him, they will share, not only the calamitous consequences of his stubbornness, but at the same time the serious responsibility of not averting these in due season.

His Excellency has tested the power with which he has to deal; he must have seen with what certainty that which is threatened is accomplished. Let the petitioners reflect that more sudden and terrible things are yet in its hands to do, and let them earnestly press their chief authority to yield, while it is yet time.

Enclosure 81 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 6, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency the return to-night to Hong Kong, with my full concurrence, of Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, and to state

state that I am most grateful to that able officer for the public services he has rendered during his stay at Canton, of the value of which it is impossible for me to form too high an estimate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 82 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 8, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a letter received yesterday afternoon by Admiral Seymour from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, but regret to have to state, at the same time, that an act of hostility committed shortly before daylight this morning, shows that little dependence is to be placed on a tone more conciliatory than that of any other communication. At the time named, four fire-junks were sent down upon Her Majesty's ships at anchor in the Macao Passage; the drift of the tide prevented three of them approaching within a dangerous proximity, but the fourth shot up into a column of flame, and exploded close under the bows of the "Barracouta." Fortunately, however, that vessel was able to slip her cable, and has escaped without injury.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 83 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., &c., &c., makes this communication to his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief, &c.

I have received your letter of yesterday, in which, in acknowledging my communication of the 5th instant, your Excellency observes: "I have nothing to add to what I have before written, except to observe, with much regret, that no satisfactory result is to be anticipated from a protracted correspondence."

This communication I have well considered, and have now to remark that the several replies I have made to your communications have been so exceedingly clear and distinct, that your Excellency, I conclude, must, at an early stage of these proceedings, have understood all that I advanced. To resume, however, the rules which should guide us in the transaction of the affairs of our two nations should be based upon divine principles; by this course may we carry with us the opinion of our fellow-men, and not by resorting to force at the mere inclination of either party.

I should request your Excellency to again carefully examine all my previous communications, and I avail, &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th month, 10th day. (*November* 7, 1856.)

Inclosure 84 in No. 5.

Proclamation.

BY his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Knight, LL.D., Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China.

 Whereas

Whereas it has been brought to the notice of his Excellency the Governor that sales of gunpowder have been recently made here to persons acting on behalf of a Chinese force at Canton under the command of Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, who have committed acts of hostility in breach of Treaties against Her Majesty's subjects there, and are now engaged in open conflict with Her Majesty's forces; and whereas it is necessary at once to prohibit and prevent such sales:

It is hereby notified, that the operation of Clause 5 of Ordinance No. 1 of 1855 (now in force under Ordinance No. 1 of 1856) shall be, and the same is, suspended from this date; and no permit for the sale of arms or ammunition will be issued till further notice.

The exception as to European gunpowder in quantities under five pounds will still have effect.

And it is further notified, that, with the exception last above-mentioned, any persons contravening this Proclamation will, over and above the penalties contained in Section 5 of the said Ordinance, incur the danger of the pains and penalties due to their misdemeanour at the common law.

By his Excellency's Command,
(Signed) W. T. MERCER,
Colonial Secretary.

God save the Queen.

Given at Victoria, Hong Kong, this 5th day of November, 1856.

Inclosure 85 in No. 5.

Proclamation issued at Canton by the Governor-General.

(Translation,) *November* 5, 1856.

YEH, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a Proclamation to the whole population of Canton, the military, tradespeople, and others:

Whereas the English barbarians have commenced disturbances on a false pretence, their real object being admission into the city, the Governor-General, referring to the unanimous expression of objection to this measure on the part of the entire population of Canton in 1849, has flatly refused to concede this, and is determined not to grant their request, let them carry their feats and machinations to what length they will.

Lest, however, you should feel ill at ease on other points, his Excellency considers it his duty to issue a notice to you, the military, tradespeople, and others, to continue to follow your vocations peacefully, not giving way to alarm, nor allowing yourselves to be misled by the fabrications of traitorous Chinese.

The Governor-General having resolved to abide by the proposition as it stood, and considering that in the maintenance of the city-defences is involved the immediate security of the people, and the prospect of peace and order for a long time, has assembled a very large force, and he is decided in his own mind as to the course he is to pursue.

He has heard that you, as well, the inhabitants of the city and suburbs, thousands and tens of thousands in number, loyal and brave every one, are every one ready to give evidence of your patriotic ardour. This is most praiseworthy. By uniting heart and hand you will show your gratitude to the Emperor above, while below, you give safety to your houses and families. Let one spirit animate the authorities and the people. This is the earnest wish of the Governor-General.

Let every one tremble and obey. A special Edict.

Heenfung, 6*th year*, 10*th moon*, 8*th day*. (*November* 5, 1856.)

Inclosure 86 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 10, 1856.

HIS Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, Sir M. Seymour, has communicated to me copies of his late correspondence with your Excellency.

In the hope of preventing a recurrence of the present unfortunate state of things at Canton, his Excellency has proposed that, as elsewhere, there should be free intercourse between the authorities within and foreign Representatives without the city. This proposition your Excellency declines to entertain. You insist not only in confounding it with the past discussions of the Treaty right of all foreigners to enter the city, but in maintaining that the right itself is shown to have been definitively abandoned in a despatch from my predecessor, Mr. Bonham, dated 9th April, 1849.

The passage cited is not quoted in full by your Excellency. Referring to the non-fulfilment of the engagement entered into in 1847, Mr. Bonham proceeds, "although entered into by Keying, and confirmed by your Emperor, it (the engagement) has not been carried out; the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance. The discussion of it cannot, at present, be farther prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my Government."

Your Excellency seeks to construe as declaratory of its cessation for evermore, words simply signifying that discussion of our Treaty right was suspended until further report of its repudiation could be made to Her Majesty's Government. Pending this reference Mr. Bonham called on British subjects to abstain from entering Canton.

That the British Government never abated an iota of its claim, is shown by Mr. Bonham's letter of the 21st of August, 1849, This was written under instructions of Viscount Palmerston, then Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and his Excellency Seu was requested to transmit it to Pekin. The assumption of Seu himself, in his reply, dated 27th August, 1849, that the discussion was no more to be renewed, was at once rejected by Mr. Bonham, and your Excellency must be well aware that ever since my return to this country as Minister Plenipotentiary, the subject has been foremost amongst those of which I have had occasion to advise your Excellency the British Government looked for a satisfactory adjustment.

I beg to refer you particularly to my communications of the 25th April, 10th July, and 27th December, 1854, and of the 11th June, 1855.

The tenour of your correspondence with Sir M. Seymour obliges me once more to remind you that the Treaty right of British subjects to be admitted into Canton, has never been abandoned by the British Government. But this right is not at the present moment under discussion. The Admiral is simply insisting on certainty of access to the local authorities; and with good reason. Had the British Consul been able to obtain such access on the day that the lorcha's flag was torn down and the crew unlawfully seized, the affair might have been settled in a single interview; as it was, letter after letter had to be addressed to your Excellency; several you allowed to remain for days without a reply, and to this hour you have neither apologised for the misconduct of your executive, nor have you given any sufficient assurance that henceforward our flag and jurisdiction shall be respected.

Your Excellency's pertinacity in ignoring your obligations on these points, has rendered necessary a series of coercive measures; and it is to avoid the future necessity of a course as opposed to our interests as it is offensive to our feelings, that the Admiral has made to you this simple proposition.

I have only to add, that I heartily concur with his Excellency in the necessity and propriety of what he has proposed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 87 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of the 8th instant, and to express to your Excellency my grateful appreciation of the favourable notice you are pleased to take of my proceedings during the present troubles.

His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief concurs with your Excellency as to the expediency of attacking the Bogue Forts. The fall of these fortifications would probably be a greater blow to the Imperial Commissioner than any that has yet been inflicted, and one that would fall solely on the Government. But irrespective of considerations of this nature, it is likewise a step which is essential to our safety so long as the Imperial Commissioner maintains his present hostile attitude.

Sir Michael Seymour was of opinion, however, that it would not be advisable to communicate to the Imperial Commissioner his intention to attack these forts until quite prepared to do so; and in the letter which was accordingly forwarded last evening, and of which copy in English and Chinese is inclosed, he is simply threatened with a resumption of active operations, unless he comply within twenty-four hours with Sir Michael Seymour's demands.

There is little hope of his doing so while the Bogue Forts, for the defence of which considerable preparations have been made, and other resources on which he relies, remain unassailed.

I should inform your Excellency that on the 8th instant, and again yesterday, I had an excellent opportunity of discussing the causes of the present misunderstanding, and the nature and object of our demands, with a highly respectable deputation of the gentry who waited upon me for the purpose. They admitted, especially on the latter occasion, the perfect reasonableness of those demands, and considering the relation they hold to the Government, disapproved, with much more frankness than might have been expected, the opposition of Yeh, which they gave me distinctly to understand they did not support. Their arguments were almost entirely confined to an expression of the difficulty, if not the impossibility of retreat on the part of the Imperial Commissioner upon his own responsibility, from the position in reference to the city question, which he had assumed in 1849, and had since maintained; and hinted that he might be prevailed on to receive the Admiral or your Excellency outside the city, but could never assent, without instructions from Pekin, to the entry of foreign authorities within the walls.

I replied, with the approval of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, that the demands once made must be persisted in; that the Imperial Commissioner had repeatedly been informed that they were different to the city question of 1849, and therefore could be dealt with by the Imperial Commissioner, if he really sought for an opportunity of accommodating present differences, as a separate matter, and one which his instructions from the Emperor gave him ample power to adjust in the manner required; and that as Yeh based his opposition, in his representations to the British Government, on the hostile feeling of the people, which the deputation disclaimed, it was in their power to facilitate an adjustment by advising the Imperial Commissioner to concede to demands so moderate and reasonable, and advanced solely because they had been found indispensable to the preservation of peace and amity, and the prevention, in future, of disasters like the present. They stated, on leaving me, their intention of addressing the Imperial Commissioner to this or a similar effect; informed me that they had already conferred with the principal officers of Government on the subject; but that all of them had hitherto found that the Imperial Commissioner remained immovable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 88 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 9, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 7th instant, in which you disclaim the adoption of forcible measures, and appeal to higher principles as the proper guide of our actions.

I deeply regret that your Excellency should not, at an earlier date, have kept these principles in view, for it is owing to the utter disregard of them on your Excellency's part, as evinced by your violation of Treaty engagements, your discourtesy and inattention to my demands, that the present unwilling resort to force has been rendered unavoidable. Neither is it creditable to your Excellency that, in the employment of force on your part, you should have recourse to measures so opposed to civilized practices as that of offering a reward for the indiscriminate murder of Englishmen. I inclose you a copy of one of these proclamations, the original of which, under your Excellency's seal, is in possession of Her Majesty's Consul.

I take this opportunity to repeat the demands already so clearly presented to your Excellency, in my letters of the 30th October and 1st November, and to again state that your Excellency's compliance therewith is the only solution of the present difficulty that I can accept. The fulfilment of the particular Treaty engagements, which is the sole object of those demands, is now proved to be indispensable for the preservation of peace and amity, and the prevention in future of disastrous misunderstandings like the present. I therefore, once again, warn your Excellency that active operations will be recommenced, unless I receive within twenty-four hours your assent to all I have required. The experience of the last fortnight should have convinced your Excellency of the futility of seeking to incite the people to support you in your unjust and personal policy, and I therefore trust you will well consider the danger of the crisis you persist in urging on.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 89 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 11, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated yesterday.

The capture of the Bogue Forts will, I am persuaded, be an important auxiliary to our present and future influence; and I am quite satisfied with the general announcement made to the Imperial Commissioner as to the intentions of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

I am glad to find that the deputation of gentry, which waited on you on the 8th and 9th, admitted the reasonableness of our demand, and threw the responsibility of the existing state of things upon his Excellency Yeh personally.

The communication of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, dated 9th instant, to the Imperial Commissioner, is, in all respects, appropriate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 90 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a letter which I received on the 27th ultimo from the Consul of Prussia and Saxony, the Acting Consul for the Netherlands, and the Acting Consul for Hamburgh and Bremen, requesting such protection as it is possible for the British Government to afford them during the present troubles, and for the identification of their claims with our own in the event of losses being sustained. I had inadvertently omitted to submit this application to your Excellency at the time I received it, and the writers have now reminded me of it. I need not add that their interests have been cared for equally with those of all other foreigners in the measures taken by the naval authorities for the general protection of the factories.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 91 in No. 5.

The Consuls of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, and Hamburgh and Bremen, to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Canton, October* 27, 1856.

WE, the undersigned Consuls, would respectfully beg to represent to you, and through you to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, that we have no armed force here to protect our property, and that of the several subjects of our Governments, and that during the state of difference between Her Britannic Majesty's Government and the Chinese authorities, to which we are perfectly neutral, we consider our property more or less endangered. We therefore feel it our duty to say that we are about to send a representation to the Imperial Commissioner, claiming protection of the property under our care, but that in the meantime, knowing the inefficiency of Chinese protection, we look upon the British authorities to grant as much protection as they can possibly let us have, and that, should, in the course of active measures, any positive loss occur to us, or to subjects of our several states, we beg the British authorities will identify our claim upon the Chinese authorities with their own, and insist upon indemnification of losses sustained by subjects of our states, as well as on that of Her Britannic Majesty's own subjects.

We have, &c.
(Signed) RICHARD CARLOWITZ.
Consul for Prussia and Saxony.
I. DES AMORIE VAN DER HOEVEN,
Netherland Consul in China.
W. NISSEN,
Acting Consul for Hamburgh and Bremen.

Inclosure 92 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 11, 1856.

YOUR despatch dated yesterday conveys copy of communication from the Consulates of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, and Hamburgh and Bremen, asking protection, in consequence of existing troubles, for the interests they represent.

You will assure these gentlemen that they shall have all the benefit of the measures taken for the security of the persons and property of Her Britannic Majesty's subjects within the factories, and that any becoming assistance which Her Majesty's servants can afford will be cheerfully and readily

readily given. As the interruption to commerce, and the damage resulting from existing difficulties, are solely attributable to the obstinacy and faithlessness of the Chinese authorities, they will do well to remind the Imperial Commissioner of the serious responsibilities to which he is liable, should the interests of neutral and friendly nations become involved in consequence of his proceedings.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 93 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

THE French Vice-Consul, M. Bovet, has shown me a translation of a letter received by the Count de Courcy from the Imperial Commissioner, advising the removal of French subjects from Canton; also a communication from the Count de Courcy to the Imperial Commissioner, protesting in very appropriate terms against the recent proclamations of the Commissioner, offering rewards for the indiscriminate murder of all classes of Englishmen.

The lives of all other foreigners, equally with those of British subjects, are of course imperilled by this inhuman and uncivilized proceeding, and I believe the United States' Consul at this port has also expressed his disapprobation of it, though in less forcible language than that used by the Count de Courcy.

Lest your Excellency should not already be in possession of both these documents, I beg to inclose copies; and, for the same reason, I also add a copy of the reply of the French Chargé d'Affaires to the first communication of the Imperial Commissioner to the Foreign Consuls at Canton (a translation of which was forwarded in my despatch of the 28th ultimo), in which his Excellency charges the English with being the cause of the present troubles, and with having brought up native robbers from Hong Kong, but the Count de Courcy informs the Imperial Commissioner that he does not concur in his Excellency's opinions.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 94 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the Count de Courcy.

(Traduction.) *Canton, le* 3 *Novembre* 1856.

J'AI reçu le 6 de la 10ème (le 3 Novembre) une dépêche de votre Excellence et j'ai pris connaissance de son contenu.

Il est de fait que les soldats de notre empire ont arrêté sur une lorcha quelques Chinois, et qu'ensuite les Anglais, sous le prétexte que nous avions déchiré leur pavillon, ont brulé les forts et ont tiré sur la ville de Canton. Alors le Vice-Consul de votre noble nation (Bovet) m'a adressé un exposé pour me demander protection, et je lui ai répondu le 26 de la 9ème lune. La dépêche que je reçois en ce moment de votre Excellence me fait connaître que le dit Vice-Consul vous a adressé un rapport à ce sujet.

Quant à la protection dont vous me faites mention dans votre dépêche, je me suis expliqué clairement, en ce qui la concerne, dans la déclaration que j'ai adressée le 29 de la lune dernière au dit Vice-Consul, et vous pourrez vous en convaincre si vous voulez bien prendre connaissance de ce document. Nos deux empires sont depuis longues années dans des rapports de bonne intelligence et d'amitié; il est donc de mon devoir d'agir conformément au Traité. Mais à présent, comme le peuple de Canton ne peut pas se soumettre aux exigences des Anglais, comme nous nous trouvons au moment où la force va décider, je crains qu'il ne nous soit difficile de prêter toute l'attention qu'il faut

avoir envers les négociants et le peuple de votre noble nation. Ainsi il me semble mieux qu'ils changent de résidence le plus tôt possible, afin qu'ils ne viennent pas à souffrir. Les Anglais ont fait appel à la violence: ils sont la cause de tout ce qui se passe; ce sont eux qui ont attiré sur les sujets de votre noble royaume ces embarras et ces craintes, mais ce n'est pas moi qui ne veux pas les protéger.

J'adresse en conséquence cette réponse au Vice-Consul, en lui souhaitant toutes les prospérités.

C'est là le but de la présente communication.

La réponse ci-dessus est adressée à M. le Comte de Courcy.

Le 6 de la 10ème lune, de la 6ème année de Heen-fung.

Inclosure 95 in No. 5.

Count de Courcy to Commissioner Yeh.

Macao, le 5 Novembre 1856

JE viens de recevoir la dépêche que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'adresser en réponse à ma communication du 26 courant.

M. le Vice-Consul de Sa Majesté Impériale à Canton vient de m'adresser des exemplaires d'une proclamation et d'un avis qui ont été affichés sur les murs de la ville, le 1 et le 3 courant. La première promet $ 30 au nom de votre Excellence, et la seconde 100 taels au nom du " Comité de Coopération," à tout Chinois qui coupera la tête d'un Anglais.

Bien que ces deux documents soient revêtus de caractères qui paraissent attester leur authenticité, je ne puis croire, Noble Commissaire Impérial, qu'ils émanent de votre initiative, ou que vous les avez autorisés.

Votre Excellence sait bien que ce n'est pas ainsi que les nations civilisées se font la guerre, et que la raison et l'équité protestent hautement contre cet encouragement donné à la perfidie et à l'assassinat.

Mes nationaux et les sujets de Sa Majesté Britannique portent le costume Européen. Il pourrait donc arriver que les instincts pervers de la populace venant à être excités par les odieuses proclamations, elle ne confondit dans l'accomplissement de ses aveugles vengeances les Français et les Anglais. S'il arrivait qu'un des sujets de mon grand empire en devint la victime, je me verrais dans l'obligation de considérer le Gouvernement de votre Excellence comme responsable de ce forfait.

Je viens d'ailleurs de m'entendre avec l'Amiral Commandant les forces navales Françaises, qui est arrivé hier seulement de Shanghai, afin qu'il envoie sur-le-champ à Canton un détachement de ses soldats pour y protéger notre pavillon et nos intérêts.

(Signé) COMTE DE COURCY.

Inclosure 96 in No. 5.

Count de Courcy to Commissioner Yeh.

Macao, le 26 *Octobre* 1856.

M. LE VICE-CONSUL de Sa Majesté Impériale à Canton vient de m'adresser un rapport pour me rendre compte des graves évènements dont la capitale des deux Kwangs est en ce moment le théâtre, et il m'a transmis en même tems des copies de la correspondance à laquelle ils ont donné lieu entre son Excellence et lui.

Les passages suivants de la réponse que votre Excellence a faite à la communication de M. F. Bovet ont particulièrement fixé mon attention: " Dans cette affaire," écrivez-vous à M. le Vice-Consul de Sa Majesté Impériale, " pour qui est le droit? Toutes les nations savent de quel côté il se trouve, et peuvent le dire. Mais, assurément, ceux qui sont la cause de tout

ce

ce désordre n'ont pas la raison pour eux." Vous ajoutez plus loin: "Je pourrais me trouver impuissant pour contenir le peuple. Il est mieux de vous entendre avec le Consul Anglais. Il en est responsable, puisque sans raison légitime il agit de la sorte."

Il ne m'appartient pas, Noble Commissaire Impérial, de me faire auprès de vous l'interprète des sentiments qui animent tous les Représentants des Puissances étrangères, mais, en ce qui me concerne, votre Excellence me permettra de ne pas partager l'opinion qu'elle exprime à M. le Vice-Consul de France sur l'origine du conflit qui vient d'éclater.

J'espère, d'ailleurs, que vous aurez pris de mesures afin de protéger ceux de mes nationaux qui résident à Canton contre les violences de la populace Chinoise.

Votre Excellence n'a pas oublié, sans doute, que, dans le cas où ils auraient à en souffrir, l'Article XXVI. de notre Traité en rendrait son Gouvernement responsable.

Je profite, &c.

(Signé) COMTE DE COURCY.

Inclosure 97 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

THE Consuls of France and the United States have received this evening from the Imperial Commissioner another communication calling on them to remove from this port their respective subjects and citizens, to avoid the danger of the hostilities which he again repeats it is his intention to engage in with the English.

I have translated for M. Bovet the Commissioner's letter, and am thus able to inclose a copy to your Excellency.

I have also seen the same letter addressed to the United States' Consul, in which the Imperial Commissioner, after repeating all that he states to Mr. Bovet, treats also of the attack on the "Kumfa" steamer in a tone which cannot, I presume, be regarded as satisfactory by the United States' authorities. He simply informs Mr. Perry that the parties who fired on the "Kumfa" did not know that she was an American vessel, this being the same mistatement which his Excellency made in the case of the "Arrow," although in both instances it can be established by many witnesses that one vessel had American colours flying, and the other English, at the time when they were severally attacked; and to guard against a recurrence of such violence, he desires that all American vessels shall be enjoined never again to visit the place where the outrage was committed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 98 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to M. Bovet.

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes known by declaration to the French Consul Bovet the following particulars.

When I, the Great Minister, received on a previous date a representation from you the said Consul, requesting me to afford you the protection which the troubles between the English nation and China appeared to you to render necessary, and also when the Envoy of your honourable nation, De Courcy, addressed me a communication, informing me that a vessel of war had been dispatched to Canton to protect French interests, I replied to you, as is on record, to the effect that the population of Canton had become so incensed with the English for their repeated attacks upon the forts, that they had resolved to oppose them, and that one or the other, either the English or themselves, must

succumb. Fearing, therefore, that at such a crisis, I should find it difficult to take proper care of the people of your honourable nation, it appeared to me that the best course would be for them to move away to Macao; and, accordingly, on the first day of the tenth month (29th October), I wrote to you the said Consul to that effect.

The excitement and confusion consequent on the hostilities which are now occurring will render it difficult also for us to discern to what nation the vessels of war belong; and as De Courcy, the Envoy of your honourable nation, is himself a resident of Macao, the more reason is there that all (French) subjects should be directed to remove to that place, by which means they may escape harm or loss. And, as the vessel of war that has come up to Canton can be of no use, she also should be directed to return at the same time to Macao, lest any injury should befal either the vessel or those on board, and lest harm or suspicion should be occasioned (by her presence) in the minds of the people.

The measure which I thus propose is in my opinion of the highest importance; and, as I, the Great Minister, am at peace with your honourable nation, it is with the utmost earnestness that I convey to you beforehand this special notice of the steps to be taken.

For this purpose I address you this necessary declaration.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th month, 13th day. (*November* 10, 1856.)

Inclosure 99 in No. 5.

Mr. Stewart to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Macao, November* 9, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, together with the documents therein mentioned. This morning I called on the Governor, who, without a moment's hesitation, gave permission for my having the proclamations you sent me posted up in Macao, but as I think so large a paper may be soon torn down, I intend to-morrow commencing the distribution of them amongst the shopkeepers and the few merchants still here, requesting them to hand over some of the proclamations to their friends at Casa Branca and Hangshan.

If you will send me fifty more copies of the proclamation, I shall have much pleasure in distributing them amongst persons who are likely to carry them into the country.

I have, &c.
(Signed) PAT. STEWART.

Inclosure 100 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 12, 1856.

I HAVE now the honour to forward to your Excellency copies of the Minutes of the conversations I held with the deputation of the Canton gentry on the 8th and 9th instant, the result of which was given in my despatch of the 10th instant. Their conversation with me was very satisfactory; but it is by no means certain that they maintain the same tone in other quarters. Our cause could be greatly promoted if they would agree to the address which I urged them to present to the Imperial Commissioner; but, up to yesterday afternoon, they had not done so, probably because they themselves may be committed nearly as deeply as the Government to the support of the exclusive policy hitherto persisted in.

Yesterday afternoon the Imperial Commissioner sent a reply to the Admiral's letter of the 9th, of which Mr. Wade, who arrived here yesterday morning, has prepared the translation I herewith inclose. The threatened resumption of operations has had the little effect anticipated, but it

is clear, from the long defence into which the Commissioner enters, that the Admiral's condemnation of the discreditable measures taken by him to excite the populace against us has had some weight.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 101 in No. 5.

Minute of Conversations.

Canton, November 8, 1856.

THE undersigned deputation of the gentry of Canton waited to-day, by appointment, on Mr. Consul Parkes:

Tsow-che-yuh, Ex-judge of the Province of Hoopih, retired.
Yu-wan-chaon, late Acting Judge of the Province of Szechnen, absent on leave.
Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua), Hong Merchant, holding the rank and decoration of Treasurer of a Province.
Loo-wan-wei, Hong Merchant, holding the rank and decoration of Commissioner of Gabelle.
Yih-king-lan, ditto, ditto, King-qua.
Leang-lun-choo, ditto, ditto, ditto.
Iwan-she-yung, ditto, ditto, Ming-qua.

Mr. Parkes, on receiving the deputation, expressed to them the gratification he felt at having this opportunity afforded him of explaining to such respectable and influential representatives of the Canton gentry the causes of the present unfortunate misunderstanding, and of showing to them that an easy and effectual mode of settlement lay, as he had reason to believe, in their hands. Having ascertained from the deputation that they had already examined the proclamation published in Mr. Parkes's name, and the printed correspondence that had passed between his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief and the Imperial Commissioner, Mr. Parkes stated that those papers contained all the demands that had been made, and the grounds on which they were based, and pointed out that free access to the authorities, which was mutually enjoyed at all other ports, and denied to us only at Canton, was now found to be indispensable for the prevention of miseries and misunderstandings like the present, and for promoting peace and friendly intercourse between the English and the people of Canton. The only extraordinary feature in the case was the opposition on the part of the Imperial Commissioner to what was only a partial exercise of a Treaty right, and performance of solemn engagements entered into, not only by the Emperor of China, but the local Government of Canton. The Imperial Commissioner assigned, as the reason for this opposition, that the feeling of the people was against the measure. Mr. Parkes, for his part, doubted whether they could be charged with conduct so unreasonable, or that they would array themselves against their own Emperor, and support their local authorities in the violation of Treaty engagements, a policy always fraught with danger, and, in this instance, the sole cause of the present troubles.

The deputation regretted that all questions connected with the entry into the city had not been settled at the opening of the port (in 1843), as there were now many difficulties in the way of their arrangement.

Mr. Parkes replied, that the Chinese people or Government should be the last parties to employ such an argument. From the very commencement the English Government had claimed the recognition of all their rights at Canton, and, in deference only to the requests of the former Imperial Commissioner Keying, and his earnest assurances that everything should be eventually settled in conformity with our wishes, had we assented to a postponement of the desired settlement from year to year. Breach of promise, and a denial of justice, had led to the armed expedition of 1847, when solemn engagements were again entered into, only, however, to be broken again in 1849. On the

latter occasion we had also refrained from enforcing our rights, and our moderation had been misinterpreted by the Governor-General Seu, and his colleague, the present Imperial Commissioner, Yeh; but they had been, again and again, informed that those rights had never been surrendered. Mr. Parkes, however, was particular in pointing out to the deputation, that the present demands were separate entirely from the antecedents he had named. An outrage and violation of Treaty had been committed (all the particulars connected with the seizure of the lorcha's crew, and the proofs of the vessel's nationality, were here gone into); we had no access to the authorities but by letter; a single interview would have settled the matter, but we could only write, and our letters were not noticed. How different the course pursued at the other ports, and the consequence is exemption at those places from all such troubles as the present. There the authorities of both nations are constantly in personal communication, and any difficulty, as it arises, can be discussed and settled. At Canton, on the contrary, difficulties are only allowed to grow important, and many matters are often left wholly disregarded, for the want of proper opportunities of explanation or discussion. The remedy, Mr. Parkes observed, is evident: the want of access to the authorities had occasioned the present troubles, and might at any time cause a recurrence of them; therefore his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, to whom such proceedings as those he is now engaged in are most distasteful, had determined to remove the origin of the evil, and thus prevent the possibility of having to proceed to similar extremities in future.

The deputation admitted that the British Government had reason to complain of the conduct of the Imperial Commissioner in the matter of the "Arrow," but urged that we had exacted ample satisfaction by our attacks on the forts and city, which had not returned our fire. They also admitted that the Admiral's demand for access in future to the authorities was perfectly just and reasonable, but that it would be difficult for the Imperial Commissioner, on account of the part he had taken with reference to the city question, to accede to it. And they begged that the Admiral would consider the distress his operations were bringing upon their city, and agree to a settlement of the difference.

Mr. Parkes stated that he must undeceive the deputation, if they were under the impression that the Imperial Commissioner had not, however ineffectually, met force by force. The Barrier Forts, the first ones that had been attacked, fired on our ships; a body of braves assailed us on the 25th October; soldiers on the city walls had constantly fired on the inmates of the factories, and had kept up a fire upon our troops the day they entered the city; the French Folly fort and junks anchored under it had also hotly engaged two of our steamers for nearly an hour, and attempts had been made to blow up our houses and to burn our ships. Fair fight would never be complained of, but it was universally held to be very discreditable to the Imperial Commissioner that he should have recourse to such uncivilized measures as offering rewards for the indiscriminate murder of all Englishmen. This he had done at a very early stage of the proceedings: he had also issued circular letters to the foreign Consuls, declaring that he would wage war with the English; and it was these proceedings that had in a great measure compelled the Admiral to continue offensive operations. And yet, all this trouble was occasioned by the Imperial Commissioner's opposition to what the deputation themselves admitted was a just and reasonable demand. As to the difficulty of acceding to it, the only one assigned by the Imperial Commissioner was general hostility on the part of the people to foreigners, an opinion in which Mr. Parkes, from his own observation, was not inclined to concur.

The deputation distinctly asserted that hostility on the part of the people was not the true reason of the Commissioner's opposition, the onus of which he sought to throw upon the shoulders of the people, instead of taking it upon himself. Still they considered that his position was a difficult one; that, looking to antecedents, he could not consent to the entry even of officials into the city, and that they hoped that some plan could be devised for getting over the difficulty in a manner that he could consent to.

Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that the position of the Admiral was equally entitled to consideration; that he had made a demand, taking special care that it was a most just and moderate one, and that that demand could

could not be withdrawn. With the Commissioner the question was one of individual reputation; with us it was one of national honour. If the Commissioner's position was a difficult one, it was one of his own making; and yet it appeared to him (Mr. Parkes) that the difficulty was one which, if the Commissioner desired, might at once be overcome. His Excellency's instructions from the throne, in the question respecting the entry of foreigners into the city, which was a much more extensive one than the present, were in effect that he and the Viceroy Seu should be guided by a kind regard for the feelings of the people, and should act as circumstances might direct. The deputation had borne testimony to the feelings of themselves and of the people; they could have no objection to the English authorities entering the city, when occasion required, to meet the various local authorities, settle their public business, and return again: this was different to the general right of entry, involving a right of residence within the walls, as was the case at the other ports, and which might possibly hurt the prejudices of some of them. Where, therefore, in the face of such instructions from the Emperor, and such feelings on the part of the people, lay the Commissioner's difficulty? If individual considerations only prompted the policy he was pursuing, these could not be allowed to stand in the way of our demands, which were based on the most public and purest motives.

Looking therefore to the real cause of quarrel, it was impossible to believe either that the Commissioner's threats of war would receive the approval of the Emperor, or that the latter would sanction the unreasonable opposition and animosity that the Imperial Commissioner displayed. He had classed us, in the incendiary proclamation he had issued, with the view of exciting popular feeling against us, with the rebels he had subdued a short time previously, and had erroneously supposed that we might be made to succumb in the same way and by the same means.

The deputation again acquiesced in the justice and reasonableness of all that Mr. Parkes advanced in reference to the Admiral's demands; and merely urged that the Imperial Commissioner's obstinacy was altogether uncontrollable, and that they could not influence him; and they deprecated injury to the population of the whole city for the fault of one man. At the same time they had no plan or measure to propose for overcoming the difficulty.

Mr. Parkes observed to them that every consideration had been shown the people; forts, public buildings, or armed vessels, being the only objects that had been attacked, and that the Admiral, acting in a very different spirit to that which prompted the Imperial Commissioner to offer a reward for our heads (an original copy of the proclamation to this effect, under the Commissioner's own seal, being exhibited by Mr. Parkes to the deputation, and loudly disapproved of by them), would continue this forbearance, if they would restrain their braves from attacking us, or firing our houses or ships. But that it was their special duty, or else the responsibility of the Imperial Commissioner's acts would be shared in by them, to do all in their power to influence him to accede to the Admiral's demands: that words were no proof of their proceedings in such a case, and that they should therefore place on record, in the form of a public address to the Imperial Commissioner, pointing out the advisability as well as the justice of compliance, those opinions which they had not hesitated to express to Mr. Parkes, and in the face of which it was difficult to conceive that his Excellency would persist in his present course, so dangerous to the best interests of the people he had to govern, and so likely to occasion great embarrassments to the Government at Peking.

The deputation approved of this proposal, and undertook to call a meeting of the gentry to consider whether it admitted of being carried into effect.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 102 in No. 5.

Minutes of Conversations.

Canton, November 9, 1856.

THE deputation of yesterday waited again upon the Consul, their number being increased on this occasion by—

Hwang-lo-che, Ex-Treasurer of the Province of Che-keang.
Leu-fuh-poo, Honorary Clerk of a Department of the Board of Punishment.
Pwan-yaou-pin, holding rank of a Sub-Prefect employed in Hoopih Province.

They informed the Consul that after leaving him yesterday, they had reconsidered all that had been said, and had this morning had an interview with the Commissioners of Finance, Justice and Gabelle, the highest officers in the province next to the Imperial Commissioner, the Tartar General and Governor of Kwang-tung being absent. From them they learned that the resolution of the Imperial Commissioner not to receive foreign officials within the city remained unshaken, and as it would be of no avail to submit to him a proposal which they knew he would not entertain, they came again to the Consul to see if it would be possible to effect any other arrangement.

Mr. Parkes again pointed out that the Admiral's demand was of too simple a nature to admit of any alteration. Access to the authorities had been found indispensable for the efficient transaction of public business, and the maintenance of a good understanding, and any change in this demand would, in effect, be an abandonment of it. The Admiral could give the best reasons for the demand, and could the deputation or the Imperial Commissioner advance any valid argument for not acceding to it? The deputation stated that the stubbornness of the Imperial Commissioner formed the only obstacle to the desired arrangement. To that stubbornness the Admiral could not be expected to bend.

The deputation suggested that danger might attend the entry of foreign officials into the city, and Mr. Parkes having inquired at whose hands this was to be apprehended, the deputation explained their remark to apply to vagabonds or bad characters. Mr. Parkes replied that no fears need be entertained on that point, as there was little doubt we should be able to protect ourselves, but in a manner that might be very inconvenient to the people, if the Chinese officers proved themselves unable to control their own people.

The deputation at once avoided further discussion on this point, and then suggested that arrangements might be made for the Consul being constantly visited by officers of suitable rank outside the city, but Mr. Parkes reminded the deputation that similar proposals had been made and agreed to on former occasions, but had never been kept by the Chinese Government; that several years had now elapsed since either Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary or Consul had been visited by suitable Chinese officers who would not come when sent for; and the ideas entertained on the subject by the Imperial Commissioner were clearly seen in his late behaviour. The Consul had in vain asked for an officer to meet him, in order to investigate all the particulars connected with the seizure of the "Arrow's" crew; and, when the Admiral demanded an interview with the Imperial Commissioner, the latter insulted the Admiral by sending to him an unemployed Prefect, an officer of very subordinate rank.

The deputation hinted the possibility of the Imperial Commissioner being persuaded to meet the Admiral outside the city; to which Mr. Parkes observed that a visit from the Imperial Commissioner, however desirable in itself, would be of no use in respect to the future, unless his Excellency came prepared to promise the Admiral the unrestricted intercourse he had demanded.

The deputation again urged the difficulty of the Imperial Commissioner's position, and that his antecedent conduct in reference to the city question, made

made it impossible for him to yield on the present occasion; and they impressed on Mr. Parkes the desirability of moving the Admiral to make some other demand, or devise some other method than that of the entry of officials into the city, by which these differences might be accommodated and trade resumed. Mr. Parkes observed that the difficulty, according to their own showing, was simply one of the Commissioner's own creation; and that if his Excellency now found himself embarrassed by any antecedent breach of faith or act of injustice, he must bear the consequences of his own wrong, instead of turning it to his own advantage; and that he certainly could not be expected to make a sacrifice of our honour, which he had to remind the deputation was dearer to us than our trade, to save the Commissioner the inconvenience of deviating from a mistaken and unfriendly policy. At the same time, Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that the Commissioner's position, although scarcely deserving of it, had however received from the Admiral the utmost consideration, knowing the Commissioner's previous conduct in reference to the city question; that question had not been reopened by the Admiral; he simply demanded that the authorities of the two nations should have free personal communication with each other. Nothing could be clearer than the right and the necessity of the measure; it could injure no one, could offend no prejudice, and the denial of it, therefore, could only betoken an unfriendly, not to say hostile, disposition, which certainly should not exist on the part of that high functionary, the Imperial Commissioner, who was charged with the preservation of amicable relations between the two nations. Mr. Parkes again impressed upon the deputation that personal considerations alone could be assigned as the motives of the Commissioner's policy, and to these it was out of the question that we could longer submit; and that it was he only who was seeking to identify the present demand of intercourse between officials with the previous question of the admission of all foreigners into the city, to reside, build, or do anything they desired (as at the other ports), in order that he might entrench himself behind the opposition formerly shown to that measure; but which was not applicable to the present matter, which bore no concern whatever to the people.

As to commercial considerations, Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that these affected the people of Canton, who had all their interests centered in the place, to a much greater extent than the British community, who could transfer their trade to the other ports; and that, although the Admiral had given them the clearest proofs of his desire to protect private property, the residences and storehouses of the Canton gentry and merchants might at any moment be imperilled by an attack on the part of the misguided "braves," or by our ships being assailed by fire-boats, in the manner that had already been attempted.

The deputation then suggested a suspension of hostilities, pending a reference by the Imperial Commissioner to Peking, to which Mr. Parkes replied that he could not anticipate the Admiral or Plenipotentiary's opinion of such a proposition, whenever it should emanate from an authorized source; but that it would be natural to suppose that it would be one of our first cares to ensure correct information being conveyed to the Court, of the causes of misunderstanding that had led to the late operations, and of our position here with the city of Canton at our feet, a position which it was not likely any reference of the Commissioner to Peking could induce us to relinquish, but rather to maintain, in order that we might hold a sufficient guarantee that such reference was promptly made and received from the Supreme Government becoming attention.

A member of the deputation observed that, if the Imperial Commissioner admitted English officials into the city, he would have to extend the same privilege to the functionaries of other countries, and that, if it were not for the latter contingency, he might be disposed to accede to the Admiral's demand. (It was evident that no reliance could be placed on such an observation.)

In conclusion, Mr. Parkes assured the deputation that it could not be doubted that the Imperial Commissioner had the power, if he had the wish, of effecting the settlement required by the Admiral, and that the gentry had the means at their disposal of greatly assisting in the task. Let them show to the Imperial Commissioner, in a public address, that in their opinion it would be

better and more honourable to comply with so simple and just a demand, than to persist in an unfriendly course, which, being opposed to solemn treaty engagements, would place them in the wrong in the eyes of their country and of the world; and the Imperial Commissioner must respect such an expression of opinion, as it would remove his sole plea of opposition,—hostility on the part of the people. The deputation on leaving again assured Mr. Parkes that if they could draw up an address of this nature, they would do so, but that all their experience of the Imperial Commissioner's character gave them little room for hope that he would allow himself to be influenced by other opinions than his own.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 103 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.) *November* 11, 1856.

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 10th instant I received a letter from your Excellency dated the 9th instant, with a copy of a proclamation appended to it.

As to the imputation that I am vainly seeking to incite the people to a rupture, in support of an unjust and personal policy, I would ask, by what person have they really been incited to a rupture in this case?

The seizure of some criminals on the part of the Chinese Government, a small matter, having been misrepresented as a hauling down of your flag, on the 23rd, 24th, and 25th ultimo, you opened fire on the different forts of the city. To this, in consideration of the peaceful relations so many years subsisting between us, I made no rejoinder whatever. Had I not referred myself to the higher principles (which your letter accuses me of not keeping in view), I should have shown no such forbearance. But when, following up this on the 27th and 28th, you opened a fire on the city by which numberless houses were consumed with considerable loss of life, the whole population, thus subjected to calamity, gnashed their teeth in anger.

At the time you took possession of the forts, although the gentry and mercantile community of the whole city put forth placards, I did not issue any proclamation. But when you had continued firing without notice on the old city and the new, from the 27th October to the 5th instant, the people came crowding to my court in hundreds of thousands, demanding why, after all the years that the English had traded at Canton, to their great advantage, without any cause of complaint against them, the people of Canton, they should be subjected suddenly to such suffering at the hands of the English; declaring that they were ready and eager to subscribe funds, to be deposited in the public hall, for the provision of the necessaries of war, and the expenses of rewarding merit, and requiring me with instance to publish a scale of rewards. With the public mind thus impatient (of your acts), I could not but concede what was requested, and accordingly, on the 27th, I issued my proclamation. But did the idea originate with me? The people's placards were out before my proclamation was issued. Wherein, then, have I been moving the people?

As to another observation in your letter, let your Excellency well remember that, without any injury done to the English by the people of Canton, your Excellency fired at once into the city, and ask yourself whether this consists with the forms of war as waged by a great state, or whether this is the practice of civilization.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th moon, 14th day. (*November* 11, 1856.)

Inclosure 104 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 12, 1856.

ON the arrival here yesterday of Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade with the reply of your Excellency to the address of the gentry of Canton, I intimated to the deputation with whom I have lately been in communication, that I should be glad to deliver it to them, if they would attend at the Consulate for the purpose. They accordingly called to-day, at 1 o'clock, and were received by Mr. Wade and myself. The opportunity of ascertaining whether they had endeavoured since I last saw them to influence the Imperial Commissioner to entertain our demands was not neglected, and in the course of the earnest conversation which ensued they assured us they had done so, but without success, at an interview with the Commissioner to which they had been admitted on the 10th instant. They repeated their disapproval of Yeh's proceedings, and were again urged to accord their opinions in writing, in the form of an address, either to the Imperial Commissioner or to your Excellency.

They promised on leaving to give this proposal their serious consideration.

Mr. Wade has drawn up a minute of what occurred at the meeting, which I have the honour to inclose.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 105 in No. 5.

Minute of Meeting.

November 12, 1856.

THE undersigned persons, gentry, and scholars of Canton, attended by appointment at the British Consulate, at one o'clock, to receive a reply to their address of the 5th instant, to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.:—

Yu-wan-chaon
Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua)
Liang-lun-choo
Luh-fuh-poo
Chang-weir-ping
Yih-king-lan (Kingqua)
Pwang-she-yung (Mingqua)
Shin-she-yun.

All these have been mentioned in the earlier minutes, with the exception of Chang-weiping, an ex-Prefect of great literary reputation, and Shin-she-yun, a member of the Hanlyn College. These two live within the city, and were said to have been added to the deputation for that reason. The rest reside in the suburbs.

They were received by Mr. Parkes, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, and Mr. Wade, Chinese Secretary.

The tone and bearing of the whole party at first was confident, and augured no advance towards any method of adjustment. With the exception of Howqua, whose face lengthened considerably as he read the close of Sir John Bowring's reply, no one seemed much moved by the perusal of that document, which was not handed in until after some minutes' conversation. But, towards the end of the conference there was some show of a desire to conciliate. This was mainly owing to the production of Yeh's last letter to the Admiral, in which he justifies his offer of rewards for the heads of foreigners, as having been forced on him by the ardour of the gentry and the people. They condemned this with some emphasis; indeed they had more or

less condemned Yeh throughout, but delicately, and, on the whole, inclining less to admit that Yeh had given us extreme provocation than to tax us with undue violence in the steps taken to obtain redress, involving as these had done much suffering on the part of the people.

The chief spokesman was Yu-wan-chaou.

The conference began by Mr. Parkes inquiring whether they had made to Yeh the representation promised on the 9th instant. They had waited, said Yu, on Yeh, but with no written address. Yeh had told them that the admission of foreigners into Canton was out of the question: a thing contrary to the Emperor's wishes and the feelings of the people. So, added Yu, there is nothing for it. In answer to a farther question, Yu said that, in accordance with Mr. Parkes' suggestion, they had called Yeh's attention to the wording of the rescript believed to have been sent down by the Emperor, in 1849, when the city question had been last discussed. This runs, "Respect the feelings of the people, and shape your course according to circumstances." Yeh had said that he was respecting the feelings of the people, and would in the present case move as circumstances might require.

This, observed Mr. Parkes, promised nothing but more trouble and suffering.

Yu then revived the old argument, that the Treaty nowhere mentions a right of entry into the city. To this it was rejoined that the Treaty, so read, would equally prohibit walks in the suburbs, and residence anywhere but at Whampoa. The Treaty accords equality of intercourse. This is a dead letter so long as our officials are refused access to the residences of the native authorities. This practice, said Chang, the eldest of the deputation, could never be adopted at Canton, because it was a novelty: but, it was observed, it was equally so at the other four ports in 1842, and yet it had been at once allowed at all these, and had continued unobjected to. Was it contrary to Treaty at these? If not, how could it be at Canton? The Treaty was the Emperor's word—was Canton alone to set his word at naught? Yet the address to Sir John Bowring had said that the authorities might admit us, but could not protect us. This, as his Excellency's reply had observed, was to oblige foreigners to protect themselves. Yu had further said that Yeh had also given the maintenance of the dignity of the state as a reason against our admittance. Was our state inferior, when the Emperor, by Treaty, had clearly admitted our equality? and this being so, was our title to a footing of equality to be ignored by the one man, Yeh?

As to the duty of the gentry to make representation to Yeh, they lay the blame of present differences on Yeh alone; but if they do not now urge the above considerations, the justice of which they do not dispute, upon Yeh, and press him to make the concession that would restore peace to Canton, they share in his responsibility for the graver consequences that must befal the city, if he persist in his present course. As to the confusion of our present demand with the larger Treaty right, the latter would not, in the ordinary course of things, have come to be discussed just now at all, nor is that portion of it insisted on by the Admiral so insisted upon as a Treaty right that has been in abeyance,—discussion of Treaty rights being the province of the Plenipotentiary, —but as a safeguard against recurrence of misunderstandings like the late one, involving measures within the province of the Admiral of as much pain and trouble to us as of injury to the Chinese.

The deputation were asked why, if they really considered Yeh to blame (so culpable, they had smilingly said, as to rouse their indignation), they had not made, or would not make, some demonstration to that effect? Their address to Sir John Bowring, on the contrary, had laid all blame on us for reviving a question distasteful to the people, and bringing great misery upon them, because of so small a matter as a lorcha and her flag. This charge being somewhat sneeringly reiterated by Kingqua, he was told that however small the matter might seem in itself, the principle at stake was great; to which Howqua assented, with some departure from his usual indifference.

Still they continually evaded the foregoing question, and the dialogue was becoming more or less recriminatory, when Mr. Parkes adverted to the placards and propositions by which Yeh had declared himself forced to offer rewards for the lives of foreigners. His letter to the Admiral was produced, and the statement therein before referred to being universally condemned, the deputation

deputation was again urged to give some expression to their professed opinion respecting Yeh's proceedings. Yu said they had no power to attack him, but he and others promised to consider together some means of demonstrating that their views were at variance with those of Yeh. Yu became almost vehement towards the close. He remained behind the rest with Mingqua, declaring positively that he had been at great pains to move Yeh on the subject of official intercourse, arguing with him that it was conceded to the Embassies of Anam, Siam, &c.

It should be mentioned that they, one and all, took pains to make it apparent that their weight, as a class, both with authorities and people, is far less than we suppose. Our propositions, they allowed, were reasonable, they themselves had no objection to make, but the people, particularly the rural population, were opposed to our admission.

From first to last there was very little earnestness shown by any of them, in repudiating our Treaty claim, in reprobating the acts of Yeh, in defending their own policy, or in impugning ours. Their appearance at the Consulate at all is some evidence of alarm or humiliation; still the past had produced very little outward effect on any of them, nor did they seem in the least apprehensive respecting the future. Howqua alone is depressed, but on this occasion, as often before, he seemed wavering between desperation and apathy, a remnant of pride and obstinacy struggling within him against a timid desire to yield for the sake of peace and security.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 106 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 14, 1856.

I HAVE before me your two despatches, dated yesterday, and have to express my satisfaction with the able and unanswerable manner in which you defended our positions in the conferences with the Chinese deputations received by you on the 8th, 9th, and 12th instant.

The letter of the Imperial Commissioner, throwing upon the people the responsibility of his own barbarous proclamations, is as unsatisfactory as the rest of his proceedings.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 107 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 11th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 10th, with the contents of which I have acquainted myself.

Your Excellency addressed me on the 12th, and again on the 14th ultimo, respecting the seizure made of a Chinese criminal on board a lorcha; and my replies to these letters of the 21st and 22nd respectively, in which the circumstances of the capture and conviction of the criminal were clearly set forth, will, I presume, have received your Excellency's careful attention.

It was shown on trial of the prisoner that the lorcha was built by Sooaching, a Chinese; a register was purchased for her of the merchant, Block, for $1,000, and she assumed the British flag without being entitled* to it. She was lying at the time of the seizure off the Dutch Folly, and, as has been clearly proved, with no ensign flying; it being as it appears an established law with British

* Or fraudulently.

British vessels to haul down their ensign when they drop anchor, and not to hoist it again until they get under weigh.

Had it been shown on the trial that her flag was *bonâ fide* that of a British merchant vessel, it would have been doubtless correct to follow some other course than the one pursued; but the fact being that a Chinese had assumed the flag without title, what need was there for Mr. Consul Parkes to put himself forward as his advocate?

Again, the twelve men seized were all taken back by Hew, assistant magistrate of Nanhae, on the 22nd ultimo; but Consul Parkes declined to receive either them or a despatch sent with them from me. The letter under acknowledgment says that, had the authorities been accessible to the Consul, the affair might have been disposed of in a single interview.

The assistant magistrate, Hew, was sent twice with the men to be surrendered: it is through him that (foreign) correspondence with me is always transmitted. Now the assistant magistrate is a commissioned officer of the Chinese Empire. Heretofore any foreign business that has had to be transacted by deputy, has been transacted by officers similarly deputed, and the present was a case of all others requiring common conference; but Consul Parkes had made up his mind not to consent to what was proposed.

On a subsequent occasion I sent Tseang, Prefect of Lay-chow-foo, to the foreign factories to consider what steps should be taken,* but the Consul now insisted on something more than (the rendition of) the men captured on board the lorcha. There being in all this no inaccessibility on the part of Chinese officials, what was there to make an immediate adjustment impracticable?

Yet on the 23rd, 24th, and 25th ultimo, the different forts of the city were occupied or destroyed; and from the 27th ultimo to the 5th instant, a cannonade was kept up by which numberless dwelling-houses in the new and old city were consumed, with considerable loss of life!

I still forbore, remembering how many years you had been at peace with us; but the people were now gnashing their teeth with rage at the terrible suffering to which they had been subjected.

Imagine it, that the simple fact being that a seizure was made by the Chinese Government of Chinese offenders, whom it was a duty to seize, it is pretended that the British ensign was hauled down; and this is followed up by a movement of troops and a cannonade, to the infliction of terrible suffering on the people. I must beg your Excellency to pass an opinion on such a state of things.

To come to the question of admission into the city: on your Excellency's arrival here as Minister, in 1854, you addressed me on the subject; I replied in plain terms that the real truth was, that the whole city population was opposed to it, and that there was not on my part either fiction of statement or design of obstruction.

On the last occasion that it was discussed, the British Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, saw that the trade of every house was, or would be, stopped; the foreign mercantile communities as well became alarmed, lest the trouble incidental to this question should be productive of other troubles. A letter was received from Mr. Bonham, stating that it could no more be discussed, and a notice was issued by him prohibiting foreigners from entering the city, which was put in the papers.

If admission into the city was practicable in 1849, Mr. Bonham need neither have written this letter nor issued this notice. Mr. Bonham having so written, a representation was made to His Majesty the Emperor by myself, then Governor of the Province, in concert with the late Commissioner Hew. Mr. Bonham, as I have understood, addressed† your Excellency's Government to the same effect, and thus it was that there was not a native of any nation unaware that there would be no more discussion on this point.

I have

---

* The words are put so as to lead the reader to suppose that the Prefect was to confer with the Consul. He had been sent to confer with the Admiral, as appears from Yeh's letter of 31st October, to Sir Michael Seymour.

† "Kwei kwo," honourable, *i. e.* your Government, a phrase unobjectionable in itself; but the word translated "addressed," meaning especially to address the throne, there should by right have been used, instead of "Kwei kwo," some of the many deferential equivalents of Her Majesty's person or position.

I have understood too that sometime after this in 1850, Mr. Bonham despatched an officer to Tientsin, with an earnest request that admission into the city might be conceded, and that His Majesty the Emperor did him the honour to signify his pleasure that it should not be conceded.

It will be hence apparent that this exclusion is the result of a feeling participated in by all ranks, of a common sentiment of the whole city population, and not of any private opinion individually entertained by me.

In a letter from his Excellency Admiral Seymour received some days ago, he says that the present proposition is in no way connected with those of former years; that his demand is simply for the admission of the foreign representatives.

The proposition made before was objected to by the entire population of Canton; the people affected by the present proposition are the same Canton people; the city is the same Canton city; it is not another and separate Canton city. How can it be said that there is no connection whatever between the two propositions?

But more than this, the Canton people are very fierce and violent, differing in temper from the inhabitants of other provinces; admission into the city was refused you in 1849 by the people of Canton, and the people of Canton of the present day are the people of Canton of the year 1849; and there is this additional difficulty in mooting the question of admitting British subjects into the city now; namely, that the strong feeling against your Excellency's countrymen having been aggravated by the terrible suffering to which the people have been subjected, without a cause, they are even more averse to the concession than they were before.

It were best, then, to adhere to his Excellency Mr. Bonham's policy. With my long experience of your Excellency's intelligence and justice, I have spared no pains to make my reply both clear and specific. Let your Excellency give careful attention to it.

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity and peace.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 15th day. (*November* 12, 1856.)

Inclosure 108 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 14, 1856.

I HAVE received and read with all attention your Excellency's letter dated 12th instant.

Whatever representations may have been made to your Excellency, there is no doubt that the lorcha "Arrow" lawfully bore the British flag under a register granted by me, and that Treaty obligations were violated by the seizure of her crew, without the intervention of the Consul, by your officers, and that this violation required a reparation as public as the outrage. I have undoubted evidence that the British flag was flying when it was pulled down by your officer, and I quite approve of the conduct of the Consul in the whole of this affair.

I cannot but express my astonishment and regret that your Excellency and the former Commissioner Seu should have reported to the Emperor that my Government had withdrawn the right to enter the city of Canton, solely on the ground that at a particular moment my predecessor, Mr. Bonham, had prohibited Her Majesty's subjects from entering the city. You have been again and again informed that Mr. Bonham never did surrender, and was never authorised to surrender a right acquired by treaties, and one, as it has long been most evident, absolutely necessary to the preservation of peace and the continuance of friendly relations, for had friendly personal intercourse been established between your Excellency and myself, I am persuaded we might have settled every subject of discussion most agreeably and honourably.

I cannot for a moment admit that the opposition of the gentry, or the turbulent violence of the people of Canton, should be allowed to supersede the

solemn engagements of your great Emperor to my exalted Sovereign. What would become of the world's order and harmony if it were admitted that the unruly spirits of a nation might be permitted to disregard the supreme authority, and to treat with contempt the pledges given to one another by the greatest monarchs of the world? We have righteously abided by our engagements, and we insist on their fulfilment by others; nor can there be a hope of rest, nor any adequate security for peace, until obligations solemnly contracted shall be righteously fulfilled.

I doubt not that, if your Excellency is disposed to comply with the conditions required by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, you and I, meeting as becomes the representatives of great monarchs and nations, might find the means of terminating present miseries, and of preventing their recurrence, and thus enable me to assist in placing our relations on better foundations than the present most unsatisfactory and miserable state of things.

I am just informed that his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has taken possession of the Bogue Forts. This and every other calamity are solely attributable to the continued discourtesy and obstinacy exhibited by your Excellency.

I beg leave to add that, though the Sovereign of Great Britain may request that respect be paid to Treaties, and show much forbearance in exacting the penalties of non-compliance with their conditions, there can be no further misunderstanding, and ought to be no delay, when compliance with these conditions is required and demanded.

I wish your Excellency the enjoyment of peace and prosperity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 109 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, November* 14, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 8th instant, submitting that the next step to be taken should be the destruction of the Bogue Forts.

Concurring in this opinion, I accordingly informed the High Commissioner that, unless he complied with my reiterated demands within twenty-four hours, I should resume offensive measures. Having waited more than the stipulated time, I proceeded below the Bogue Forts on the afternoon of the 11th (leaving the "Sampson" and "Niger" to protect the Factory), and anchored in company with the "Calcutta," "Nankin," "Encounter," "Barracouta," "Hornet" (just arrived from Shanghae), and "Coromandel," tender; Captain Wilson, of the "Winchester," and Commander Bate, being also present with part of their ship's crews in the boats.

On the following morning I sent to the Chief Mandarin to state that my holding the forts was necessary, pending the difference with the High Commissioner, and that I would retain them in their present condition if forthwith surrendered; this being refused, the squadron then attacked and assaulted the two Wantung Island Forts from the Bremer Channel side. They fell into our hands after a considerable, though ill-directed, resistance, of about one hour. These forts were fully manned, mounted upwards of 200 guns, and were found stronger than when captured in 1841. The Chinese troops stood to their guns up to the moment our men entered the embrasures, and stink-pots were freely thrown at those who first entered.

The Mandarins had boats in readiness to facilitate their own escape, leaving their unfortunate followers, who rushed into the water, until they were pacified by our officers, and afterwards landed on the main. One boy killed, and four men wounded on board the "Nankin," was luckily the extent of our casualties.

On the 13th, the Annung-hoy Forts, on the opposite side of the Bogue entrance, mounting together 200 guns, were similarly taken possession of with

with some resistance, but I am thankful to state, without a casualty on our side.

The command of the river being now in our hands, I have no other operation in immediate contemplation, beyond the security and maintenance of our position, and it will remain with Her Majesty's Government to determine whether the present opportunity shall be made available to enforce the Treaty stipulations, which the Canton Government have hitherto been allowed to evade with impunity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 110 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 14, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a Notice, found by Commander Bate, R.N., in the South Aneang Hae Fort, captured yesterday by Her Majesty's Naval Forces.

I merely wish to draw attention to the fact that, in allusion to the duty of defending the Bogue against barbarians ("fang E"), no distinction is made between ourselves and any other foreign nation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 111 in No. 5.

Notice or Proclamation, found posted in the South Aneang Hae Fort, at the Bogue, on the 13*th November*, 1856.

(Translation.)

Tsang, Expectant *Show-fir* (Captain) of the Central Cantonment of the division under immediate command of the Naval-Commander-in-chief Kwang-tung, and

Ho, Lieutenant in the same, issue the following prohibitory notice:—

IN view of the necessity for the utmost vigilance in the measures now being taken for defence against barbarians, his Excellency, the Naval Commander-in-chief, has sent orders from San-yuen * Fort to the troops to exert themselves to the utmost in guarding their posts, and preventing (the advance of the enemy.) This place being, in his opinion, of great importance as a military position, his Excellency has now issued an order to us that no chance persons are to be allowed to go in and out of the forts.

We accordingly call upon you, the heads of the troops in charge of the forts, to guard them night and day, in accordance with his Excellency's commands, and allow no one to pass in or out of the forts except on business; thus spies will be intercepted.

Any militia or volunteers that may be passing in or out you will inspect, and see that they carry the proper mark upon the breast of their jackets, and the ticket, &c., showing to what command they belong, before you allow them to proceed.

If you disobey, your offence will be punished without mercy.

Heenfung, 6*th year*, 10*th moon*, 9*th day* (*November* 6, 1856.)

---

* A word lost here which the teachers cannot supply.

Inclosure 112 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 14, 1856.

YOUR Excellency will have learned from my previous despatch, tha. your Excellency's proposal to attack the Bogue received the Admiral's concurrence, and that the Imperial Commissioner was again warned on the evening of the 9th that another blow would be struck, unless he complied with our demands.

The Admiral having accordingly made the necessary preparations, and waited until noon of the 11th instant without receiving any communication from the Imperial Commissioner, proceeded then to the Bogue, where our force consisted of Her Majesty's ships "Calcutta" and "Nankin," with the steamers "Encounter," "Barracouta," "Hornet," and steam-tender "Coromandel," with detachments of seamen and marines; Her Majesty's steamers "Sampson" and "Niger" being left for the protection of our position at Canton.

I have now the great satisfaction of reporting to your Excellency the return of the Admiral last night to Canton, after having captured all the forts at the Bogue, with a loss on our side of only one man killed and five wounded. When it is considered that the forts were found to be far more heavily equipped than heretofore, and filled with troops anticipating and prepared for attack, it is indeed a subject of sincere congratulation and thankfulness that the success should have been so signal and our loss so small.

Previous to attack, a flag of truce was sent to the principal fort to summon the commanding officer to surrender, but he politely refused, stating that he had orders to fight, and that he should open fire on any ships that approached within a certain distance from his batteries. The engagement accordingly commenced, but on account of the strength of the forts they had to be attacked in detail, and those on the north and south Wang-tung, mounting nearly 200 pieces of cannon, fell on the 12th; those of Aneang-hoi, mounting 187 pieces, on the 13th.

It does not come within my promise to dwell upon the particulars of these operations, or the distinguished skill and gallantry with which they have been conducted; neither is any remark of mine necessary to point out to your Excellency that unless the Imperial Commissioner shall have made up his mind to sacrifice himself to the struggle he has chosen to engage in, he may bend to this striking illustration of our power, and that the gentry and people may now see more clearly than before the danger of his unreasonable course. With this view I have addressed the deputation of the gentry a brief note, of which I enclose a copy, announcing to them the capture of the Bogue Forts, and urging them to be prompt in reducing to some tangible form their disapproval of Yeh's policy, which they have not hesitated to express in conversation. I shall also do all in my power to make the event known to the population of the city, repeating at the same time to them that all those proceedings are wholly attributable to aggression on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, and his refusal to make amends.

The Admiral has also considered the time opportune for announcing to the British community at this port, who are naturally anxious to be informed of the course events might take, that it is wholly impossible for him to foretell at this moment when a restoration of quiet may be anticipated, or what measures of coercion he may be still compelled to resort to. Nothing can be more distasteful to his Excellency than a continuance of hostilities, however moderately they may be conducted; but nothing also can be more certain than that if the pressure occasioned by the dread of them were once removed, we should have to look in vain for a satisfactory adjustment of present difficulties. Nor is it possible for his Excellency to say, so long as we remain without any sign of the deep animosity of the Imperial Commissioner having abated, what steps he may be obliged to take for defence or to prevent injury, an attempt having been made only yesterday to destroy Her Majesty's steam-ship "Niger" by fire, at her anchorage opposite the factories.

I beg to inclose copy of the circular, in which, by direction of the Admiral, I made known his Excellency's views to the community; and I have also communicated a copy to the French and United States' Consul.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 113 in No. 5.

Note addressed by Mr. Parkes to each Member of the Deputation representing the Gentry of Canton, that waited at the Consulate on the 12th instant.

I WRITE, in haste, to inform you that the Admiral returned from the Bogue last night. He had informed the Imperial Commissioner, on the 9th, as you are aware, that unless he yielded, in twenty-four hours, hostilities would recommence. He has now captured the Bogue Forts, with the loss but of one man killed and five wounded.

I earnestly request your attention to the last words of Sir John Bowring's reply to your address, namely, that, "our power has been tested, and that it has been seen with what certainty that which is threatened is accomplished, and that more sudden and terrible things than have yet been done are still in our hand to do."

You left me, on the 12th, with the promise that you would consider some declaration of your sentiments which might prove a means of averting worse calamity. What may I tell the Admiral that you have done?

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 114 in No. 5.

Circular.

Canton, November 14, 1856.

HER Britannic Majesty's Consul has received the instructions of his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, K.C.B., Naval Commander-in-chief, &c., to issue the following notice to the British community.

His Excellency feels it unnecessary to recapitulate to the British community the origin and progress of what has been done at Canton during the last few weeks by Her Majesty's naval forces under his command. Their loss has happily been trifling, and their operations, now including the capture of the Bogue Forts, eminently successful.

His Excellency regrets to find that neither the extreme measures to which the Imperial Commissioner's defiance of treaty obligations has compelled him to resort, nor the plain proof given that the city and its inhabitants are at the mercy of Her Majesty's ships of war, have as yet induced the Imperial Commissioner to make the concession demanded by his Excellency as a guarantee against future misunderstandings of a similar nature to the present. The concession is not regarded as unreasonable by Chinese, who, his Excellency understands, adequately represent the feeling of the respectable inhabitants of Canton, nor is any tangible obstacle to it alleged by these except the impracticability of the Commissioner himself, who has laboured to associate the people with him by representing the English as in league with rebels and outlaws, and has pushed his hostility to the ferocious length of proclaiming rewards for the lives of English subjects without distinction.

His Excellency is determined that his demand shall be conceded. But the community must be well aware that any course his Excellency may now contemplate would be compromised by publicity. His Excellency therefore confines himself to stating that he sees no immediate prospect of a restoration of quiet. The security of the foreign position will be as well cared for as heretofore: the nature and object of any measures now to be resorted to, his Excellency deems it advisable to keep to himself.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 115 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 15, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's most satisfactory despatch announcing the capture of the Bogue Forts with small loss of life or limb on the part of Her Majesty's naval forces.

At every step I have had occasion to admire the great prudence and skill with which all your Excellency's operations have been devised, the promptitude and valour with which they have been carried forward, and the amount of bloodless success which has accompanied these victorious results. To your Excellency, and all under your command, my warmest thanks are due.

I am quite of opinion that the high position we now occupy should not be surrendered until your Excellency's most reasonable demands are complied with, and I cannot but hope that the experience of so much power as has been exhibited, though associated with the display of forbearance and humanity, will compel the submission of that intractable Viceroy who appears now to be the main impediment to the recognition of our rights, and the consequent restoration of public tranquillity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 6.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 3.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January* 3, 1857.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you copies of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and of such of its inclosures as have not been received at the Foreign Office, detailing the operations at Canton; and in laying the same before the Earl of Clarendon, I have to request that you will move his Lordship to inform my Lords what instructions are to be sent to the Admiral by the mail of the 10th instant.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, "*Niger*," *at Canton, November* 14, 1856.

IN the sixth paragraph of my general letter of the 15th ultimo, I alluded to the Chinese authorities having a few days previously forcibly seized the native crew of a lorcha, under English colours, and that I had demanded redress.

2. I have now the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on the 8th of October the lorcha "Arrow," with a colonial register from the Governor of Hong Kong, was boarded, whilst at anchor at Canton, by a Chinese officer and a party of soldiers, who, notwithstanding the remonstrances of the master, an Englishman, seized twelve of her crew, bound and carried them away, and hauled down the British flag. Her Majesty's Consul afterwards remonstrated with the officer who had seized the men, but without effect.

3. This outrage was immediately brought to the notice of the Imperial High Commissioner by Mr. Parkes, Her Majesty's Consul, who required the twelve men to be returned to the "Arrow" by the same officer who had carried them away; that an apology should be made, and an assurance given that the British

British flag should in future be respected. Their Lordships will, however, observe, on perusing the documents which accompany this despatch, that although the 12 men were eventually sent back, it was not in the public manner in which they had been carried away, and all appearance of an apology was pointedly avoided.

4. On the 11th of October this unpleasant occurrence was officially reported to me by Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, and his Excellency suggested that the seizure of an Imperial junk would probably produce the desired reparation. I accordingly directed Commodore the Honourable C. G. J. B. Elliot, of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," senior officer in the Canton river, to carry out Sir John Bowring's suggestion, and I despatched the "Barracouta" steam-sloop and "Coromandel" tender to afford him the means of doing so. A junk was seized,* but it led to nothing. I then sent Her Majesty's steam-frigates "Encounter" and "Sampson" to join the Commodore (the former to lie off the factory), in the hope that the presence of such an imposing force would show the High Commissioner the prudence of complying with our demands; but his Excellency appeared determined on resistance.

5. At this period Mr. Parkes proceeded to Hong Kong to consult with Sir John Bowring and myself as to the best measures of compulsion to be adopted, and we all considered that the seizure of the defences of the city of Canton would be the most judicious, both as a display of power without the sacrifice of life, and of our determination to enforce redress; experience of the Chinese character having proved that moderation is considered by the officials only as an evidence of weakness.

6. I immediately moved the "Calcutta" above the Bogue forts, as high up as her draught of water permitted; and, on the morning of the 23d October, proceeded on board the "Coromandel" steam-tender for Canton, with the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" in company, and the detachments of Royal Marines and boats' crews of Her Majesty's ships "Calcutta," "Winchester," and "Bittern," and the boats of the "Sybille," with the Commodore. On approaching the Blenheim Reach, I diverted the "Sampson" and a portion of our force up the Macao Passage, to prevent the Chinese from stopping up the channel, and to capture the Blenheim Fort. I then went on with the "Coromandel" and "Barracouta" to the four Barrier Forts, about five miles below the city. Anchoring the two steamers above the forts, I dispatched the boats, and took possession of them. An ill-judged attempt at resistance from two of the forts, which fired on our ships and boats, resulted in the death of five Chinese soldiers. There were about 150 guns, from 1-foot bore to 4-pounders.

7. I now directed Commodore Fortescue, in the "Barracouta," to follow the "Sampson," and having spiked the guns, destroyed the carriages and ammunition, and burnt the buildings in the forts, I proceeded to Canton, where I arrived at 2 p.m., and learnt that the boats from the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" had taken quiet possession of the Blenheim Fort, and also of Macao Fort, a very strong position on an island in the middle of the river, mounting eighty-six guns, which I have garrisoned and shall retain for the present.

8. Her Majesty's Consul, by my direction, immediately informed the High Commissioner of my arrival, and of the aggressive measures which he had compelled me to take in consequence of his refusal to redress the wrong committed by his officers; also that I should continue such proceedings until reparation should be made. His Excellency's reply was very unsatisfactory.

9. On the morning of the 24th I landed a portion of the Marines to aid the detachments from the "Sybille" and "Encounter," already at Canton, in the protection of the factory, and proceeded in the "Coromandel" to join the "Barracouta," off Macao Fort. Then, at a preconcerted signal, the Bird's Nest Fort, mounting 35 guns, and a small fort, opposite the city, which might have annoyed the factory, were taken without opposition, as were subsequently the Shamin Forts, at the head of the Macao Passage; the whole of the guns were rendered unserviceable and the ammunition destroyed.

10. As the state of affairs now appeared so very unpromising, I considered it advisable to take effectual measures for the protection of the factory. The

* This vessel was afterwards proved to be private property, and was therefore released.

remainder of the Royal Marines, and a body of small-arm men, were therefore landed. Advanced posts and field-pieces were stationed at all the assailable points, barricades thrown across the streets, and the boats kept vigilant watch to guard against the approach of fire-rafts and attacks by water. The execution of this important duty I entrusted to Captain W. K. Hall, C.B., my Flag Captain, whose zeal and activity throughout the whole of the operations I cannot too highly commend. The Royal Marines were in charge of Captain P. C. Penrose, R.M., of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester," who showed great ability and promptitude.

Captain Cowper, Royal Engineers, who had been sent from Hong Kong to afford me the benefit of his professional experience, was of great assistance in pointing out, and remedying, the weak points in our position.

A body of American officers, seamen, and marines, under Commander Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," provided for the interests of the American community.

11. On the 25th, I took possession of the Dutch Folly, a fort with fifty guns, on a small island opposite the city, where I afterwards placed a body of 140 officers and men, under Commander Rolland, of the "Calcutta." All the defences of the city being now in our hands, I considered the High Commissioner would see the necessity of submission, and I directed Mr. Parkes to write and state that when his Excellency should be prepared to arrange the points in dispute in a satisfactory manner, I would desist from further operations; but the reply did not answer my expectations.

An attack was made at 12·30 P.M., by a body of troops, supported by a much larger force, which occupied the streets in the rear. Mr. Consul Parkes was on the spot at the time, and warned them to retire, but ineffectually. The guard of Royal Marines, in charge of Captain Penrose, then quickly drove them back with a loss, as we understand, of fourteen killed and wounded.

12. The 26th, being Sunday, was observed as a day of rest.

13. Early on the morning of the 27th, I caused another letter to be written to the High Commissioner, to the effect that, as satisfaction had not been offered for the affair of the "Arrow," I should resume offensive operations; and his Excellency having, by his illegal measures and determination to refuse reparation, produced this display of force, I concurred in opinion with Sir John Bowring, that this was a fitting opportunity for requiring the fulfilment of long-evaded Treaty obligations; and I, therefore, in addition to the original demands, instructed Mr. Parkes to make the following communication:

"That to prevent the recurrence of evils like the present, which have been occasioned by the disregard paid by the Imperial Commissioner to the repeated applications for redress and satisfaction made to him by letter in the matter of the 'Arrow,' by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Consul,—writing, in consequence of the closing of the city to foreigners being the only means of communication,—I demanded for all foreign representatives the same free access to the authorities and city of Canton (where all the Chinese high officials reside) as is enjoyed under Treaty at the other four ports, and denied to us at Canton alone."

No reply having been made, I determined to open fire on the High Commissioner's Compound (the Yamun), a large space of ground within the old city, surrounded by a high wall, which contains his Excellency's residence, and is consequently Government property. Accordingly, at 1 P.M., the first shot was fired from the 10-inch pivot gun of the "Encounter;" and, at intervals of from five to ten minutes, the fire was kept up from that gun till sunset. The "Barracouta" at the same time shelled the troops on the hills behind Gough's Fort, in the rear of the city, from a position she had taken up at the head of Sulphur Creek.

A proclamation was this day issued, under the High Commissioner's own seal, and placarded publicly, offering a reward of thirty dollars for the head of every Englishman. One of the originals is in possession of Her Majesty's Consul. Nearly all the Chinese servants now quitted the factory.

A detachment of eighteen gunners, of Royal Artillery, under Captain Guy Rotton, joined me. I stationed them at first in the Dutch Folly, where they performed good service.

14. No change having taken place in the aspect of affairs from the proceedings of the 27th, I resumed operations on the following day from the Dutch Folly,

Folly, where I placed in position two of the "Encounter's" 32-pounder guns. I had previously given the fullest warning to the inhabitants in the vicinity to remove their persons and property (Captain Hall having landed twice for that purpose), in which occupation they were engaged during the whole of the night. I began firing shortly after noon, my object being to open a clear passage to the wall of the city. This was materially furthered by a conflagration of a large portion of the houses in our line of attack, which opened the wall to our view. I ceased firing at sunset.

Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," joined me on the morning of the 28th, with 140 of his crew and two field-pieces. Sixty-five of the crew of the United States' corvette "Levant," also arrived to protect American interests, making their total force 140 officers and men, under Commanders Foote and Smith.

15. Our fire re-opened earlier on the morning of the 29th than was intended, owing to an appearance as if guns had been mounted on the city wall during the night. At 11 A.M. Commander W. T. Bate and Mr. C. G. Johnston, Acting Master, late of the "Bittern," having ascertained, by personal examination, and at considerable risk, the practicability of the breach, the force particularized in the inclosed return was told off for the assault, under the command of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot.

The landing was effected at 2 P.M., and the men having formed, were at once led to the attack (accompanied by two field-pieces in charge of Lieutenants Bushnell and Twysden), the seamen by the Commodore, Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, and Commanders Bate and Rolland; the Royal Marines by Captains P. C. Penrose and R. Boyle. The way was most gallantly shown by Commander Bate, whom I observed alone, waving an ensign on the top of the breach. The parapet of the wall was immediately afterwards covered with the marines and seamen, who, diverging to the left and right, had, within ten minutes, complete possession of the defences between two of the gates, with the field-pieces in the breach.

Captain Penrose, on gaining the wall, hastened to the gate to the right, on which he hoisted a small flag, to show its position to Captain Hall, who then promptly landed with the boats' crews of the "Calcutta" and "Barracouta," and having pushed his way through the streets to the city gate, quickly effected an entrance, with the assistance of Commander Fortescue, Lieutenant G. C. Fowler (my Flag Lieutenant), Captain Rotton, Royal Artillery, and four gunners of that corps.

The gate was then blown to pieces, and the archway partially destroyed by two large charges of gunpowder.

Little opposition was offered by the Chinese troops (though the guns were loaded on the parapet) beyond keeping up a scattered and desultory fire from the streets and houses, by which we sustained a loss of three private marines killed, and eleven men wounded. The wounded were conveyed to the Dutch Folly, where they received every attention from Dr. C. A. Anderson, Staff Surgeon of the flag-ship, and Assistant Surgeon Newton, of the "Bittern."

I had the satisfaction of entering the city through the gate soon after its passage had been secured, and accompanied by the Commodore, Her Majesty's Consul and a portion of the force, I visited and inspected the house and premises of the High Commissioner. We re-embarked at sunset, and the officers and men were returned to their respective quarters; my object, which was to show his Excellency that I had the power to enter the city, having been fully accomplished.

Before the landing took place, I assembled the officers and urgently impressed upon them (as I had previously done by written order) the necessity of restraining the men from molesting the persons and property of the inhabitants, confining warlike operations against the troops only; and I have pleasure in bearing testimony to the forbearance and good conduct of the seamen and marines. No straggling took place, and when the orders were given to re-embark the men returned to their boats with regularity and dispatch.

About 5 P.M., a second fire broke out in the suburbs, bordering on the first one, which consumed a large number of houses.

16. At daylight on the 30th, it was discovered that the breach had been filled up during the night with sand bags and timber; a few shot, however, soon cleared it again, as well as on the mornings of the 31st, and the 1st November.

17. I now judged it expedient to personally address the High Commissioner, in the hope of inducing him to accede to our demands. I pointed out that the steps which had been taken were occasioned by his refusal to afford reparation in the case of the "Arrow;" that the city of Canton was at my mercy; and that it was in his power, by an immediate consultation with me, to terminate a state of affairs so likely to lead to the most serious calamities. His Excellency's reply consisted of a resumé of his letters to Mr. Parkes; he defended his conduct, and intimated that he had already appointed his deputy to consult with me (this was an officer of very inferior rank to my own).

I sent an immediate answer, and informed the High Commissioner that unless I received an explicit assurance of his assent to what I had proposed, I should at once resume operations. I added, that the deliberation with which I had so far proceeded, should have convinced his Excellency of my reluctance to visit the consequences of his acts on the inhabitants of Canton, but that should he persist in his present policy, he would be responsible for the result, and would learn, when too late, that we had the power to execute what we undertook. His Excellency rejoined on the 3rd November, and after recapitulating his former correspondence, avoided touching on the subject of our demands.

18. Fears being entertained that the Chinese would set fire to the houses round the factory to ensure its destruction, a party was employed for three days in pulling down such houses as were necessary to our safety, leaving an open space between the town and the factory. One of the rows of houses (called Hog-lane) penetrated the whole length between two of the factories, and had long been a source of disquiet to the mercantile community. The officer commanding the troops at Hong Kong subsequently sent me a company of gun Lascars to clear away the débris.

Captain Thomas Wilson arrived on the 31st with ninety officers and seamen of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester."

19. As the Chinese boats continued to furnish supplies to our ships during the operations, I considered it of great importance to inform the public of the nature of our grievances, the more particularly as various placards had been issued by the Government, with a view to excite enmity against us. I therefore had copies of my letters to the High Commissioner printed, and Captain Hall distributed them from his boat; they were eagerly sought for. Mr. Parkes also promulgated a précis of the whole affair.

20. At 11 o'clock in the morning of the 3rd of November, I commenced a slow firing on the Government buildings in the Tartar city, and at Gough's Fort, from the "Encounter," "Sampson," and the Dutch Folly, and continued it till 5 P.M. At midnight an explosion took place in a small boat inserted under the platform of the Club-house, where the seamen and marines are lodged. It was evidently intended to blow up and set fire to the building. Fortunately it did no damage, beyond slightly burning one of the sentries. All the Chinese boats, which had heretofore been allowed to remain unmolested round the factory sea-wall, were now driven away.

21. Being most anxious to avoid the necessity of further coercive measures, I again addressed the High Commissioner on the 3rd, but as he could not be brought to entertain the justice of our demands, I was compelled to re-open fire on the 4th, and again on the 5th, from one of the "Sampson's" 68-pounders, mounted in the Dutch Folly. It was principally directed at a fortification crowning a hill in the rear of the city, hitherto considered impregnable; but, although at extreme range, several shells burst within the works, the effects of which must have undeceived the authorities as to their supposed security in that position.

22. On the 5th instant I received information that an attack was intended to be made on our ships and the factory, and that twenty-three war-junks were at anchor below the Dutch Folly, protected by the French Folly Fort, mounting twenty-six heavy guns. Captain Hall having ascertained the correctness of the statement about the junks, I directed Commodore Elliot to take the "Barracouta," "Coromandel," and the ships' boats, and either disperse or capture them. The narrow channel having been buoyed by Commander Bate at daylight of the 6th, the "Barracouta" proceeded, followed by the "Coromandel" with a detachment of Royal Marines, and towing the ships' boats. Commander Fortescue anchored his ship about 800 yards above the French Folly,

Folly, and within 200 yards of the nearest junks, which were perfectly prepared for attack, and drawn up in line of battle. As the Chinese were observed training and pointing their guns, the "Barracouta" was obliged to open fire from her bow pivot-gun to check their deliberate arrangements, before her broadside could be brought to bear. A most animated fire was returned instantly by the junks and fort from more than 150 guns, which was maintained with great spirit for at least thirty-five minutes; but when the ship was sprung, her grape and canister, with the aid of the boats in charge of Captain Thomas Wilson, which pulling in opened a most effective fire, soon drove the people out of the junks. The "Barracouta" was then enabled to give her undivided attention to the fort, and having silenced it, Captain Hall pulled in and took possession. The guns and ammunition were destroyed. Two 32-pounders in the Dutch Folly, from whence I had the opportunity of witnessing the engagement, greatly assisted the "Barracouta" by the excellence of their fire.

Many of the junks being aground, and others sunk by our shot, they were all consequently burnt, except the Admiral's ship, which was brought off. Only two escaped, and one of them was afterwards burnt by Captain Hall.

I was much pleased with the conduct of all the officers and men engaged on this service, especially of Commander Fortescue, his officers, and ship's company,* under the heavy fire to which they were exposed. Commander Fortescue mentions the gallant conduct of Lieutenant W. K. Bush, Senior Lieutenant of the "Barracouta." The Commodore has also brought to my notice the cool courage of Lieutenant H. H. Beamish, of my flag-ship, in carrying out an anchor during the heaviest of the fire, to enable the "Barracouta" to spring her broadside.

I am happy to state that our loss only amounted to one seaman, of the "Calcutta," killed in Lieutenant Beamish's boat, and four men wounded on board the "Barracouta."

23. Her Majesty's steam-ship "Niger" arrived on the 7th from England; and forty-four officers and seamen, from the French frigate "Virginie," came up to the factory to protect their interests.

24. At 4 A.M. on the 8th, a bold attempt was made to destroy our ships with fire-rafts. Four were sent down with the tide; one was anchored close a-head of the "Barracouta," and but for the promptitude with which her cable was slipped, might have been productive of disastrous consequences. One raft burnt at her anchor, the others drifted clear to leeward. To prevent a similar occurrence, I caused a line of junks to be drawn across the river, both above and below the squadron. One of the junks in the upper boom was burnt by a stinkpot thrown on board on the morning of the 12th, and two fire-boats exploded alongside the "Niger" at 9 A.M. on the 13th. This led to all boats, with which she river is thronged, being ordered beyond the lines of junks.

25. Between the 8th and 12th November, the Consul received three deputations from the principal merchants and gentry of Canton, who seemed anxious to bring about a settlement of the present disastrous state of affairs, They were obliged to admit that our demands were not unreasonable; but that such was the inflexibility of the High Commissioner's character, that they feared it would be useless to attempt to alter his expressed determination not to admit our representatives into the city. They denied the accusation made by the High Commissioner that he had been compelled, by clamour, to offer a reward for our heads, and loudly expressed their disapprobation at it. Even if they have the disposition to settle this dispute in our favour, I fear they lack the power to do so.

26. Strenuous efforts having been made, without effect, to compel a compliance with our demands, Sir John Bowring, on the 8th, submitted that the next step should be the destruction of the Bogue Forts. Concurring in this opinion, I informed the High Commissioner that unless he submitted within twenty-four hours, I should resume hostile measures. I waited more than the stipulated time, and proceeded in the "Encounter" below the Bogue Forts on the afternoon of the 11th, leaving the "Sampson" and "Niger," with Commodore Elliot, to protect the factory. I found there the "Calcutta" (in which I rehoisted my flag), "Nankin," "Barracouta," "Hornet" (just arrived from Shanghae), and "Coromandel" tender.

On

* Commander Bate was on board the "Barracouta."

On the following morning I sent a summons to the chief mandarin to deliver up the forts till the Viceroy's conduct could be submitted to the Emperor of China, pledging myself that the forts should remain uninjured, and be given back when the differences shall be terminated. This being refused, the squadron then attacked the two Wan-Tung Island Forts from the Bremer channel side, and they were taken possession of by the boats and Royal Marines after a considerable, though ill-directed, resistance of about an hour. These forts were fully manned, had upwards of 200 guns mounted, and were found stronger than when captured in 1841. The Chinese troops stood to their guns up to the moment our men entered the embrasures. The mandarins had boats in readiness to facilitate their own escape, leaving their unfortunate followers, who rushed into the water until they were assured of their safety by the efforts made to save them. They were afterwards landed on the main.

One boy killed, and four men wounded, on board the "Nankin," was happily the extent of our casualties, though stinkpots were freely thrown at those who first entered the forts.

On the 13th the Annunghoy Forts, on the opposite side of the Bogue entrance, mounting together 210 guns, were similarly attacked and taken, and, though some resistance was offered, I am thankful to state, without a casualty on our side.

27. The command of the river being now in our hands, I have no other operation in immediate contemplation, beyond the security and maintenance of our position; and it will remain with Her Majesty's Government to determine whether the present opportunity shall be made available to enforce, to their full extent, the Treaty stipulations which the Canton Government has hitherto been allowed to evade with impunity.

28. I have to express my entire approval of the conduct of the officers and men engaged in the series of laborious operations I have felt it my duty to undertake. From the Commodore, Captains, and Commanders, I have received the most prompt and efficient assistance, and their example has influenced the officers and men. I have already mentioned the officers who have brought themselves prominently to notice.

The health of the men is remarkably good, and the squadron continues in an efficient state for any further service.

29. During the whole of my proceedings, I have received the most cordial support of the British and foreign communities, from their confidence that future benefit must be the result. Her Majesty's Consul has rendered me most valuable assistance, particularly from his intimate acquaintance with the Chinese language.

My thanks are especially due to Commanders Foote and Smith, commanding the United States' naval forces, for the good order and harmony they have so largely contributed to preserve during the present crisis.

30. I have endeavoured, as briefly as its high importance will permit, to lay before their Lordships every particular connected with my proceedings. The original cause of dispute, though comparatively trifling, has now, from the injurious policy pursued by the Imperial High Commissioner, assumed so very grave an aspect as to threaten the existence of amicable relations as regards Canton.

Though I shall continue to take steps, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, in the hope of being able to bring matters to a satisfactory termination, I shall be most anxious to receive the instructions of Her Majesty's Government on this important question.

31. I inclose a copy of a notice I have had issued to the British community by Her Majesty's Consul.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

The Inclosures to this despatch are published as Annexes to Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, with the exception of the following papers.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Commodore Elliot to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Sybille*," *Whampoa, October* 15, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that yesterday, after Mr. Parkes, Her Majesty's Consul, had received the letter from the Imperial Commissioner (an extract of which I have already forwarded to you), I returned to Whampoa when I found the "Barracouta" had arrived the previous evening. The tide suiting, I desired Commander Fortescue to proceed immediately up Junk Passage as near Canton as he could go with safety to the steamer. He lost no time in doing so, and anchored towards evening some way above the barrier at Whampoa; the "Coromandel" at the same time embarked the "Sybille's" marines, and took in tow her boats, and proceeded up the river to carry out the determination to seize one of the Government junks.

The lorcha "Arrow," when the outrage upon her was committed, was lying below the Dutch Folly (where she still remains) surrounded by Imperial junks, and as the act was done in a very public manner in that conspicuous position, it appeared to me best that a reprisal should be made in an equally public way by taking one of the mandarin junks lying at the same place. Those most conveniently situated had sailed during that and the previous day, and with the strong tide running, it was difficult to select a suitable vessel; after cutting one adrift from her moorings, the tide carried her into a position from which she could not have been extricated without much difficulty and loss of time, another one was therefore seized, and the "Coromandel" brought her down to Whampoa during the night, where she now lies under the guns of the "Sybille."

2. This junk which, with others about her, as we passed in the morning, carried the Imperial flag, appears to be one of many vessels in the hire of Government lying at that anchorage, and used for war purposes or as transports, as occasion requires; and I am assured she is of the class, and very similar to the junk that boarded the "Arrow."

I understand she has on board a valuable cargo.

3. I am happy to say that this service has been performed without any casualty, though considerable disposition to resist was shown by the surrounding mandarin junks, the tampions being removed from many of their guns, and other preparations made.

4. The "Coromandel" returns to Canton this morning; I shall keep the "Sybille's" marines on board her, as a guard.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHS. G. J. B. ELLIOT.

Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, August 21, 1849.

THE Undersigned, &c., has been instructed by Her Majesty's Government to make to the High Commissioner the following communication:—

The British Government has learnt with surprise and displeasure that the Government of China has declined to fulfil the engagements of the Treaties by which British subjects were to be admitted to free access to the city of Canton.

In the Treaty of Nankin of the 29th August, 1842, it was stated that "His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees that British subjects, with their families and establishments shall be allowed to reside for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foochow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghae."

In the Supplementary Treaty of Hoomun-Chae of the 8th October, 1843, it was again recorded that "the Treaty of perpetual peace and friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foochow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghae, without molestation and restraint."

In the further Treaty, signed at Bocca Tigris on the 4th of April, 1846, it was said "His Majesty the Emperor of China having on his own part distinctly stated that, when in the course of time mutual tranquillity shall have been insured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton; and the local authorities being for the present unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period; but the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty."

And, finally, in the Article agreed upon at Canton, on the 6th of April, 1847, it was stated, as recorded in Keying's note of that day to the British Plenipotentiary, "The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent, but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed.

"It is therefore now agreed, that two years from this day's date British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city."

These engagements, thus solemnly recorded, the Chinese Government has now declined to fulfil. But the faithful performance of Treaty engagements by sovereigns is the security for peace between nations. The Queen of England has fulfilled her Treaty engagements to the Emperor of China. The Emperor of China has not fulfilled his Treaty engagements to the Queen of England. Why has the Emperor broken his word? Is it because he is unwilling to keep his engagements, or because he is unable to do so? If he is unwilling to keep his engagements, how can the British Government trust to the Emperor's word, and how can there be lasting peace between the two Governments? If the Emperor is unable to keep his promise, because his word and his orders are not respected by his subjects, how can he expect that foreign Governments should show him more respect than his own subjects are willing to show him? And will not foreign Governments be obliged to inflict on the Chinese people, in order to repress their violence, those punishments which the Emperor is too weak to be able to award?

But is this the way to secure tranquillity to the Chinese people?

Let the Chinese Government well consider these things; and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will be upon them.

Let the High Commissioner send this communication to the Imperial Government of Pekin.

The Undersigned, &c. (Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 4 in No. 6.

Summons sent in to the Mandarin commanding the Bogue Forts, on the 12th November, 1856.

THE British Admiral wishes to spare life, and is not at war with the Chinese; and as it is necessary for him to hold possession of the Bogue Forts, until the conduct of the Viceroy Yeh can be referred to the Emperor of Pekin, one hour will be given for the purpose of clearing out; if this offer is at once accepted, boats will be permitted to pass to and from the main land and the Wantungs. In this case the forts will remain uninjured, ready to be returned in the same state to the Chinese when these differences are over; and the rebels will neither be allowed to pass the Bogue Forts, nor to enter them whilst in our possession.

At the expiration of an hour the answer came. The Admiral commanding the Bogue Forts cannot give them up, as he would lose his head, and he must therefore fight.

The small mandarin who was the bearer of this message understood English, and had been a pilot. He stated that there were 500 soldiers in each fort.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR,
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces.

Inclosure 5 in No. 6.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 31, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, advising me that a breach was made in the new city wall, on the 29th, through which our brave fellows entered the city, and visited the public offices of the Governor-General, and that (having accomplished this) they returned to their quarters, and your Excellency announces that the breach will be maintained, with a view to further proceedings.

I am, indeed, sorry to find that all these demonstrations do not move the Imperial Commissioner to enter upon becoming negotiations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 7.

Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, January* 10, 1857.

I HAVE laid before the Earl of Clarendon your letter of the 3d instant, inclosing Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour's report of the late operations in the Canton river, and requesting to be made acquainted with the instructions which should be sent to him on the subject; and in reply I am to request that you will acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Lord Clarendon is of opinion that the Admiral's conduct should be entirely approved, and more especially the judgment, firmness, and moderation with which he has acted, and the respect which he has shown for the lives and properties of the Chinese people.

No. 8.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, January* 10, 1857.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23d of October last, with a report of the operations in the Canton river; and I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve the course which has been adopted by Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour and yourself; and I have to instruct you also to convey to Mr. Parkes a similar approval of his conduct.

No. 9.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—Received January 16, 1857.)

(Extract.) *Canton, November* 18, 1856.

HAVING received communications both from Sir Michael Seymour and Mr. Consul Parkes, suggesting that my presence at Canton would be desirable, I left Hong Kong on the 16th in Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel," and arrived here at 9 A. M. yesterday.

I found a letter from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, of which I forward translation. It is a reiteration of often-repeated averments, and a renewed declaration that he is unwilling to concede to the demands of the Admiral, and that he cannot safely either leave the city, or provide for my security if I penetrate within its walls.

I forward copy of my reply, in which I endeavour to accomplish the object of my reception by a further appeal to his Excellency, and the declaration that I will provide the means for protecting my person if he consent to receive me.

Canton, November 20.

Yesterday afternoon I received from the Imperial Commissioner the reply (of which I inclose translation) to my communication of the 18th instant (Inclosure 1). Nothing seems to shake his Excellency; and I forward copy of my answer of this day. I have exhausted all the means by which I could influence either his hopes or fears, as far as diplomatic representations can go, and I must leave further action to Her Majesty's naval authorities

A requisition having been forwarded to me, as Governor of Hong Kong, by Sir Michael Seymour, for a detachment of 100 men from the 59th Regiment, in order to relieve and assist the naval forces in their defence of the Factories, I desired they might be conveyed hither without delay in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," which the Admiral sent to Hong Kong for the purpose. This step has been rendered more necessary in consequence of the withdrawal of all the United States' naval forces from the Factories on the 17th instant.

The communications received from Mr. Consul Parkes will convey to your Lordship an important document, giving an account of an interview with the gentry of Canton, in which the blame of this unreasonable and deplorable resistance is thrown personally upon the Imperial Commissioner, and in which appears note from two of the deputation from the gentry on the present state of affairs, and on their position as regards his Excellency Yeh.

This morning the United States' Consul has published a notification from the United States' Commissioner, stating the necessity for the withdrawal of the American Naval forces from the Factories, and desiring United States' citizens to consider whether they will withdraw from Canton pending the adjustment of existing difficulties.

Canton, November 21.

Mr. Consul Parkes has handed to me, to-day, four despatches, dated 16th, 18th, and 20th instant, of which I enclose copies, and which will throw light on the present state of affairs in Canton.

Having communicated to the United States' Commissioner and the United States' Commodore the wish of the Naval Commander-in-chief and myself for a conference, they came to Canton to-day, and stated they had now a national insult to resent, and that they, having received from the Imperial Commissioner a very unsatisfactory communication, had determined to attack and to destroy the forts from which their flag had been fired on; that there was no intention to withdraw the American flag from the Factories; and that they thought the demand to hold official communication with the Chinese authorities a most reasonable one; that as regarded the general right to enter the city, they had no instructions from their Government to insist upon it; that at present their determination was to require and enforce reparation, 1st, for the outrage committed by the firing on their flag by the Barrier Forts; and, 2ndly, for the firing on the United States' flag by the fortress at Heang-shan; that having done what they deemed necessary either to obtain redress for those grievances, or, in case of obtaining no adequate redress, for inflicting a becoming punishment on the Chinese, they would reserve the consideration of future measures, but expressed, at the same time, the most cordial sympathy with our proceedings, and the earnest desire to act, as far as possible, in harmony with our policy.

In the course of the day, a communication was received from the French Admiral to the effect, that as no French interest was in any way concerned, and no French subject was resident in Canton, his Excellency had determined to order away the French marines that had been sent for the protection of the flag of the Consulate; and I received afterwards, a communication from Count Klekowski, the Secretary of the French Legation, a notice that to-morrow the flag would be removed from the French Consulate.

I am informed that a meeting of the influential inhabitants of Canton has been held to-day, at which it was determined to represent to the Viceroy the necessity of making concessions; but that his Excellency refused to receive the deputation, and declared he would neither consent to receive or to visit foreign officials. I learn also, that he has not communicated to those around him the

contents

contents or the character of my last letters, and that there is no hope whatever of his making the slightest advance towards a friendly settlement of existing difficulties.

In this state of things I have determined to leave Canton to-morrow morning, and hope this despatch will be in time to reach the bi-monthly mail.

Canton River, November 22.

I left Canton this morning, having received yesterday the despatch from the Imperial Commissioner, of which I inclose translation.

It appears to me useless to continue correspondence leading to no result. Last night the French Secretary of Legation called to inform me officially that the French flag would not be hoisted this morning at the Consulate, that no Frenchman was left in the Factories.

We observed in coming down the river a fleet of Mandarin war junks, which, no doubt, are intended to join others which are assembled in the creek about Ta-Ti. We learn also that there is a gathering of rebel junks farther down the river. From what we were able to learn yesterday it would seem the Cantonese are now as much alarmed from an apprehension of the arrival of the rebels, who might attack the city on the land side, as by our presence in the river; but I leave Canton with the impression that no amount of hostility, come from whence it may, will lead to any surrender on the part of the Imperial Commissioner. One of our informants said that nobody but his own guard dared to approach him.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, reporting that British property, amounting in value to about a million and a-half dollars, is stored in Chinese packhouses, which, it appears, the Imperial Commissioner has forbidden to be delivered to the owners. I agree with Mr. Parkes, that it would be imprudent to make an attempt to rescue this property by force, and desire him to obtain all available evidence that its delivery has been refused by the authority of Chinese officials. Should the property be sacrificed, the demand for compensation will, no doubt, be the subject of instructions from your Lordship. The insufficiency of the factory warehouses, and the impossibility of obtaining ground at Canton for British subjects (in itself a great grievance and a violation of Treaty engagements), compels the merchants to use the packhouses belonging to the natives—in which the more bulky articles, such as raw cotton, are habitually stored.

Hong Kong, November 24.

I have to inform your Lordship that, up to last evening, nothing important had occurred at Canton, except that the Americans had successfully attacked all the forts, but found their demolition more difficult than they had anticipated.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 16th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 14th, and acquainted myself with its contents.

In my reply to an earlier letter, I showed by a detailed and specific statement of the whole case, that the prisoner seized on board the lorcha was a Chinese criminal. The letter under acknowledgment tells me "the lorcha, without doubt, lawfully bore the British flag under a register granted by me." This attests the truth of what was stated in evidence before the officer sent to conduct the examination, in the case of the lorcha, viz., that, having been built by Soo-aching, a Chinese, a register was purchased for her for

 1,000 dollars,

1,000 dollars, and that she fraudulently assumed the flag of your nation. I have always understood foreign flags to be each one peculiar to a nation; they are never made so little of as even to be lent; how then could a foreign nation do anything so irregular as to sell its flag to China? This appears to your Excellency a proceeding in accordance with law; all I can say is, that I am not aware that foreign nations have any such law. As I have said before, therefore, had the flag belonged, *bonâ fide*, to a British merchant vessel, it would have been proper to follow some other course than the one pursued; but, the fact being that a Chinese had fraudulently assumed the flag, why should Mr. Consul Parkes have put himself forward as his advocate? Simply because he wanted a pretext for making trouble.

As to the entry into the city, after a long correspondence upon this question between the late Commissioner Seu and the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, the discussion of the matter closed* definitively. The letter now under acknowledgment says, "Mr. Bonham never did so close, and never was authorised so to close it." If he did not so close it, why did Mr. Bonham issue a notice at the Factories, which was put in the papers, to the effect that foreigners were not to go into the city? What is this but proof that he had definitively closed it? His despatch at the same time stated that he had reported it to his Government, and on this I, their Governor of the province, and the late Commissioner Seu, represented to His Imperial Majesty that the English had definitively closed their negotiations respecting admission into Canton, and had the honour to receive in reply the following decree:

"The purpose of walling cities is to protect the people; in the protection of the people lies the security of the State. When the people of Kwang-tung are unanimously determined against the admission of foreigners into the city, can an Imperial injunction be laid on them by proclamation so to do, whether they will or no? It is not in the power of the Government of China to cross the wishes of the people out of deference to those of the men from afar; on the other hand it behoves foreign nations to study the temper of the people, to the end that the capital of their merchants may work free from risk, &c., &c.

"Respect this!"

It seems plain, in my humble opinion, that the reason why His Imperial Majesty (refused what was asked) was, that he had, for his part, so studied the temper of the Kwang-tung people, as to appreciate their aversion to it, and you Excellency, to judge from your letter, where it speaks of "the opposition of the gentry and the turbulent violence of the people of Canton," it would seem, had also sufficiently studied the temper of the Kwang-tung people. The people are looked on by the State as its foundation. When the ruler loves his people, there is some prospect of their obeying their ruler. Thus, as a general rule, has it ever been. To run counter to the feelings of a man is to disregard what nature teaches is right before heaven. This has never been the policy of China, and I assume that your Excellency's Government no less recognises the paramount obligation of conforming to what is right before heaven, and due by man. Now, ever since the arrival of Admiral Seymour, he has been attacking and demolishing houses, both in city and suburbs. He has also demolished a number of forts. These forts again were constructed at the expense of the gentry and people of Kwang-tung to protect them against pirates. Will they, when they find them one day attacked and destroyed, will they be disposed to desist from hostilities? And yet, when, in addition to all this, the trade of every mercantile house has been stopped by these operations, begun without a cause, your Excellency still says, in speaking of the city question, "I cannot for a moment admit, &c."

As to another passage in the letter under acknowledgment, "were it to be admitted that the unruly spirits of a nation† might be permitted to disregard the supreme authority, &c.;" as the merchants of your Excellency's nation have come to Canton in the hope of finding a flourishing trade, so has the mercantile

* The word used in the Chinese version of Sir J. Bowring's letter sent is "Pa," meaning final cessation, namely, from insisting on the right. Sir J. Bowring's English is "never surrender."

† A nation, in Chinese, each or every nation, any nation, or different nations.

The Commissioner chooses to read it "every nation," for the simple purpose of employing the argument that our acts are calculated to provoke the resentment of "every nation."

mercantile community of "every nation" come in the hope of finding a flourishing trade. Is it, then, reasonable, I would ask, to expect that "every nation" will be satisfied at this stoppage of their trade?

As to your proposal in the same letter, that we "should meet as becomes, &c.," an interview might of course have been practicable in the first instance, but do the proceedings of Admiral Seymour, who has commenced hostilities without cause, show any acquaintance with what "becomes*?" He has come to Canton, and, at a moment's notice, he has destroyed habitations without number, with considerable loss of life; the sufferers are crowding to my Court, complaining of their distress, and entreating me to do them justice; and such, at this moment, is "the opposition of the gentry and the turbulent violence of the people," that not only would your Excellency have some difficulty in entering the city, but, for the time being, I, myself, should have equal trouble in getting out of it. It is the Admiral's wanton proceeding that has provoked all this irritation. Let your Excellency once again well consider it!

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Sir John Bowring, &c., &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 20th day. (*November* 17, 1856.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Sir John Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 18, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of yesterday.

I do not think it necessary to say more than I have already said in reference to the past. But my present object is to advise your Excellency that I am still willing and desirous of meeting you in your own yamun to discuss, in the spirit of peace and harmony, the means of puting a stop to the miseries which the existing state of affairs has brought upon the people, and the still greater measures which are impending over them. It is the obligation of all Governments to receive and protect those ambassadors properly accredited by their sovereigns; but I wish your Excellency to understand that, while I claim your attention to all the laws of courtesy, which your nation has the credit of properly appreciating, I am quite in a condition, if you cannot control the people, to protect myself in my official visit to your Excellency, and to punish those who shall dare to interfere with my purposes of peace and friendship.

If you consent to a meeting in the manner I propose, I shall request his Excellency, the Naval Commander-in-chief, to suspend hostile operations.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir John Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's communication of the 18th instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

So far as an interview within the city is concerned, I communicated to you

* *Lit.*, forms and observances. Sir John Bowring's words were "meeting as becomes the Representatives of Great Monarchs."

you, in my last reply, a copy, respectfully made, of His Majesty the Emperor's decree. Having had the honour to receive this intimation of the Imperial pleasure (that what proposed) was not to be sanctioned, dare I, even were there no other objection, act contrary to the will of His Sacred Majesty?

Mr. Bonham's reason for issuing a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering into the city, was, that he rightly understood what policy consisted with safety. The native and foreign mercantile community have, in consequence, traded together without a misunderstanding for many years.

Now, the causeless operations of Admiral Seymour, by the damage they have inflicted on the people, have excited, on the part of the inhabitants of the whole city, a feeling of animosity which is daily increasing. You say in your letter that you are quite able to provide for your own safety; it is, I think, but too probable that, so far from having your safety in your own hands, you are incurring mortal danger. Would your Excellency but follow the course of the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, you would, in so doing, be following the policy of safety. Your Excellency, during your service (here) as Consul, must have seen with your own eyes the real condition of things. To conclude, I request your Excellency, once more, to ponder well on this,—that in the management of all matters, we must act as reason teaches is right before heaven and due by man, before we can arrive at any satisfactory result.

I accordingly reply, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that your Excellency's prosperity may daily increase.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 22nd day. (*November* 19, 1856.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 9.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 20, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch dated yesterday.

It has caused me much disappointment and distress. Your Excellency repudiates my words of peace and friendship.

I must now leave to his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief the measures which a painful necessity may compel him to take, and to your Excellency all the responsibility which belongs to those who disregard Treaties, and visit upon a people the unhappy consequences of their own obstinacy.

I shall not fail to advise the Court of Peking of the needless miseries your Excellency has brought upon the city and neighbourhood, all of which might easily have been averted.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 9.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, *Whampoa, November* 19, 1856.

THE recent unexpected and hostile attack upon the flag of the United States by the Chinese forts, near the Barrier, calling for, and receiving at the hands of the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China, a prompt rebuke, and the emergency thus created rendering it necessary to recall the naval force stationed at Canton, for the protection of the person and property of American citizens; and full explanations and satisfaction for this violation of our Treaty and the laws of nations not yet having been received, I learn from Commodore Armstrong that at present it is impracticable to return that force to Canton, and it is uncertain whether, in the course of events, he will be able to do so.

You

You will, therefore, notify the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly, leaving them to judge and determine for themselves, whether, under the circumstances, it will not be best for them to retire from that city, pending the adjustment of existing difficulties.

I have, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 6 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Canton, November* 16, 1856.

A SERIOUS collision has occurred between the United States' forces in the river and the local Chinese Government, which may have a very important bearing upon the hostile operations in which we are at present engaged.

At 8 o'clock this morning, I observed the embarkation of a portion of the American detachment stationed here since the commencement of the existing troubles for the protection of American interests, and learned that it had been ordered to join the ships at Whampoa for offensive purposes. Immediately afterwards, Mr. Sturgis, the managing partner of the American firm of Russell & Co., called upon and furnished me with the following particulars.

Entertaining the opinion that the interests of foreign commerce at this port would be best consulted by the American Government lending no countenance whatever to the measures taken by us, either for exacting redress from the Chinese authorities for a particular outrage, or demanding, as a guarantee for the non-recurrence of similar aggressions, the part fulfilment of a Treaty stipulation, in which all foreign Powers are equally interested, and which has hitherto been denied them by the Canton Government, he had proceeded to Whampoa to impress his views upon Commodore Armstrong, the Commander-in-chief of the United States' forces in these waters, and to urge on him to abandon their position at Canton, leaving the protection of the foreign factories to the English only, and requiring all American citizens to withdraw.

Commodore Armstrong acquiesced in the course proposed by Mr. Sturgis, and commissioned Captain Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," to proceed to Canton to bring away the American force. The latter, in company with Mr. Sturgis, left his vessel in one of his ship's boats, with the national colours conspicuously displayed; but to the surprise of the party, they were fired upon as they passed the Barrier batteries, by the large fort on the left bank, a round shot from which struck the water within ten yards of the boat's bow. Presuming mistake on the part of their assailants, Mr. Sturgis stood up and waived the United States' ensign; but this movement was responded to by another shot, fired with even better precision, and at the same time another fort on the right, from which they were distant less than 400 yards, opened upon them with round and shrapnel; but the party providentially escaped injury, although actually wetted by the water which was thrown up by the shot; the forts ceasing to fire only when the boat retreated in the direction of the ships.

Mr. Sturgis further informed me, that Commodore Armstrong had determined to punish this national affront at once without previously demanding from the Imperial Commissioner satisfaction or apology, and that he (Mr. Sturgis) now that the honour of the United States was concerned, also looked upon all references as idle, and had advocated a resort to force as the prior step, and communication with the Chinese authorities as an ulterior proceeding. The portion of the detachment which I had seen embarking, had accordingly been withdrawn to strengthen the ships for the hostile operations which Commodore Armstrong had then in view.

Captain Smith, of the United States' corvette "Levant," also waited upon his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, in company with Mr. Sturgis at the Consulate, and communicated the above particulars as the cause of the retirement of a part of the American force.

At half-past 3 this afternoon, a heavy cannonade was heard in the direction of the Barrier, and from the roof of the factories I could discern one or

more American vessels engaging the forts. The fire was kept up with great animation on both sides until night closed in, when first the fire of the forts and then that of the ships slackened and ceased. I am not yet informed of the result of the engagement.

Inclosure 7 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 16, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that my note to the deputation of the Canton gentry, which formed an inclosure in my despatch of the 14th instant, announcing to them the capture of the Bogue Forts, elicited from them, the same evening, an intimation that they would wait at the Consulate the following day to present an address to your Excellency, which they were then preparing. They accordingly came yesterday, at noon, and handed in this document, which, being unsealed, was perused by Mr. Wade and myself, and found to contain nothing but the old arguments as to the objections of the people to our entry into the city, and avoiding notice of the Admiral's demand for official intercourse, to which, as they had previously verbally admitted, and now again repeated, the people were indifferent, and which was opposed by the Imperial Commissioner alone. Again the subject was discussed at length, and they themselves offered to substitute another address, stating where the difficulty in the way of adjustment really lay; but I regret to have to add that this promise has proved as fruitless as the preceding ones; as in a note received from them to-day, they inform me they are unable to carry out what they undertook.

I inclose a Minute of the conference drawn up by Mr. Wade, and presume that the negotiations we have endeavoured to conduct, through this channel, may now be considered as closed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 8 in No. 9.

Minutes of Conference with some of the Canton Gentry, November 15, 1856.

ON the 14th November, Mr. Parkes wrote to every member of the deputation who had attended on the 12th instant, stating that the Admiral had returned from the capture of the Bogue Forts, and asking what he might say to his Excellency on the subject of a statement which, on the 12th, they had promised to prepare. They wrote to say that they would bring it next day.

On the 15th, accordingly, at noon, ——— and ———, with ——— and ———, brought a note unsealed, addressed to his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary. It was simply a string of the old arguments, that the admission of foreigners into the city would be a novelty offensive to the people; that our argument was bad, that no objection being raised at the other ports, none should be at Canton, because at the other ports the people had no prejudice of long growth to disturb; that China had her national honour as little to be violated as that of Great Britain; lastly, it prayed his Excellency to order the Consul to desist from hostilities.

The deputation was reminded that the paper they promised to prepare was to have been a paper showing that the difficulty lay with Yeh; they might have stated this in what way they pleased; they were of course not expected to command him their chief authority; instead of this they had written a statement made before *ad nauseam* during ten years, in which they entirely overlooked the difference between the simple official intercourse demanded

demanded by the Admiral and the greater Treaty right in abeyance; and without alluding to their general admission before made, that Yeh was the chief opponent, they had laid the opposition entirely on the people, to whom, as they had further admitted, the particular, and even the general, question was matter of indifference.

They immediately offered to substitute another address for the present one, but they urged that, as official intercourse was what we so much insisted on, this might be accomplished by the establishment of a hall of meeting without the walls. They also urged that it would be better to detach the intercourse question from the "Arrow" case, and allow this to be settled first. They were told once and again that it was impossible to take less than what was now asked. If simple reparation for outrage in the "Arrow" case had been all we required, the Admiral would doubtless have been long ago satisfied with what had been done, but that a principle was at stake which could not be abandoned. Evidence of necessity for access to the authorities we had long had; the "Arrow" case confirmed it, and less than intercourse as we asked it, we could not take.

In the course of the conversation the "Encounter's" guns opened on some troops that had come down to attack a working party of our seamen and mariners, and the sound of her guns at once made them more pliant and more eloquent. ———, sinking his voice to a whisper, said most emphatically, that there was but one course, and this was to fire on the city (he and the rest, it should be observed, live in the suburbs)—in particular to fire on the Yamun in which Yeh now resides; that there would be no change accomplished until he was killed, or until the people were so thoroughly terrified as to petition him clamorously to yield this point; he was very inaccessible; had no official of rank near enough to his own to insist on consulting with him, no relative or friend; was surrounded by 3,000 braves, who were quite enough to scare any respectable body away from petitioning him; ——— said there would be nothing but woe in Canton until he was removed.

On the 12th instant they had said that when they urged Yeh to concede our officials admission into the city, he had twitted them with selfishness and want of patriotism. They live outside the city, said he, and do not care what befals those within.

They left with many assurances of that they would prepare an address more in the form that was required; but on the evening of the 16th came a note from ——— and ———, to the following effect:—"We hasten to state, that on the subject of the note brought under consideration yesterday, we at once addressed his Excellency the Governor-General, who authoritatively stated that the thing could not be done."

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 9 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 18, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to lay before your Excellency the information I have received from reliable sources, of the proceedings of the Americans since I reported to your Excellency the steps taken by Commodore Armstrong to exact satisfaction for the attack on Captain Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," by the Barrier Forts, on the 15th instant.

The Commodore being determined to destroy the two forts that had committed this aggression, moved up in the corvettes "Portsmouth" and "Levant," on Sunday afternoon, the 16th. A boat that had been sent away early in the morning to sound the channel was fired upon by the forts, and one of the crew was killed. The "Levant" grounded before the ships came within range of the forts, and could take no part in the action; but the larger vessel, the "Portsmouth," being in tow of a private steamer, made better progress, and on nearing the forts had to sustain their fire, which the latter were the first to commence. Captain Foote did not return a shot until within 450 yards of the large fort on the right bank, when he poured in a broadside, and continued to

keep up a heavy fire for two hours and a quarter, during which time he expended no less than 230 shell. The armament of the "Portsmouth," I may mention, is sixteen 64-pounders, but the forts replied with spirit to this heavy fire, and were not silenced until the attack had been sustained for an hour and three-quarters.

The darkness prevented the landing of a force that night to take possession of the forts, and, on the morning of the 17th, Commodore Armstrong considered it unwise, looking to the position of the ships, both of which were aground, at low water, to attempt an assault without reinforcements. He therefore sent to Canton for the remainder of the detachment posted at the Factories, consisting of about eighty men. Before they arrived, however, Commodore Armstrong had been obliged by illness to return to his flag-ship, the "San Jacinto," at Whampoa, where he met the United States' Commissioner, Dr. Parker, who unaware of what had occurred, had come up from Macao, and, altering his original plan, which was to reduce the forts before communicating to the Imperial Commissioner, the Commodore then determined to write to the latter and demand satisfaction, before proceeding with the assault, and a letter to this effect arrived here this morning.

I have not been able to ascertain the nature of the satisfaction called for, but twenty-four hours, I find, has been allowed the Imperial Commissioner to accede to the Commodore's demand. His Excellency's letter, however, being rather a long one, cannot, I am told, be translated and forwarded before to-morrow morning.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November 20, 1856.*

THE cannonade of this morning will have announced to your Excellency the recommencement of the attack by the American ships of war on the Chinese fortifications at the Barrier; and I have now to report to your Excellency, that I have been visited this morning by Mr. Perry, the United States' Consul at this port, who has informed me of the cause of the resumption of hostilities.

The letter from Commodore Armstrong to the Imperial Commissioner, referred to in despatch No. 199, was sent into the city between 8 and 9 A.M., yesterday; but the preparations made by the Chinese during the three days that the United States' ships of war have lain before the forts inactive, awaiting the result of Commodore Armstrong's negotiation, being of a nature to excite the suspicions of the United States' naval officers, the latter determined to attack again this morning, without waiting for the expiration of the twenty-four hours given to the Imperial Commissioner to accede to Commodore Armstrong's demands.

Mr. Perry, at the time he gave me this information, showed me a letter from his Excellency the Honourable Peter Parker, United States' Commissioner, instructing him to inform all American citizens at Canton, that, as it was impossible to say when the ships of war would be in a position to detach a force of sailors and marines for the protection of the Factories, they should judge for themselves whether it would not be advisable for them to retire from the place.

This letter has been circulated by Mr. Perry among the American community, and I beg to inclose your Excellency a copy.

The Imperial Commissioner has forwarded a reply to Commodore Armstrong, which was received this morning about 11 o'clock.

I am given to understand that it is not satisfactory, as it justifies rather than condemns the aggression complained of; but on this point your Excellency will doubtless receive full information from the highest quarter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 11 in No. 9.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's communications of the 20th instant, in which you state that my "repudiation of your words of peace and friendship have caused you much disappointment and distress."

In a late reply I communicated to you a copy, respectfully made, of an Imperial decree, in which His Majesty the Emperor, on the representation of myself, the then Governor, and Seu, the late Commissioner, that negotiations (respecting the city question) had been closed by the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, had signified his pleasure that the request made was not to be sanctioned. The mercantile communities, native and foreign (I argued), were well satisfied, and the trade between them ever since, a period of some years, had in consequence daily advanced in prosperity; and this was a true policy of safety. (These words of mine) were "words of peace and friendship."

As I have in several replies explained, minutely and detailedly, His Majesty the Emperor refused his sanction (to the demand made), because he knew the temper of the Canton people so thoroughly as to be aware of their aversion to it; the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, represented this to his Government, and the British Government also knowing the temper of the Canton people, and their aversion (to the proposed measure), therefore closed negotiations respecting it.

It is your Excellency who "repudiates,"* not I who am "obstinate."

In 1850, Mr. Bonham sent an officer to Tien-tsin, with a request that he might be admitted into the city, and His Majesty the Emperor signified his pleasure that it should not be sanctioned; again, in 1854, when your Excellency came forward, earnestly repeating that request, His Majesty again signified his pleasure that it should not be sanctioned; and the fact that the request made on these two occasions was on both refused, proves that it is not the case that I individually am "repudiating." The city in question is the provincial city of Kwang-tung, the people are the people of Kwang-tung; nor can any parallel be drawn between them and those of other provinces.

The "unhappy consequences visited on the people," of which your letter speaks, have been brought upon them by the wanton and hasty acts of Admiral Seymour. I have nothing to do with them. How can all the responsibility of them belong to me?

In short, when things are done otherwise than is consistent with what is due by man, an offence is committed against what is right before heaven.

Your Excellency, by command† of your Government, has come to Canton, (or Kwang-tung,) to exercise general supervision over all things pertaining to trade. The chief authority being thus in your grasp, why have you allowed Admiral Seymour to carry hostilities to this length?

I have myself long since transmitted to Peking an account of all that has happened, and of the present state of things here.

I therefore reply to you, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency increase of prosperity.

A necessary communication, addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir J. Bowring.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 24th day. (*November* 21, 1856.)

---

* Who will not accept what is tendered to you, viz., the plain truth, that admission into Canton has been refused you from first to last, on account of the temper and unwillingness of the people.

† This is not properly phrased; "your Government" is "kwei kwo," honourable nation; but "command," Royal Commission, being in effect intended, should be otherwise worded and placed.

Inclosure 12 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 22, 1856.

AT the commencement of the present troubles most of the British merchants took the precaution to file at this Consulate inventories of their property, the most valuable portion of which, I observe, consists of goods stored in Chinese packhouses.

Various endeavours have been made to remove these goods; but the packhouses are, without exception, closed. No access can be obtained to the owners of them; and messages have been received from them stating that they have the orders of the Imperial Commissioner forbidding them to deliver any of the British merchandize now in their hands.

Under these circumstances several applications have been made to me by the British holders of these goods, to assist them in removing their property from the packhouses. As this could only be done by forcing an entrance, which would not only relieve the packhouse keepers from responsibility, but would very probably invite plunder by the mob, and as native labour is wholly unprocurable, and the employment of foreigners, that is of sailors, or men of that class, cannot be substituted, except in such small numbers as would render their services of very little avail, whilst they would introduce inextricable confusion into the premises they enter. I have hitherto discouraged all proposals of this nature; but as the parties concerned will, as time wears on, become more anxious to obtain possession of their property, and will frequently be applying to me for advice or aid, I request your Excellency to give me instructions suited to the emergency.

I beg to inclose a brief statement prepared from the merchants' inventories, showing the value of the goods stored by British merchants in Chinese packhouses to be about 1,500,000 dollars. This estimate to be considered as an approximate one only, I believe to be rather under the real amount, as it does not include various small parcels of goods to which it is difficult to assign a value. The fact of our being wholly dependent on the Chinese for storeage accommodation, no ground for the erection of warehouses having yet been obtained at this port, shows how ill the Treaty has been kept at Canton in this respect, and the detriment we suffer in consequence. If, however, the Imperial Commissioner should have given orders for the detention of these goods as above stated, the responsibility of their custody would then directly devolve upon the Chinese Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 13 in No. 9.

Summary of Value of Goods belonging to British Merchants stored in China Packhouses.

Packhouse.	Dollars.
Aget's	268,743
Achoon's	236,990
A-vung's	212,806
A-hee's	1,000
A-hoy's	9,000
A-chu-chee's	100,000
Cha-vung's	146,800
Cheep-qua's	2,500
E-shing's	10,000
Hoo-ching's	1,875
Khut-chong's	11,200
Leet-sun's	26,540
Lin-chong's	63,190
Man-chong's	1,000
Nam-chan's	34,430
Oce's, New China Street	8,600
Ping-king's	3,750

	Dollars.
Sie-qua's - - - - - - -	33,375
Shun-qua's - - - - - - -	7,075
So-qua's - - - - - - -	97,300
Sy-chan's - - - - - - -	83,960
Wongtai-chongli's - - - - - -	7,375
Do. Honan-foo-kee's - - - -	7,500
Do. Lae Chan's - - - - -	32,950
Wooting-le-kee's - - - - - -	8,000
Yow-tong's - - - - - - -	12,000
Yuh-choong's - - - - - - -	20,000
Yuh-kee's - - - - - - -	12,500
Total value of merchandize - -	1,460,459
Add goods in Mr. Scott's packhouse, estimated at - - - - -	51,000
	1,511,459

British Consulate, Canton, November 14, 1856.

Inclosure 14 in No. 9.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Canton River, November* 22, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated this day, reporting that the Imperial Commissioner has prohibited the delivery of goods belonging to British merchants stored in Chinese packhouses, and representing, according to the document enclosed, a value of one and a-half million of dollars. I agree with you that no attempt should be made to rescue this property by violence. All means should be taken by the owners to substantiate the fact that delivery is denied to them, and to officialize the cause of that denial. The matter will be referred to Her Majesty's Government, as to the claims which the owners have to compensation for injuries inflicted; but the circumstances are so various, the produce of the warehouses so different, and the whole matter one in which local knowledge and experience must be the best guide, that I can lay down no rule of action for your guidance, but have every confidence in the propriety of the advice you may give to the parties who apply to you. Of course you will not compromise the Government by undertaking any responsibilities which would remove from parties the consequence of a want of becoming prudence and caution on their part.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 10.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 16, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 24, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Robertson, dated Shanghae, 19th instant, giving us reason to hope that the events at Canton will not lead to any interruption of friendly relations at Shanghae.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 10.

Consul Robertson to Sir John Bowring.

Sir, *Shanghae, November* 19, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that nothing has occurred since the receipt of the news of the naval operations against Canton to disturb the quiet of this port, or the amicable relations existing between the Foreign and Imperial authorities.

On the 15th instant I had an interview with the Taoutae on matters of current business, and I took occasion to remark that reports of difficulties at Canton had reached me, but I took them to be of local importance only, and not calculated to interrupt the harmony which should exist at this port, where it was his duty and mine to keep things as quiet as possible.

I deemed it expedient to hint this, as the Canton brokers and people here have given free expression to their feelings with regard to passing events.

His Excellency appeared frankly to respond to my sentiments, observing there was a Chinese proverb, "Let every man sweep his own floor."

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

No. 11.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 17.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January 17, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a despatch from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the further operations he had undertaken in the Canton river, and those undertaken by vessels of the United States.

I am, &c.
(Signed) R. OSBORNE.

P.S.—It is understood that the inclosures to the Rear-Admiral's despatch are already in the possession of the Foreign Office.

Inclosure in No. 11.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, November 24, 1856.*

IN continuation of my letter of the 14th instant, I have the honour to report proceedings to the present date.

2. The Peninsular and Oriental Company's steam-vessel "Canton," in going down the river, with my despatches on board for England, was fired at on passing the Barrier Forts, and slightly struck five times. At 3 A.M. on the same day (15th), the weather being very hazy, the "Sampson" and "Encounter" were attacked by a number of vessels, supposed to be row junks, which kept up a well-directed fire for about twenty minutes, without doing injury beyond cutting a few ropes. Though the boats went in pursuit, they could not see the junks, which had retired under cover of the darkness. One troop chop-boat, with arms, belonging, apparently, to an officer of rank, fell into our hands, but nobody was on board.

3. I sent a working party from the "Encounter," assisted by Captain Rotton, Royal Artillery, to dismantle and blow up the Shamin Forts; on the 15th three mines were sprung, which destroyed a large part of the sea face. During the progress of the work the people were fired upon by troops stationed in the neighbouring houses, but they were driven back and kept in check by the guns of the covering boats, and the fire of the two steamers. Towards evening, a few shells were thrown at the public buildings in the old city.

On the afternoon of the 15th, a boat, belonging to the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," with Commander Foote on board, on his way to Canton, was fired at several times with round shot and canister, on approaching the Barrier Forts, though the American flag was conspicuously displayed; and Commander Foote considered it advisable to return to his ship. As this was the second time the American flag had been fired at, and no satisfactory reply had been obtained from the High Commissioner relative to the first affair, the "Portsmouth" and "Levant," the former bearing the broad pendant of Commodore Armstrong, Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in these seas, were towed up to the forts on the following day by two private steamers.

Since our operations against the Barrier Forts on the 23rd ultimo, they have been re-armed, and were, at this period, garrisoned by a strong force, with troops

troops in the neighbourhood. The corvette commenced firing at 4 P. M., and continued till 7 o'clock, the Chinese returning it with spirit. On the following morning the whole of the American force was withdrawn from the factory to man the ships. On the 17th the Commodore was under the necessity, from indisposition, of returning to his flag-ship, the steam-frigate "San Jacinto," lying at Whampoa; and after consulting with Dr. Parker, United States' Commissioner, it was considered advisable to demand an explanation from the Viceroy of the reason the boat was fired into, before proceeding with further aggressive measures; which was acted upon, and a note sent in accordingly.

At 7 A. M. on the 20th the American ships re-opened a very heavy fire on the forts, as the Chinese had commenced the construction of batteries in their rear, which was continued during the whole of that day, and at intervals during the next two days. On the evening of the 22nd, Commander Foote called on me to report the capture of the four forts, and the partial destruction of the works, the guns also having been burst, and the carriages burnt. During their protracted and arduous service, the American officers and men displayed their accustomed gallantry and energy. Their loss amounted to five killed and six wounded. That of the Chinese, I am given to understand, was very heavy, as they made a most determined defence. On the 20th the High Commissioner sent back a very unsatisfactory reply to the note of the United States' Commissioner.

The boats of the "Nankin" and "Hornet," on the 16th, destroyed the guns, fifty-five in number, in the little Tycockton Forts, they having annoyed the "Hornet" on the previous day. There was no resistance.

Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, arrived at Canton on the 17th, in the "Coromandel" steam tender, and put himself in communication with the Imperial High Commissioner.

On the 18th I re-opened fire on the Government buildings in the Tartar city, from the guns in the Dutch Folly, but ceased at noon, to allow time for a reply to a note sent in by Sir John Bowring, proposing an interview with the High Commissioner in the city, and his Excellency added, that if it was granted, he was prepared to request me to cease hostilities. The reply was received the next day, declining the interview.

At 9·30 A. M. on the 21st, Commodore Armstrong and Dr. Parker arrived at Canton, to have an interview with Sir John Bowring and myself. After mutual expressions of cordiality, under existing circumstances, they returned to Whampoa.

Sir John Bowring proceeded to Hong Kong on the 22nd, on which day also, there being no French residents in the factory, their naval force was withdrawn, and the Consulate flag struck.

A detachment of 100 of the 59th Regiment arrived on the 22nd from Hong Kong, to assist the seamen and marines in their laborious duties.

The Chinese continue to annoy us, as opportunity offers. An attempt was made on the 16th to destroy the junks placed as a barrier; and on the 20th, six war-junks approached the "Encounter," but her first shot having carried away the mainmast of one of them, they retired to their position up the creeks, which we cannot approach. I have now a boom, strengthened with heavy chains, drawn across the Factory Creek, which aids in the protection of the steamers from attacks by fire-rafts.

I regret to add that, notwithstanding the severe measures which have been taken to compel the High Commissioner to yield compliance with our demands, they have not, as yet, produced the desired result; and his Excellency seems obstinately determined to hold out to the last, giving as one of his reasons, the aversion of the people of Canton to admit us into the city, whereas there is reason to believe that influential meetings have been held to induce his Excellency to consent to our terms.

I inclose copies of correspondence which has passed since the 14th instant.

I am happy to be able to state that the squadron continues healthy and efficient. The same ships are in the Canton river as reported in my last despatch.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 12.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 29, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 25, 1856.

I PROPOSE to continue, from day to day, my report of the course of events at Canton for your Lordship's information.

I have to-day received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, giving an account of the proceedings of the United States' marine forces in the capture of the Barrier Forts, and of his interview with the United States' Consul and Captain Foote on the subject.

Hong Kong, November 26, 1856.—I am also in the receipt of a communication, dated the 24th instant, from the Count de Courcy, in which he officially informs me of the withdrawal of the detachment of French marines, on the grounds communicated to me verbally by the Secretary of Legation, as reported in my despatch of the 18th instant. I forward copy of my reply.

November 27.—To-day I have received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, inclosing an important document from the United States' Commissioner to the United States' Consul at Canton, stating that as the Imperial Commissioner had refused to give the satisfaction required for the outrage committed on the American flag, and guarantees for its future proper treatment, the hostile measures taken by the United States' forces will be persisted in.

December 1.—I yesterday received from the Admiral a despatch dated 29th ultimo. I conveyed to him some private information I had received, that the pirates who have long been molesting the western coast, from Macao down to the Cochin Chinese territory, are now in our neighbourhood, professing to make common cause with the rebels. It is on every account important that no countenance should be given to the averment industriously circulated by the Imperial Commissioner, that we are in league with the rebel forces, and the measures taken by Sir Michael Seymour have my full approval.

December 3.—To-day I have received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch, dated yesterday, stating that the Chinese custom-house was closed on the 26th of October, since which period no deliveries of goods have taken place. I instructed Mr. Parkes to obtain all the evidence accessible to him of any acts emanating from the mandarins which may have led to the stoppage of trade, or have been the causes of loss or prejudice to the merchants.

December 4.—I have now to forward copy of a despatch with its inclosure, dated yesterday, from Mr. Consul Parkes, giving an account of the results of his visit to the Bogue. I had anticipated Mr. Parkes' suggestions as to circulation of information among the Chinese, to the effect that the assumption of the rebel flag would not be allowed, in order to cover acts of robbery and piracy; a Chinese document for that purpose having been prepared by the Chinese Secretary for general circulation. I forward copy of my answer to Mr. Parkes.

I have received from the Governor of Singapore a private letter, stating that in case of emergency he could send up a body of 400 to 500 men from that Settlement; but I do not anticipate the necessity of this auxiliary force, so kindly offered; independently of which, I should much prefer the presence of Her Majesty's European instead of the Company's Native troops, as the colony has suffered great inconvenience from the serious quarrels between the black and white soldiery.

December 5.—I have to-day received two despatches from the naval Commander-in-chief, dated yesterday; the first announcing the capture and intended demolition of the French Folly fort—a step rendered necessary to prevent its becoming a source of future molestation; and the second reporting the death of Captain Cowper, of the corps of Royal Engineers, an excellent officer, who lost his life by the falling of some Chinese houses in carrying on the operations needful for the protection of the factories at Canton. His loss will be painfully felt.

I have

I have also received from Mr. Consul Parkes copies of correspondence with the Acting Swedish and Norwegian Consul-General at Canton, handing a protest from Messrs. Nelson and Co., Swedish subjects at Whampoa, and requesting that the same course may be pursued in entertaining or enforcing the claims of Swedish and Norwegian subjects as shall be adopted with regard to the subjects of other Powers. I inclose copy of the correspondence, and have approved of Mr. Parkes' reply.

December 6.—I have received Mr. Consul Parkes' report of the capture and destruction of the French Folly fort. This will secure vessels from molestation in passing one of the most important branches of the Canton river.

December 8.—I have to-day received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, reporting on several proclamations which have been issued at Canton, offering rewards of 100 taels (33 *l.*) for the seizure of the person of any Englishman, or for the delivery of an Englishman's head to the authorities. Also a further despatch of the same date, advising that an unfortunate Marine had been captured and beheaded at the village of Nan-peen, in the neighbourhood of Canton, and that the said village had been destroyed by order of the Naval Commander-in-chief. I trust that the prompt retribution which has been inflicted on this occasion may stop the repetition of such deeds of savagery, and send to your Lordship copies of all the correspondence, with the inclosures. I am sorry to say that I see nothing to protect our people from modes of warfare so abhorrent to all our feelings but measures of the most decided character.

Mr. Parkes advises me, by a despatch dated yesterday, that the United States' naval forces having destroyed the Chinese forts at the barrier, it was intended that the United States' corvette "Levant" should come up to Canton. Your Lordship will observe that the relations of the United States with the Imperial Commissioner still continue in an unsatisfactory state.

December 11.—I have to-day received three despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, of which I inclose copies. The first gives some curious evidence of the character of the documents which emanate from the officials, and of the manner in which they are encouraged to carry on the war of "extermination." The second advises the intention of the United States' Commissioner to anchor the United States' corvette "Levant" in the neighbourhood of the factories; and the third, sends copy of a notice issued by the Admiral, requiring all rebel junks to remove from the positions occupied by Her Majesty's ships. This is rendered the more necessary, from the attempts of the rebel party to identify their cause with our quarrel.

December 12.—I have received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade a report dated yesterday, to the effect that, in consequence of the withdrawal of the troops from the open country for the defence of Canton, crowds of bandits, calling themselves rebels, have devastated large districts, committing every sort of violence and excess. It is, indeed, most strange that the Imperial Commissioner should not have foreseen how certainly his rash quarrel with the Treaty Powers would encourage movements such as those now described, and imperil the Imperial authority, probably beyond redemption.

I beg to forward an extract from the "China Mail" of yesterday, which contains an account, furnished by competent parties, of the transactions connected with the sale of the lorcha "Arrow," and which disposes satisfactorily of the averments of the Imperial Commissioner, that the sailing-letter had been fraudulently obtained, at the price of 1,000 dollars.

December 14.—Mr. Consul Parkes, who arrived here this morning, has delivered to me a despatch, dated yesterday, reporting an attempt to assassinate a Portuguese subject serving on board an English steamer (the "Fei-ma"), and the prompt measures taken by Sir Michael Seymour for the becoming punishment of the outrage.

Another despatch reports that all British shipping, amounting to twenty-seven vessels, had left Whampoa, and that there are now about twenty British residents left at Canton.

Mr. Parkes also announces that the United States corvette "Levant" had arrived at Canton, and was anchored in Macao passage; but the captain had

advised him (Mr. Parkes) that he was not instructed to land any men, or to aid in the defence of the factories. A communication had been made to the only United States' firm remaining in Canton, to the effect that the Viceroy had written in a pacific spirit to the United States' Commissioner, and that further difficulties with the Chinese Government were not anticipated. Dr. Parker writes to me privately, that he is satisfied with the correspondence as to the American flag, and should resume diplomatic intercourse.

December 14.—I have received from Mr. Parkes this morning a despatch dated yesterday, the inclosure in which explains the position occupied by the United States' Commissioner.

My latest news from Canton is of yesterday evening. The Admiral had thrown, the night before, some shells into the public buildings of the city. A fire had broken out, but had been speedily extinguished.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 24, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that Commander Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," and the United States' Consul, Mr. Perry, called on me on the night of the 22nd instant, and desired me to accompany them to Sir Michael Seymour, to whom they announced by direction of Commodore Armstrong, the capture of the four Barrier Forts, which, as your Excellency is already aware, the United States' forces in this river had been engaged in attacking during the 20th, 21st, and 22nd instant.

As the particulars of this attack may be of interest to your Excellency, I beg to furnish those supplied me by Captain Foote, and to add a rough diagram, in the hope that it may render the description intelligible.

The fire of the ships, when it opened on the 20th, was, in the first instance, directed principally against Forts A and B, which replied with much spirit for some hours, when a force of about 250 sailors and marines, and four light howitzers, were landed at the small temple on the right of the fort, and shortly gained the village in the rear; there they met with some opposition, both from parties of "braves," or militia, who held the village and an eminence close at hand; but having driven these from their position, the defenders on the fort fled across the creek, and the howitzers, following in pursuit, played upon them until they gained a wood, into which it was deemed unadvisable to follow them. The loss of the Americans during this operation was limited to two men, who were killed by the accidental discharge of their own rifles.

The destruction of the armament of Fort A occupied the forces during the remainder of the 20th, and on the next morning they advanced on Fort B, having to sustain, whilst crossing the river, a heavy fire from the forts, which killed three men and wounded five. Landing under cover of the bank at the mouth of the creek marked on the plan, they waded across the intervening canal, and taking the fort in the rear, soon obtained possession of it. The same course was followed with a new gabion battery to the left, marked C; and the guns, both of that battery and Fort B, were then turned upon Fort D. In the meantime, however, they were attacked by parties of Chinese from the two villages in the rear of this fort and battery. The latter were soon driven back, and must have again suffered severely, as they were exposed to the deadly fire of the howitzers. Fort D was taken possession of in the evening, with little difficulty, and without loss.

Fort E was attacked in the morning of the 22nd. The operation was a dangerous one, as the boats in rounding the sand-spit which extends some distance off the point on which Fort D stands, were exposed to a concentrated fire; the guns of the fort, in anticipation of attack, having been laid for a point of the passage which it was known the boats must pass. To the surprise of all, the passage was effected without loss, and the garrison retreated from the fort as soon as the force landed. Rallying, however, shortly afterwards on receiving support

support from a larger number of braves in position behind the fort, they again advanced and threw small rockets among the Americans, but the latter opening upon them from the howitzers obliged them to retreat, dragging numbers of their dead with them.

The total loss of the Americans throughout these operations, amounts, I am informed, to seven killed and five wounded. The Chinese it may be presumed have suffered very severely, owing to the Americans having carried their attacks into the villages in the rear of the forts, to dislodge the large reserves which were there in position, and who advanced to support the garrisons of the forts. The latter have been already completely dismantled, and if the health and strength of the crews will permit, I believe it is the intention of Commodore Armstrong to blow up the forts, which, being constructed of the most solid masonry, admit, as experience has shown us, of being easily restored to a defensible condition by the Chinese, if the work of destruction be limited to their fittings and equipments.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Plan of the Barrier Forts.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

The Count de Courcy to Sir J. Bowring.

M. le Plénipotentiaire, *Macao, le* 24 *Novembre* 1856.

M. LE COMTE KLEWKOWSKI a eu l'honneur de vous faire connaître, en mon nom, les motifs qui ont engagé M. l'Amiral Guérin à retirer des factoreries le détachement qu'il y avait envoyé pour y protéger le Vice-Consulat et le pavillon de France.

Nous n'avons plus maintenant à Canton aucun intérêt matériel à couvrir de notre protection, et nous croyons, en conséquence, M. l'Amiral et moi, que notre impérieux devoir est de n'y point exposer plus longtemps nos couleurs nationales à des outrages qu'il ne faudrait attribuer, en ce moment, qu'à l'ignorance de la populace, mais dont nous devrions rendre le Gouvernement Chinois responsable, bien qu'il nous fasse lui-même l'aveu de son impuissance à la contenir.

Toutefois je n'aurais pas hésité, en ce qui me concerne, à différer quelque temps encore l'exécution de la mesure dont M. Klewkowski vous a fait part, si je n'avais pris soin d'instruire le Gouvernement Chinois, ainsi que j'ai eu l'honneur d'en informer votre Excellence par ma dépêche du 16 courant, de l'adhésion morale que j'entendais donner à votre cause dans ces graves circonstances, tout en maintenant une neutralité de fait qu'il ne me serait permis de rompre sans l'autorisation du Gouvernement de Sa Majesté Impériale.

Je n'ai pas besoin de faire remarquer à votre Excellence, M. le Plénipotentiaire, que cette adhésion est un nouveau témoignage, aux yeux du Gouvernement Chinois, de cette identité d'intérêts et de cette unité de vues qui doivent diriger nos efforts vers le but commun de la révision des Traités.

Veuillez, &c.
(Signé) CTE. RE. DE COURCY.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

Sir J. Bowring to the Count de Courcy.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 25, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your communication of the 24th instant, informing me of the motives which have led to the withdrawal of the detachment of His Imperial Majesty's marines that had been employed in the

protection of the flag and of the interests of your country in the foctories at Canton.

You will, I doubt not, sympathize in the emotions of regret with which I witnessed the removal of the tricolor, and of those brave men who were engaged in its protection and defence.

I thank you, at the same time, very cordially, for the evidences you have given of agreement and moral adhesion with us in the grave events that have taken place at Canton, which cannot but have an important bearing upon that greater question which so deeply concerned us all—the revision of our Treaties with China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November 26, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter from the Honourable Peter Parker, instructing the United States' Consul to notify to the citizens of his country at this port that Commodore Armstrong will continue the coercive measures in which he is at present engaged, until he receives from the Imperial Commissioner apologies for the late insult to the American flag, and guarantees that it shall in future be properly respected.

This letter, which was officially communicated to me this morning by Mr. Consul Perry, shows that the correspondence which is passing between Commodore Armstrong and the Imperial Commissioner has as yet been productive of no satisfactory result. The last demand of the Commodore, limited, I believe, to a simple assurance that the flag should on no occasion be again molested, was addressed to the Imperial Commissioner as early as the 20th instant, but, owing to the difficulty of translation, in consequence of all the native writers having fled from the factories, it was not forwarded till the 24th. The Commissioner's reply was received yesterday, and from a conversation I had this morning with the United States' Secretary of Legation, I learn that it makes no advances towards a settlement of the difference, and evades, in the equivocal verbiage common to the Commissioner, the real point at issue.

The United States' forces will therefore proceed with the destruction of the Barrier Forts.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 12.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, "*San Jacinto*," *Whampoa, November* 25, 1856.

HIS Excellency Yeh, Commissioner and Governor-General, having failed to render the satisfaction due and demanded for the recent insult to the United States' flag by the Barrier Forts, Commodore James Armstrong, Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the United States in China, &c., compelled by a sense of public duty, will not desist from those measures which the policy of the Imperial Commissioner imposes upon him, till the apologies for the outrage to the flag and guarantees for its proper respect in future are obtained. You will, therefore, notify the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly.

Respectfully yours, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 7 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Niger*," *at Canton, November* 29, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that I have ordered Her Majesty's steam-ship "Sampson" to proceed to Hong Kong, to watch in that vicinity and the neighbouring waters, in the direction of the Canton river entrance, for the purpose of putting down piratical acts and boat robberies.

Captain Hand is directed to destroy all Mandarin junks, and to deliver all captured pirate vessels to the proper officers of the Admiralty Court.

I have also to inform your Excellency that I have directed Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," in consequence of a fleet of rebel junks making their appearance at the Bogue Forts, to prevent, as far as may lie in his power, the passage through the Bogue of all armed Chinese vessels, of whatever denomination.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 8 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 2, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report that the Custom-house linguists having had occasion to visit the factories, waited to-day upon me, and distinctly informed me that the Custom-house was closed, by order of the Imperial Commissioner, as early as the 26th October.

This confirmation, from an official quarter, of a fact already generally known, is of considerable importance, as the circumstance is sufficient in itself to prove that it is by the act of the Imperial Commissioner that the British merchants are unable to obtain the release of their goods now detained in Chinese pack-houses, to the amount stated in my despatch of the 22nd ultimo. The closing of the Custom-house necessarily involves the shutting up of all the pack-houses, as no goods can be stored in or delivered from them without the sanction and supervision of the officers of the customs, and any intimation, therefore, from them to the pack-house keeper that the business of the Custom-house is suspended, causes him to become responsible to the Government for all the goods in his charge, and disables him from delivering them without special authority. Hence the replies given by the pack-house masters in several instances to our merchants, that they have been forbidden by the mandarins to restore to them their property.

I thought it not out of place to mention, unconcernedly, to the linguists, that, being aware that the Custom-house was closed, although not officially notified of the fact by the Chinese Government, I had allowed all the British vessels at Whampoa to leave the anchorage without the usual Custom-house clearances, and that the Hoppo was, I presume, prepared for the loss of the tonnage dues he would otherwise have received upon these vessels; and I added, that as the Imperial Commissioner had virtually taken into his own keeping all the property stored by British merchants in Chinese pack-houses, he had made himself responsible for its safety, and, probably, also for the costs accruing on this proceeding.

I may point out to your Excellency that the closing of the Custom-house preceded by one day the issue of the Imperial Commissioner's proclamation offering reward for the assassination of Englishmen, and his communication to the foreign Consuls declaring his intention to engage with us in war.

The Americans, and other foreign residents at Canton, have good cause for complaint, that the Imperial Commissioner did not discriminate between their trade and that of the British merchants, but stopped both at the same time, and without any previous notice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 9 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 2, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that I visited the Bogue in Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel" yesterday, to see if I could assist Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart in his communication with a fleet of war vessels, representing themselves to be in the rebel interests, and engaged in hostile operations against the Government of Canton. I wished also to gain information relative to an Imperial fleet reported to have captured, on the 30th ultimo, two English lorchas, Chinese-owned, between Whampoa and second bar. The Imperial fleet was not sighted by us on our way to the Bogue, but it is probable that one or more have been attacked and taken, as in the Government circular of the 1st instant, which reports the daily proceedings of the Yamun of the Governor-General, I see the capture of a barbarian vessel mentioned as the achievement of an officer who was on that day admitted to an audience.

On arriving at the Bogue, I found the so-called rebel fleet had also left that anchorage, having evidently understood Captain Stewart's verbal intimation that he would not allow them to enter the river. Your Excellency may be aware that his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief has ordered Captain Stewart to stop the passage to all armed junks, and I trust this opportune step may tend to rid the river of some of the swarms of marauders that will doubtless appear from many directions, assuming in most cases the name of rebels, in the hope that in that character they will be exempted from foreign interference. For Captain Stewart's convenience, I translated these orders into Chinese, and it would be well, I think, if they were to be widely circulated both at Canton and at Hong Kong.

The fleet above referred to, had endeavoured to obtain from Captain Stewart the release of a small schooner found by Her Majesty's ship "Comus" without flag or papers, and had addressed him a communication, the original of which I inclose, as well as a copy of the translation which I prepared for his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief. Both style and form prove it to be a forgery. The writers received no acknowledgment of it, and were given to understand that Her Majesty's officers could hold no communication with them. Most of the men composing the expedition, which numbers in all about 1,500, came from Hong Kong. They will probably endeavour to enter the river by way of Tan-chow or Tseaou-shan, where they have already sustained one defeat by the mandarins.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 12.

Letter of soi-disant Rebel Chiefs at Bogue to Captain Stewart.

(Translation.)

THE undermentioned officers of the Tae-ping Celestial Dynasty, imperially appointed from Nankin, namely—

Yang-sem-pëen, High Minister, having the direction of the army;
Wang-chuen-lëe, the General charged with the pacification of the East;
Woo-sëen-ying, the General charged with the operations against the Yue (Canton) provinces;

addresses this respectful communication with many obeisances to his Excellency the English Commodore.

Though men of mean capacity and ordinary ability, and little able to sustain offices of important trust, the gracious commands of our Lord the Tae-ping Emperor have been transmitted to us from a distance requiring us to assume direction of the military operation, and to undertake the pacification of all the departments

departments and districts of the province of Kwang-tung. We are now, therefore, advancing with our van, which consists of eighteen vessels, and when joined by our rear-squadron, which is now collecting, we shall proceed to Luh-poo-sze and Polo, in the district of Pwan-yu (township or villages near the Whampoa anchorage), where we shall raise our standard, and commence operations. Last evening, our rear squadron was unexpectedly engaged by the white traitors [designation given by the rebels to the Mandarin junks which fly white flags], at Tseaou-mun, and we were defeated, with the loss of all our vessels. On a former occasion, his Excellency the Admiral of your honourable nation intimated verbally that he would graciously allow us to penetrate far into the river, and relying on this promise we have now ventured to bring our war vessels into these inner channels, and make bold to solicit your kind countenance and support, for which we shall be most deeply grateful.

As regards the schooner, we have to state that she was hired by us as a transport to carry the provisions of our forces, as can be proved by the engagement we are able to produce. Pressed as we are at this time by the necessities contingent on our military movements, we humbly beg to solicit liberal treatment at your hands, and beg the release of the said vessel, in order that we may have the benefit of her services, and our gratitude for this mark of your favour will be deep and sincere.

Wishing you prosperity in an eminent degree, we pray your consideration of this imperfect address.

Inclosure 11 in No. 12.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 4, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatch dated yesterday, giving an account of your visit to the Bogue, and inclosing a document sent to the Honourable Captain Keith Stewart, by the *soi-disant* leaders of the rebel fleet. There can be no doubt that the said paper is a fraudulent one; and it is necessary all parties should be advised of the intention of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, to keep the river free from war-junks of every description, under whatever designation they may present themselves.

Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade has prepared a document warning all persons that the assumption of the rebel flag will not protect them from the consequences of acts of robbery or piracy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 12 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Niger*," *at Canton, December* 4, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that the Chinese having been lately engaged in adding to and strengthening the battery called the French Folly, evidently with a view to annoy us, and stop the navigation of that branch of the river, I determined on effecting its destruction.

I therefore, this morning, proceeded, with the "Encounter" and "Barracouta," and the boats with the Royal Marines and small-arm men; and after cannonading the fort for some time, the boats pushed on shore, and we had complete possession within one hour from commencing the attack, the Chinese troops giving way on the fort being assaulted. Our loss consisted of one Royal Marine killed.

It is my intention to entirely demolish the fort.

Whilst I was engaged in the above service, some shells were thrown into the city from the Dutch Folly, which exploded two magazines.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 13 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Niger*," *at Canton, December* 4, 1856.

IT is with the deepest regret that I have to report to your Excellency the melancholy death of Captain Cowper, Royal Engineers, which occurred yesterday while he was superintending the pulling down of some Chinese houses round the factories, one of them falling on him, from which he sustained such severe injuries as to cause his death in about three hours.

Captain Cowper had been of the greatest assistance in strengthening our position; and I cannot too highly express my admiration of the zeal and professional ability he displayed during the whole period of his valuable services at Canton. The service has, indeed, sustained a severe loss in his untimely end.

I intend to send the "Coromandel" to Hong Kong, with the body of the deceased gallant officer.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 14 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 3, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency a copy of a correspondence that has passed between Mr. Reiche, the Acting Consul-General for Sweden and Norway, and myself, relative to the protest filed by a Swedish firm, Messrs. Nelson and Co., ship-chandlers, at Whampoa, against the present operations of Her Majesty's forces; and I trust my reply to Mr. Reiche will receive your Excellency's approval.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 15 in No. 12.

Mr. Reiche to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November*, 28, 1856.

I BEG to annex copy of a protest handed to me by Messrs. Nelson and Co. of Whampoa, of which please to take note; and I would respectfully request, in the event of your entertaining similar claims, or enforcing such claims upon the Chinese, that the said gentlemen, or any other Swedish and Norwegian subjects, may be placed on the same footing as the subjects of other Powers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. REICHE,
Acting Swedish and Norwegian Consul-General at Canton.

Inclosure 16 in No. 12.

Messrs. Nelson & Co. to Mr. Reiche.

Sir, *Whampoa, November* 26, 1856.

THE hostile operations of the British navy against the Chinese Government and the city of Canton, necessarily endanger the property of our constituents as well as ourselves, and however much we may sympathize with the object in view, we deem it our duty, as Swedish subjects, respectfully to request that you will

will notify our protest to his Excellency Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, in order that we may be held harmless for the consequences.

We beg to inclose a sealed list of our inventory and stock on hand.

We have, &c.
(signed) NELSON & CO.

Inclosure 17 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Mr. Reiche.

Sir, *Canton, December* 2, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of the 28th ultimo, requesting me to note the protest of Messrs. Nelson and Co., of Whampoa, against the present hostile operations—those of Her Majesty's forces only being alluded to—and to place the said gentlemen on the same footing as the subjects of other Powers, in the event of injury or loss occasioning them to become claimants on the Chinese Government.

I shall willingly record your letter and its inclosure, although unable, as you will readily understand, to anticipate the course Her Majesty's Government may see fit to adopt in reference to the claims of the subjects of foreign Powers, arising out of the present troubles; I beg, however, to state to you, as I have already done, by directions of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, to the Consuls of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands and Hamburgh, in reply to a communication addressed me by them on the above subject, that as the interruptions to commerce, and the damage resulting from existing difficulties, are solely attributable to the obstinacy and faithlessness of the Chinese authorities, you will do well to remind the Imperial Commissioner of the serious responsibilities to which he is liable, should the interests of neutral and friendly nations become involved in consequence of his proceedings.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 18 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 4, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the operations agains the French Folly fort, which Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour has recently had in contemplation, were undertaken to-day, and have been attended with the same complete success that has invariably marked all his Excellency's movements.

Your Excellency is aware that this fort, which was taken by our forces on the 6th ultimo, and rendered for the time defenceless, but not destroyed, was re-occupied and re-armed by the Chinese, after we had abandoned it; and the view, that it was necessary to again remove them from this stronghold, which they were strengthening and enlarging, and which gave them the command of the most frequented channel of the river, was concurred in by your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief.

Various experiments having first been made with the heavy ordnance in the Dutch Folly, which, on account of the long range, was found less effective than had been anticipated, the Admiral determined to place Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Barracouta" before the fort, which was accordingly done this morning at daybreak, his Excellency directing the attack in person, in the former vessel. After half-an-hour's cannonade, which was returned by the fort, the boats of the squadron were led to the assault, and although received with a heavy fire, they carried it in a few minutes, with the loss, I am happy to say, of only one man killed, and one wounded. The ships, though hulled in several places, sustained no serious injury.

The destruction of the fort was commenced the moment we were in possession of it, and by noon no less than eighteen mines had been prepared, and the force being immediately withdrawn, all of them were exploded simultaneously,

and the fort was at once reduced to a heap of stones. The suburb in the rear of the fort was also fired, to secure the demolition of several flanking sand-bag batteries which had been constructed since the last attack.

In addition to this success, I have also the satisfaction of reporting the destruction of a magazine inside the city, by a shell thrown from the Dutch Folly while the above attack was going on, with the view of dispersing some Chinese troops who, from time to time, appear on the city walls facing that position, and occasion it some annoyance.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 19 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 6, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy and translation of a proclamation by the Committee of Cooperation, composed entirely, I believe, of officials, chosen from among the local authorities, increasing the scale of rewards previously offered under the name and seal of his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner for the persons of Englishmen, either alive or dead, and also for the apprehension of Chinese in our employ.

The copy of this proclamation, which I retain in my possession, and which bears the seal of the Committee, was taken by me from the walls of the French Folly on the day of its capture.

I, at the same time, obtained fragments of two other official documents, being addressed to the troops and braves, animating them to the discharge of their duties, of which the extermination of barbarians was clearly indicated as the chief. In neither of the latter documents was any distinction made between the English or other foreigners, nor any particular nationality mentioned; but to my regret I am unable to forward them either in copy or translation, as they were destroyed by an accidental explosion which occurred in the fort when I was there, and close to the spot where I was standing, burnt my clothes and other things upon my person.

Your Excellency may also observe that the Committee in their proclamation do not particularize the heads of Englishmen, but of "barbarians," as the object of one of their rewards. This may be an inadvertence, as Englishmen are previously referred to in the same paper; but it is one calculated to endanger the lives of other foreigners.

The extracts which I enclose from a Government circular of the 1st instant, together with a proclamation in the names of the General commanding the Tartar and Kihea troops, furnish further evidence of the same want of discrimination by the Chinese authorities between English and other foreigners in their present military operations, whether of an offensive or a defensive nature, and also of the connection they seek to establish between us and rebels, or other local marauders.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 20 in No. 12.

Proclamation.

(Translation.)

THE Committee of Co-operation proclaim the following rewards:

'Great is the injury which the English barbarians, by their disorderly proceedings, bring upon the people. A reward of 100 taels shall therefore be given to any one who is able to seize one of the said English barbarians whenever they set foot on shore. A reward of 100 dollars shall be given to any one who cuts off the head of a barbarian, and delivers the head to the authorities. And for every Chinese traitor seized, and found, on examination, really to be one, a reward of 50 taels shall be paid.

Wherefore

Wherefore we hereby proclaim the above to all classes of the people for their full information. Your sense of duty should prompt you to show the utmost alacrity in killing and seizing (those above-named), and the money you shall receive for doing so is ready prepared for you in the Treasury, and we wait but for the occasion to give your merit its award. On no account shall we fail in the promises we hold out to you in this special proclamation.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 28th day. (November 25, 1856.)

Inclosure 21 in No. 12.

Extract from the "Canton Gazette" of November 9, 1856.

(Translation.)

LIN, an expectant Sub-prefect of the Kwang-se establishment, reported to the Governor-General the capture of Chin-shin and others, six in all, stated to have been engaged in rebelliously co-operating with the barbarians.

Lin-fuh-pei, expectant of a secretaryship to a prefect, in charge of Lin's braves, reported the capture of a vessel and guns near the Bogue, belonging to the rebellious barbarians and tea pirates. They had been handed over to the Committee of Co-operation.

Soo-hai, Acting-Lieutenant of the Admiral's divison, had seized Ho-king-wang and others, in all twenty-nine rebels, co-operating with barbarians, whom he had brought to the Court.

Inclosure 22 in No. 12.

Proclamation.

(Translation.)

PROCLAMATION by Shwang, a Lieutenant-General of Tartar Bannermen, General* commanding the Banner garrison of Canton; and Kwei, a Lieutenant-General of Chinese Bannermen.

(The above) issue the following affectionate proclamation:—

Whereas the troops now stationed on all parts of the wall, and at the gates, are for the protection of the locality, steps are now being taken against the barbarian vagabonds, and such a crisis it behoves the troops to watch vigilantly, by night and by day, keeping guard and patrolling, so as to prevent idlers entering the city, there to play the vagrant, and create disturbance. If there be any persons observed of a suspicious appearance, they must be interrogated, and sent about their business. The soldiers on duty at the different gates must not absent themselves from their posts, but must zealously watch and inquire, so as to prevent bad characters from entering or leaving the city unnoticed.

If the troops capture any spies at or † near the city gates, the captor shall be rewarded with money (literally dollars) and a button of the eighth grade.

It is proper to give notice of the above, and notice is accordingly given to the troops on the walls and at the gates, that they must positively do their duty. There must be no slinking away from their posts. Should any such offence come to the knowledge of the general officers who issue this proclamation, and who will from time to time inform themselves, the severest punishment will be inflicted. No mercy will be shown the offender.

Let none disobey. A special edict.

10th moon, 26th day. (November 23, 1856.)

Inclosure 23 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 6, 1856.

IT is with pain that I report to your Excellency the first instance that I believe we have yet to record of any of our countrymen having fallen victims to the barbarous system of assasination instituted by the Imperial Commissioner.

Early

* He is only acting in this capacity.

† There is some mistake in the text here.

Early yesterday morning a seaman and marine strayed from the Macao Fort, contrary to the orders, and landed at the opposite village called Nan-peen, on the right bank of the river, to purchase vegetables. Musket shots shortly after attracted the attention of those in the fort, and parties of Chinese were seen in chase of the marine and seamen, who were flying in different directions. The latter gained the bank of the river, and was seen to jump into the water, from which he never rose, and on Lieutenant Robinson landing with a party in the pinnace, he came upon the body of the marine, from which the head had been severed and carried off. The villagers fled from the village as the party approached, but one man who was found close to the body of the marine was brought away as prisoner.

A report of these melancholy circumstances reached Sir Michael Seymour in the course of the afternoon, and his Excellency at once determined to destroy the village, not only as a measure of retribution, but as the most effectual means of deterring the people from similar murders, by proving to them how incommensurate are the rewards of the Imperial Commissioner with the consequences that such acts involve. I fully concurred with his Excellency in the expediency and necessity of this step, and my offer to accompany Captain Fortescue in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," to assist in carrying it out was accepted by his Excellency.

The prisoner was repeatedly examined by me, but would disclose nothing. He was released after twenty-four hours' confinement. We proceeded to the spot at daylight this morning, and on landing found the village deserted, the houses fastened up, and the property in most cases removed. Two or three aged people alone remained, but retired upon being desired by us to do so. One of these stated to me that the removal of the villagers had not alone been occasioned by the event of the previous morning; they were visited every evening by parties of soldiers and braves, and fearing trouble many of them had early quitted the place. Our men had been seen to land there on more than one occasion to purchase provisions, and this circumstance had doubtless suggested a plan for their destruction, which the parties who had undertaken it waited only a fitting opportunity to put it in execution.

This desertion of the village by its inhabitants, whilst it clearly showed that some of them, at least, were implicated in the murder, rendered Captain Fortescue's task a far less painful one than it might otherwise have proved, and prevented the possibility of collision between our men and the villagers. Thus, without injury done to the person of any one, the place, containing probably seventy or eighty huts and houses, was fired throughout and completely destroyed. I distributed in the vicinity several manuscript copies of a notice authorized by the Admiral, of which I inclose a copy, stating the cause of these proceedings, and warning the people that every outrage of this nature will be visited with the same severe punishment; and as I am having this printed, I trust to be able by to-morrow morning to give it extensive circulation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 24 in No. 12.

Proclamation by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

THE operations in which the British forces are at present engaged having been occasioned by the unfriendly acts of the Chinese Government, and, therefore, not intended to affect the people, all the villages around have hitherto been preserved entirely free from molestation or attack of any kind on the part of our soldiery. Yesterday, however, two of our men landing at the village of Nan-peen were there killed by some Chinese who sought to gain, by this inhuman act, the paltry reward offered for the murder of our countrymen by the local authorities. As a warning, therefore, to all other villages, I have burned Nan-peen to the ground; but being unwilling to involve the innocent with the guilty, I have spared the lives of its inhabitants. And I hereby make known that I will, in every case, hold that village or place responsible in which the life of an Englishman shall be thus sacrificed, and will visit it with the same punishment that I have inflicted in this instance.

December 6, 1856.

Inclosure 25 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 7, 1856.

I SHOULD inform your Excellency that the American ships of war having completed the destruction of the four Barrier Forts, returned yesterday evening from the position they have occupied during the last three weeks, and dropped down to Whampoa.

While their work was proceeding, they have sometimes been annoyed by braves lurking in the vicinity; but their only loss, since the capture of the forts, was occasioned by a melancholy accident—the premature explosion of a mine, which killed three of their men, and wounded seven others, most of them mortally.

Your Excellency will be gratified to learn, that Mr. Consul Perry has stated to me that it is the intention of Commodore Armstrong to move one of his two corvettes, most probably the "Levant," up to Canton, to take up a position before the factories, and aid us, I presume, in the general protection of foreign interests, which are left altogether in our care.

The Commodore has continued to correspond with the Imperial Commissioner, and has given the latter every opportunity of understanding that he seeks only for an apology or an acceptable explanation for the insult offered to his flag, and an assurance that it shall, in future, be respected; also, that Americans shall enjoy the protection guaranteed to them under their Treaty with China, and shall not be required to leave Canton. The last rejoinder from the Imperial Commissioner was received yesterday, and I have been told, on good authority, that he writes in the same unsatisfactory and evasive style as before, bandying words, and stating, in fact, that the "Portsmouth's" boat brought the attack upon itself by being in the vicinity of the forts, where he appears to maintain it should not have been after the warning he had given to the Americans to remove from Canton; and he quotes the conduct of the French in leaving when he had desired (forgetting, or not caring to know, that the French flag was not struck until after the attack had been made upon the Americans) as an example to the latter, which, if they had followed, would have kept them free from all harm.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 26 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 8, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch inclosing a letter to the Imperial Commissioner, in which you inform him that a becoming penalty will be exacted for the murder of our Marine, at the village of Nan-peen, on the 5th instant.

As your Excellency, at the time of making this communication to the Imperial Commissioner, was not informed of the measures taken by Admiral Seymour for the signal punishment of this inhuman outrage, it appeared to me advisable not to forward it, as your Excellency may deem its object already accomplished by the proceedings reported in my despatch of the 6th instant. Trusting, therefore, that your Excellency will approve of this step, I now beg to return the original letter.

I have now succeeded in obtaining the publication of the notification issued on that occasion to the people, and as it cannot be too widely circulated, I beg to forward to your Excellency 100 copies, which might be distributed with advantage at Hong Kong, or conveyed thence to places in its vicinity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 27 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 10, 1856.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 6th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have recovered some of the fragments of the documents therein mentioned as lost, from a person who assisted me in removing them from the walls of the fort. I am therefore able to add the following particulars respecting them.

One paper is an address by two officers of rank—one the Intendant of Circuit for the department of Shaou-king-foo and Lo-ting-chow, in this province; the other, the Ex-Judge of the province of Kwang-se—who have been appointed to the general supervision of the forces, other than the Canton garrison, called into active service by the Imperial Commissioner on the present occasion, and which consist chiefly, if not altogether, of the militia of the neighbouring districts. Such rude and ill-disciplined troops must greatly stand in need both of organization and control, and it is to stimulate their valour, as well as to check their irregularities, that the address referred to is issued.

The preamble is as follows:—

"Whereas the regulars and militia are now being collected in force, in consequence of the troubles occasioned by the barbarian outlaws ("E fei"). It therefore becomes necessary to clearly set forth the laws, and establish such special regulations as shall be sufficient to maintain among them proper military discipline. To this end, the following rules have been decreed."

I believe these rules were ten or twelve in number; I have only the first one complete, and fragments of the succeeding three. The first orders the militia or braves "to make every effort to defend their positions, when attacked by the barbarian outlaws ("E fei"); and whenever the said barbarians ("Kae-e," no nationality having previously been specified) are seen to land they should immediately rush forward and capture them. If they succeed in beheading them, they will of course receive the rewards which, as has already been made known by proclamation, will be given in such cases, and particular notice will be taken of those who thus acquit themselves."

The only other allusion to foreigners which I find among the remaining fragments of the paper, is in the fourth rule, which commences:—"The object for which the militia have now been called on to take the field, is to war against and to exterminate the barbarian outlaws ("E fei").

The address is in manuscript, and was dated on one of the latest days of the last month.

The second paper is a manuscript proclamation issued by the Commandant of the fort on the 31st October to the men under his orders, chiefly with a view to explain to them the commands received by him from the supreme authorities, one of which, requiring him to lock the gates of the fort whenever the place was attacked, with the view, it may be presumed, of confining the troops within its precincts, appears to have excited among the latter expressions of discontent. He prefaces his proclamation with the following remarks:—

"The rebellious barbarians ("Neih-E") have advanced far into the inner waters and have troubled or attacked the city and its defences, and have thus caused serious injury to our territory. All classes of the population, whether the officials or gentry, the military or the private people, all join in one general expression of indignation and hate, and look forward to the immediate extermination of this pirate (or rebel) brood, as the means of restoring joy to the public mind."

It will be found, I think, that the above extracts support the remarks I made in my previous despatch as to the want of discrimination between different nations, which characterizes the present proceedings of the Chinese authorities.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 28 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that Commodore Armstrong has communicated to the Imperial Commissioner his intention to anchor the United States' corvette "Levant" before, or in the vicinity of, the factories, and that she may be distinguished from British vessels, he has supplied the Commissioner with a careful description of the American ensign she will display.

In my despatch of November 24, reporting the capture of the Barrier Forts by the American ships of war, I underrated the number of guns which defended these fortifications at the time of their attack, and which I now find amounted altogether to 167 pieces. The total loss of the American force on that occasion was seven killed and twenty wounded, and three others were killed and two wounded by the explosion of a mine when engaged in destroying the forts. Their total loss, therefore, up to date, is ten men killed and twenty-two wounded; a heavier list of casualities, it may be observed, than we have yet to report.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 29 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that a fleet of small Chinese vessels, hoisting rebel flags, having collected at Whampoa, and caused much uneasiness in that vicinity, his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has required them to remove from that anchorage.

There is little doubt from the various rumours current among the Chinese, that these adventurers or marauders seek to connect our name with their proceedings as far as possible; and as it is most desirable that there should be no appearance of any correspondence between us and them, your Excellency will probably regard with satisfaction the inclosed copy of a notice, which having been sanctioned by Sir Michael Seymour and supplied to each of Her Majesty's ships, will have the effect, I trust, of deterring any of these armed parties from collecting in our vicinity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 30 in No. 12.

Notice.

By order of the British Admiral.

WHEREAS it is difficult, on account of their numerous designations and flags to ascertain the true character of Chinese junks or vessels, and whereas so long as the present operations continue, all Chinese vessels by anchoring in the vicinity of any of our positions, inconvenience Her Majesty's ships of war, and endanger their own safety, by the doubts or mistakes that their appearance may at any time occasion.

Wherefore all Chinese junks or vessels are publicly notified that they cannot be allowed to collect or anchor near any of the positions occupied by Her Majesty's ships, as their object in doing so might not be understood, and they would thereby expose themselves to the risk of attack.

Given this the 10th day of December, 1856.

Inclosure 31 in No. 12.

Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Chinese Secretary's Office, December* 11, 1856.

THE Governor-General Yeh, it is stated, somewhat circumstantially, has been, for some weeks past, collecting all the forces within reach at Canton. The ranks of the army proper are so notoriously empty, that he is, of course, much beholden to the volunteer militia, commonly known as the village braves, and who recruit mainly, if not entirely, from among the idle and dangerous classes of the population. The removal of a military presence, such as it was, from the districts overrun last year by the Hak-ka men, has exposed these to a repetition of the calamity in more aggravated form, and a very considerable tract of country is believed to have been swept clean by the Hakkas. One district city has been seized, and its magistrate killed, and in several towns, small and great, that have been sacked, the inhabitants have been massacred wholesale, without distinction of sex or age.

If, as it is reported, some thousands of braves are assembled at Canton, nothing is more likely than a recurrence of the scene enacted at Shanghae in 1853, when the senior authority present had surrounded himself with Kwang-tung men of exactly the same description, pirates and bravos, who seized his person and took the city.

Should such a misfortune befal Canton, the present condition of the Two Kwang, at all times the hot bed of triadism and sedition, forbids us to hope that order would be re-established there under the present dynasty.

There has been a rumour afloat that the gentry were deliberating on some means of bringing the Governor-General to terms; but Chinese of this class are not often men of action, and any result to be expected from a movement on their part is certainly not to be reckoned on as confidentially as the issue I have ventured to anticipate above, assuming our accounts of the concentration of force to be true.

I have &c.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE,
Chinese Secretary.

Inclosure 32 in No. 12.

Extract from the "China Mail" of December 11, 1856.

WE willingly insert the following statement of facts respecting the allusion made to Mr. F. H. Block's name, in connection with the lorcha "Arrow," in the correspondence between his Excellency Sir John Bowring and Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, which appeared in the "Gazette Extraordinary" of the 28th November last, and which will entirely deprive his Excellency Yeh of any excuse or pretext founded on the assumed fact of the register of the lorcha "Arrow" being fraudulently obtained; at the same time vindicating Mr. Block from any imputation which such an assumption might cast upon him. We shall therefore give, as briefly as may be, the history of the lorcha so far as is connected with her becoming a registered British vessel, and, indeed, as far as is known on the subject:—

The lorcha "Arrow" was heretofore employed in trading on the coast, and while so employed was taken by pirates. By them she was fitted out and employed in the Canton river during the disturbances between the Imperialists and Insurgents. While on this service, she was captured by the "braves" of the Soo-tsoi-che-tong Company or Guild, one of the loyalist associations organised by the mandarins for the support of the Imperial Government. By this guild she was publicly sold, and was purchased by a Chin-chew Hong, a respectable firm at Canton, who also laid out a considerable sum in repairing and otherwise fitting her out. She arrived in this harbour about the month of June, 1855, at which time a treaty (which ended in a bargain) was on foot between Fong Aming, Messrs. John Burd and Co.'s Comprador, and Lee-yeong-heen, one of the partners in the Chin-chew Hong, for the purchase of the lorcha by

by the former. Shortly after the arrival of the vessel here, she was claimed by one Quain-tai of Macao, who asserted that she had been his property before she was seized by the pirates. Of course, the then owners disputed his claim; upon which he commenced a suit in the Vice-Admiralty Court. After a short time, by consent of the parties, the question was referred to arbitration, and the arbitrators appointed were Mr. Edward Pereira, on behalf of Quan-tai, and the Hon. Mr. J. F. Edger, on behalf of Lee-yeong-heen, as representing the parties who opposed the claim of Quan-tai. These arbitrators could not agree, and Mr. George Lyall was appointed umpire, who awarded that the possession or ownership of the lorcha should continue undisturbed; but as he was not satisfied that Quan-tai had sufficient opportunities afforded him of regaining what he asserted to have been originally his property, he also awarded that the sum of 2,100 dollars should be paid to him, being the sum at which the lorcha had been sold by the Soo-tsoi-che-tong Guild, and which appeared to be the value of the lorcha at the time of such sale. Upon this award, a question arose between Fong Aming, of Messrs. John Burd & Co., and the Chin-chew Hong, as to who was to pay the 2,100 dollars, and it was finally arranged between them that Fong Aming was actually to pay the money to Quan-tai, but that the Chin-chew Hong were to allow him out of the purchase-money for the lorcha the sum of 1,000 dollars, being their contribution to the amount of the award, and that the balance of 1,100 dollars was to be Fong Aming's contribution. This sum of 2,100 dollars Mr. Block advanced for Fong Aming, and paid it to Messrs. Gaskell and Brown, the proctors for Quan-tai, who acknowledged the receipt thereof from him on account of Lee-yeong-heen, the partner in the Chin-chew Hong, who had been made defendant in the suit. In the accounts between the Hong and Fong Aming, the sum of 1,000 dollars was deducted from the total amount of the purchase-money for the lorcha. The ownership of the vessel was transferred to Fong Aming, and in his name she is registered.

These are the simple facts connected with the purchase of the lorcha by a resident in this colony and her registry as a British vessel, and it is from these facts that the Imperial Commissioner Yeh has arrived at the erroneous conclusion expressed in this letter of the 12th ultimo, where he says, that a register was purchased for Soo Aching of the merchant Block for 1,000 dollars—the fact being, that Mr. Block interested himself in the matter solely for the purpose of extricating his Comprador (Fong Aming) from the difficulty he had with the lorcha at this place.

As an evidence of the truth of the above statement, the documents bearing reference to it have been placed in our hands, for the inspection of any person who may feel interested in the matter; and we are assured that Mr. Block received no remuneration whatsoever for his assistance, nor did he derive any profits, either directly or indirectly, nor had he any interest or share in the lorcha.

Inclosure 33 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that a daring attempt was made to assassinate a Portuguese sailor serving on board an English private steamer, who had been sent by the master to post a notice of the vessel's departure at a pier head opposite to which the steamer was lying, within hail of the foreign factories. The assassin, foiled by the resistance he encountered, fled, after inflicting on the sailor two severe wounds.

There being reason to believe that the deed was committed by soldiers or braves, who, it was known, had been for some time lurking on that side of our lines, and who found good protection in two custom-house stations at the water-side, his Excellency the naval Commander-in-Chief directed the demolition of the latter, and of a gate-way at the head of the pier under which the man was attacked.

This service was accomplished in the afternoon, and among a number of Chinese who were surprised in one of the custom-houses, was found the man who attacked the sailor, together with five or six other Chinese who witnessed, if they

were not concerned in, the outrage, and also a custom-house officer. All of them were set at liberty with the exception of the principal offender, who received a flogging, and the custom-house officer was then sent into the city to report to the Chinese authorities the difference in point of humanity between our proceedings and those which they have authorized.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 34 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your Excellency's information, the clearance at this office and departure from Whampoa of all the sea-going British merchant vessels, twenty-seven in number, which were in port at the commencement of the present difficulties; the British craft now remaining at the anchorage being employed either as residences or store-ships.

I avail myself of this occasion to state, that the British merchants or their agents (natives of India included), now resident within the factories are about twenty in number.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 35 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the United States' corvette "Levant" arrived at Canton this morning, and has taken up a berth in the Macao passage.

I have seen her commander, Captain Smith, from whom I gathered that he was not instructed to land any men, or aid in the protection of the factories; and I conclude, therefore, that his position is one of observation merely. The only American firm now remaining at Canton has this morning been officially informed, by Commodore Armstrong, that the two last communications received by him from the Imperial Commissioner were of a pacific character, and that consequently he does not apprehend any further difficulties from the Chinese Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 36 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

SINCE writing my preceding despatch of this date, reporting that Commodore Armstrong had formally announced to the only American firm remaining in Canton that his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner gave promise of a pacific adjustment of the recent differences in which the United States' forces have been engaged, I have met Mr. Perry, the United States' Consul at this port, who informed me that he has also this day given publicity to a letter on the same subject from his Excellency Dr. Parker, containing some particulars as to the manner in which this arrangement had been arrived at.

I have obtained a copy of this letter, which I beg to enclose. Your Excellency will observe, that no reference is therein made to the "apologies and guarantees" which Dr. Parker stated in his last circular would be required from the Imperial Commissioner.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 37 in No. 12.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, *Macao, December* 9, 1856.

A DESPATCH from Commodore James Armstrong of yesterday's date informs me that on the 6th instant the demolition of the Barrier Forts was completed, and the ships had returned to their anchorage at Whampoa, and in a few days the damages to the vessels will be repaired. Inclosing me copies of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, he observes, "Here I presume it will end, and so long as he (the Imperial Commissioner) does not commit any act of violence against our flag or citizens, we shall rest on our arms." His Excellency Yeh, in despatch of the 5th instant, writes Commodore Armstrong—"From this I see your Excellency has a clear knowledge of affairs. There is no matter of strife between our two nations. Henceforth let the fashion of flag which American ships employ be clearly defined, and inform me what it is beforehand. This will be the verification of the friendly relations between our countries."

I have this day resumed correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, demanding attention to various important subjects which I have chosen to place in abeyance pending the adjustment of the naval question. Among them other instances in which the United States' flag has been fired upon by the Chinese; and the rights of citizens under the United States' Treaty have been brought to his Excellency's notice, who has been informed that, failing to render the satisfaction demanded for the violation of the Treaty by the forts of Heang-shan, that matter also will be delivered over to the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China to manage. This brief exposé of the present state of our relations to the Chinese Government at this port, you are authorized to communicate for the information of United States' citizens within your Consular jurisdiction.

Respectfully yours,
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 29, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 12, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication made by Mr. Consul Robertson to the Taoutae of Shanghae, on the subject of our late hostile proceedings at Canton, and of the reply of that official to the Consul's letter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Consul Robertson to Lan, Intendant of the Soo-chow, Sung-keang, and Tae-tsang Circuit.

Shanghae, November 28, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that in consequence of an outrage upon the British flag, for which the Imperial Commissioner refused becoming redress, it has been found necessary, with Her Britannic Majesty's naval and military forces, to destroy an Imperial fleet; also all the forts in the neighbourhood of Canton, to breach the walls, blow up one of the gates, and enter the city of Canton, which we now hold at our mercy, being able to destroy every part of it.

I have also to state that his Excellency yet still refuses to receive his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, Naval Commander-in-chief, in the city of

Canton, according to Treaty, and that his obstinacy, discourtesy, and bad faith have brought all this misery and misfortune upon the people, and will bring much more unless he is removed.

In making this communication, I avail myself of the opportunity of expressing my earnest hope for a speedy termination to this state of affairs.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Lan to Consul Robertson.

(Translation.)

LAN, Intendant of the Soo-chow, Sung-keang, and Tae-tsang Circuit, makes the following communication in reply.

I have received your communication, dated the 27th November current, as follow:—(Here follows copy of the communication from Her Majesty's Consul, respecting the steps taken at Canton by his Excellency Admiral Seymour.)

I have accordingly transmitted a copy of your communication to the Governor-General, and Governor of this Province, that they may examine into and investigate the matter, and I have now also to send you this communication in reply, and request you will examine it and take steps accordingly.

A necessary communication.

December 1, 1856.

No. 14.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 29, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 16, 1856.

I AVAIL myself of the departure of a private steamer, which may possibly overtake the mail, to advise your Lordship that I have just received intelligence that at half-past 11 P.M., on the night of the 14th-15th, the whole of the foreign factories at Canton, with the exception of that leased by Her Majesty's Government, were destroyed by fire. A line of fire was discovered at the same time, along the whole range of the foreign settlement, so that there is no doubt as to the incendiary character of the act.

My latest accounts state that the fire was still raging, notwithstanding every effort to arrest its progress. The Consular archives are reported to be safely lodged in the church, which is in the midst of the garden.

I can at present only add, that I will most thoughtfully consider what is proper to be done as I am better informed and events develop themselves.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S. I have now received from Sir Michael Seymour, his report of the conflagration of the factories (dated yesterday), and of the steps he has taken in consequence.

I grieve to have to report the death of Mr. Second Assistant Lane, who was killed by the fall of a wall close to the Consulate.

J. B.

Inclosure in No. 14.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Niger*," *Canton, December* 15, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that last night, at about 11 o'clock, the Chinese set fire, in several places, simultaneously, to the houses surrounding the factory buildings, and all the foreign establishments, with the exception of the English factory, have been burnt to the ground. The fire appears to be checked by the blowing down of the end house of the adjoining block at the entrance of Hog Lane; but the result is uncertain.

2. Incendiaries

2. Incendiaries were perceived by the officers placing brands in the various houses in the vicinity of the fire, and were fired at by our pickets. The whole of Old and New China Streets, with the contiguous portions of the suburbs, have been consumed.

3. The greatest exertions have been made by the officers and men of the force under my command to check the progress of the flames, but the dryness of the houses, and the absence of an adequate supply of water, with the peculiar mode in which the various hongs are constructed, over vaulted passages, rendered their efforts unavailing.

4. I am now shelling the city from the Dutch Folly.

5. The conflagration will circumscribe our defences, and render necessary a new arrangement of them, but it is my intention to hold the British factory, as I have hitherto done the larger area on which the houses have been destroyed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 15.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 29.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January 29, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information, of the Earl of Clarendon, copies of a despatch and of its inclosures, from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the state of affairs at Canton, and the proceedings of Her Majesty's squadron and that of the United States.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *'Niger," at Canton, December 14, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report proceedings at Canton, since my letter of 24th ultimo, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

2. On the 25th, the United States' Commissioner informed American citizens, that the Imperial High Commissioner having failed to render satisfaction for the recent insult to their flag, Commodore Armstrong would not desist from aggressive measures till ample apology should be made, and a guarantee given that the American flag should be respected for the future.*

The Commodore determined on the demolition of the Barrier Forts, the capture of which I have already reported, and commenced blowing them up.

In the afternoon of the same day, thirty-seven war-junks issued from a creek and anchored in line, about four miles from the "Encounter," in shoal water. Captain O'Callaghan endeavoured to get within range of them on the following day; but without effect. The Chinese fired several shot, which fell short. These junks have since retired.

3. Reports having reached me that the Chinese were busily employed in re-arming the Blenheim Fort, I sent the "Barracouta" down the Macao passage on the 26th, with Captain Twiss, and a party of Royal Artillery, to check any such proceedings, and to destroy the fort. About 150 soldiers were found there, and fifteen guns had been mounted. The troops were driven out and the guns rendered useless. A few mines under the works completely destroyed them.

Commander Fortescue, before leaving, informed the head man of the adjoining village, who had superintended the progress of the works, under promise of reward from the mandarins, that any further attempt to restore the fort would result in the burning of the place.

4. On the 29th, two 10-inch mortars were mounted on the Dutch Folly, and their range was tried on the French Folly Fort.

5. On the third instant, a most melancholy occurrence took place: Captain Cowper, R. E., who had been detached for service at Canton, was superintending the pulling down of some Chinese houses outside the factory, when one of them suddenly fell on him, from which he sustained such extensive injuries as to cause his death in less than three hours. Captain Cowper had been of the greatest assistance in strengthening our position, and I cannot too highly express my admiration of the zeal and professional ability he displayed. Her Majesty's service has sustained a severe loss in his untimely end. I sent the "Coromandel" to Hong Kong with the remains of the deceased gallant officer.

6. The Chinese authorities, having rearmed and strengthened the French Folly Fort, situated near the South-East City Gate, having in its rear extensive barracks, occupied by troops, and erected flanking sand-bag batteries on either side of it, notwithstanding we had endeavoured to check them by the fire of the guns and mortars in the "Dutch Folly," I determined on its destruction, as threatening a hostile concentration of force, and being an obstacle to the free navigation of the river, by the passage through the Barrier Forts. The "Encounter" and "Barracouta" accordingly shifted their positions to below the Dutch Folly on the evening of the 3rd, and on the following morning I embarked in the "Encounter," and dropped down to the fort, accompanied by the boats of the squadron, having on board about 350 small-arm men and Royal Marines under the command of Captains Wilson and the Honourable A. A. Cochrane, C. B., of the "Winchester" and "Niger," and Captains Penrose and Boyle, of the Royal Marines. The ships were anchored about 850 yards from the fort, being as near as the depth of water permitted, and at 7 A. M. a heavy and effective fire was opened from them, and from the Dutch Folly. The boats soon after pushed on shore, and our flag was planted on the walls of the fort amidst the hearty cheers of the assailing parties. The Chinese troops twice attempted to rally, but were quickly driven back, and the affair was over within an hour from the first gun being fired. The fort mounted about twenty heavy guns, with others of various calibre in the sand-bag batteries. Those in the fort were mounted somewhat similar to ship's guns, with breechings secured to spars across the outside of the embrasures. This gives some colour to the report that many of the garrison had served in European ships.

The usual official placards were found on the walls of the French Folly, offering rewards for the murder of all Englishmen, and of Chinese in their employ.

As soon as resistance had ceased, a party of Royal Artillery, under command of Captain Grey Rotton, commenced the destruction of the fort; eighteen mines were sunk and sprung under the works, which laid the whole of the massive granite in a heap of ruins, hardly one stone being left in its original position. The guns were destroyed, and their new carriages burnt. Throughout the day, feeble attempts were made by the Chinese troops to disturb our operations, rendering it necessary for our covering parties and boats' guns to keep them from advancing. These buildings ultimately caught fire, and were burnt to the ground.

During our operations, the Dutch Folly Fort, in charge of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot, threw shells from the mortars into the city, where troops had been previously observed, which, fortunately, exploded two magazines.

The gallantry and promptitude displayed by the officers and men, and the rapid success which crowned their exertions, deserve my warmest commendation. I am happy to be able to state that our loss only amounted to one private, Royal Marine, of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester," killed, and one seaman slightly wounded. The ships were hulled several times, the "Encounter" by a 68-pounder shot. The ships returned to the Factory Creek on the 5th.

It has been reported that the Chinese authorities placed great confidence in the strength of the fort, backed as it was by the presence of a large body of troops.

On the 5th, a seaman belonging to the "Comus," and a private, Royal Marine, of the "Sybille," having, contrary to orders, strayed from their post in the Macao Fort to Honam Island, were attacked by some of the inhabitants of the village of Nan-peen. The Marine was murdered and his head carried off. The seaman jumped into the river and was drowned. The next day I sent the "Barracouta" to the locality and burnt the village, which was found deserted. I also issued a proclamation, of which I enclose a copy, pointing out the cause of this punishment,

ment, and threatening the same consequences should any Englishman lose his life in a similar manner.

8. The American ships of war completed the demolition of the Barrier Forts on the 6th, and dropped down to Whampoa. These forts were of enormous strength and solidity, being entirely built of large blocks of granite, with walls 9 or 10 feet thick. They were heavily armed, many of the guns being of 7 or 8 tons weight, with a bore of 13 inches; one brass 8½-inch gun was over 21 feet long.

The "Levant" arrived yesterday at Canton.

9. A party of ninety officers and men belonging to the "Calcutta," came up on the 7th, to replace the "Winchester's" detachment.

10. I visited the Bogue Forts on the 8th. They have been effectually dismantled, under the direction of Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart of the "Nankin."

11. A seaman belonging to one of the river steamers was seized by some of the officials, on the 12th instant, who attempted to kill him. He managed, however, to effect his escape, though severely wounded. I immediately dispatched Captain Hall to pull down the Government buildings and Custom-house, where the seizure was made, which was promptly executed. It is only by summary proceedings that we can hope to avert the evil intent of the High Commissioner's premiums for our heads.

12. Numerous complaints of piracies in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong having been made to me, I dispatched the "Sampson" to check them. In her first cruise she captured one junk, and destroyed five. In the second she saw no suspicious vessels, and is now at Hong Kong.

13. I have had no communication with the Imperial Commissioner; his Excellency having withdrawn the troops from the neighbouring districts for the protection of Canton. The country is represented to be in the most disorganized state; bands of robbers committing depredations and murders in every direction. I learn that there are from 17,000 to 20,000 troops and militia in the city, but they have not as yet made any offensive demonstration, and even were they to attack the factories, I should have no fear of the result.

14. The stoppage of the traffic at Canton must cause a severe pressure. The river, which used to be thronged with junks and boats, is now comparatively clear, and I feel a confident hope that the measures which have been taken will prove successful.

When the proper time arrives, the fulfilment of stipulations guaranteed by Treaty should be rigidly insisted on. Compulsion is the only argument to convince the Chinese. Moderation is considered but another name for the want of means to enforce compliance.

15. A few shells were thrown into the city yesterday from the Dutch Folly, in the direction of the Government buildings.

16. It is gratifying to report that the force continues healthy, and in excellent spirits.

17. I inclose copies of correspondence relative to this letter, with a schedule of the same.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

18. I inclose a copy of a letter which I have just received, from the United States' Commissioner to the American Consul at Canton, which will show the state of affairs as regards the Americans.

M. S.

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, "*San Jacinto.*" *Whampoa, November* 5, 1856.

HIS Excellency Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General, having failed to render the satisfaction due and demanded for the recent insult to the United States' flag by the Barrier Forts, Commodore James Armstrong,

Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the United States in China, &c., compelled by a sense of public duty, will not desist from the measures which the policy of the Imperial Commissioner imposes upon him, till the apologies for the outrage on the flag, and guarantees for its proper respect in future, are obtained. You will, therefore, notify to the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly.

Respectfully yours, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

RETURN of Casualties received by the Naval Force employed in the operations of the day.

KILLED.

No.	Name.	Quality.	Ship to which belonging.	Nature of the Wound.
1	David Moffatt -	Private, R.M.	Winchester -	Mortally wounded, in the launch of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," by a rocket arrow penetrating the right lung.

WOUNDED.

No.	Name.	Quality.	Ship to which belonging.	Nature of the Wound.
1	Thomas Care -	A.B. - -	Winchester	Contused wound of chest from spent ball; very slightly. Barge.

Killed - - - - - - - 1
Wounded - - - - - - - 1

(Signed) CHAS. J. ANDERSON, M.D.
Staff Surgeon in medical charge of the Force disembarked.

December 4, 1856.

Inclosure 4 in No. 15.

Proclamation by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

[See Inclosure 24 in No. 12.]

Inclosure 5 in No. 15.

Captain Hand to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Sampson*," *off River Chow-chow, December* 6, 1856.

ACCORDING to my intention intimated to you in my letter of the 4th instant, I proceeded to sea yesterday morning with four Chinese who had had their vessels taken away from them, and directed my search towards Lintin.

Observing

Observing a suspicious-looking yow-junk off Sawchow at anchor, I sent and had her brought off, when, finding she had no number, papers, or flag, with a larger crew than a trading vessel would have, and nothing on board but ammunition for several small guns with which she was armed, I had no doubt but she was there waiting an opportunity to pounce upon some market-boat (the island being perfectly barren), and the only answer they could give me was that they were Rebel-men, and looking after mandarins. I accordingly took her into Hong Kong, and gave her over to the police, leaving the 2nd Lieutenant, the boarding-officer, to appear against her.

This morning I left Hong Kong again, and communicated with a small squadron of junks, having the Rebel-flag flying, lying at anchor under Wanchow-chow, as I was desirous to send a proclamation which I had received on board, stating that "if any boats hoisting the Rebel-flag committed any acts of piracy, the flag would not protect them." Having done so, in proceeding through the mandarin channel, some junks were observed at anchor inside Changhae Island, close in the north-east corner. My pilot not being acquainted with the channel, I got a fisherman's boat to go up with one of the Chinamen that I had on board, to see whether he could recognize his property. He shortly returned on board, saying that his boat was there, and that the other boats were pirates. I immediately stood in under easy steam, when the pirates seeing my intention, made sail, and ran through the channel towards Wanchow-chow. I fired a few shots at them, but they soon got under the cover of the land. Then sending my boats after them, and running round outside the Island, I had the satisfaction of driving them on shore, and destroying five, as well as liberating two market-boats with several passengers who had been in confinement for several days.

Three captured men are sworn to by one of the owners of the boats, and I have sent them in irons to Hong Kong.

These piratical boats had all the Rebel-flag flying, and fired upon our boats, without however doing any damage.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. S. HAND.

Inclosure 6 in No. 15.

List of Men who were murdered by the Chinese in the village of Nan-peen, on the 5th December, near the Macao Fort.

Names.	Rating.	Ship.	Remarks.
Charles Bennett - -	Private, R.M. -	Sybille - -	Killed and beheaded.
Richard Winter - -	A.B. - -	Comus - -	Drowned.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR,
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.

Inclosure 7 in No. 15.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, *Macao, December* 9, 1856.

A DESPATCH from Commodore James Armstrong, of this day's date, informs me, that on the 6th instant the demolition of the Barrier Forts was completed, and the ships had returned to the anchorage at Whampoa, and in a few days the damage to the vessels would be repaired. Inclosing me copies of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, he observes, "Here, I presume, it will end, and so long as he, the Imperial Commissioner, does not commit any act of violence against our flag or citizens, we should rest upon our arms." His Excellency Yeh, in a despatch of the 5th instant, writes to

Commodore Armstrong, "From this I see your Excellency has a clear knowledge of affairs; there is no matter of strife between our respective nations. Henceforth let the fashion of the flag which American ships employ be clearly defined, and inform me what it is beforehand. This will be the verification of the friendly relations which exist between the two countries."

I have this day resumed correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, demanding attention to various important subjects, which I have chosen to place in abeyance, pending the adjustment of the naval question; among them, other instances in which the flag of the United States has been fired on by the Chinese, and the rights of the United States' citizens under Treaty, have been brought to his Excellency's notice, who has been informed that, failing to render the satisfaction demanded for the violation of the Treaty by the forts of Kiang-shan, that matter will also be handed over by the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China to manage.

This brief exposé of the present state of our relations with the Chinese Government at your port, you are authorized to communicate for the information of the United States' citizens within your Consular jurisdiction.

Respectfully, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

No. 16.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 29.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January 29, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you a copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the destruction by fire of the foreign factories at Canton, with the exception of the British factory.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure in No. 16.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December 15, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that last night, at about 11 o'clock, a few hours after the departure of my despatches for Europe, the Chinese set fire in several places simultaneously to the houses immediately surrounding the factory, which soon spread to the factory itself; and all the foreign establishments, with the exception of the English factory, have been burnt to the ground. The fire appears to have been checked by the blowing down of the end house of the adjoining block, at the entrance of Hog Lane.

Incendiaries were perceived by the officers placing brands in the various houses in the vicinity of the fire, and were fired at by our pickets. The whole of Old and New China Streets, with the contiguous portion of the suburbs, have been consumed.

The greatest exertions have been used by the officers and men of the force under my command to check the progress of the flames; but the dryness of the houses and the absence of an adequate supply of water, with the peculiar mode in which the various hongs are constructed over vaulted passages, rendered their efforts unavailing.

The conflagration will circumscribe our defences, and render necessary a new arrangement of them; but it is my intention to hold the British factory, as I have hitherto done the larger area on which the houses have been destroyed.

I write this hurried despatch to go by a private steam-vessel, which is likely to overtake the packet at Singapore.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 17.

The Chairman of the East India and China Association of London to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 7.)

East India and China Association, Cowper's Court, Cornhill, London, January 6, 1857.

My Lord,

THE members of this Association beg leave to address your Lordship on the occasion of the present crisis in China, many of us having personal connections and a large amount of property at stake in that country, and being deeply interested in the uninterrupted maintenance of our commercial intercourse with its people.

2. We therefore hope, if Admiral Seymour should not have succeeded in effectually and permanently establishing our right of free ingress and egress into and out of the city of Canton, conformably with the Treaty, Her Majesty's Government will adopt prompt and effectual steps to secure that important condition, in order to preclude any future collision with the local Government at Canton.

3. Your Lordship will be aware that the enforcement of this stipulation of the Treaty was indulgently postponed, from time to time, at the solicitation of the Chinese authorities at Canton; and this indulgence, instead of conciliating, has only encouraged the obstinacy and hostility of the provincial Government and populace.

4. If free intercourse were insisted upon and established at Canton, we have no doubt that animosity would gradually subside; and that our commercial transactions there would be carried on with the same mutual satisfaction as at the northern ports, especially at Shanghae, where the increase of trade exceeds all expectation.

5. It may be necessary to make a conciliatory but powerful appeal to the Emperor at Pekin, either by Great Britain singly, or in concert with the other Treaty Powers.

6. In fact, a new Treaty will now be required; and we are quite willing to concur in the same liberality which was voluntarily accorded on the former occasion, by allowing to other Powers all the advantages which we may obtain for our own country.

7. In the arrangement of any new Treaty, it will be necessary to revise the tariff *ad valorem* rates for the assessment of duties: and it would be desirable to obtain permission to trade at any other in addition to the five ports, permitting, in return Chinese vessels from all ports in China to trade with Hong Kong, and for British subjects to pass into the interior of the country, to which no objection seems to be made by the population in the vicinity of Shanghae.

It would also be a great advantage, both to Chinese and all other merchants, to have the free navigation of the large rivers.

If a first-class Representative and Plenipotentiary from Her Majesty could be sent out to negotiate a new Treaty, and to be permanently accredited to the Court of Pekin, those deplorable provincial collisions which have periodically occurred, would, in all probability, be hereafter avoided.

8. Many members of this Association have been resident in China, and would at any time be ready to give local information, derived from their own experience. And when a new Treaty is in course of formation, we hope we may be allowed, as on the former occasion, to submit such further suggestions as may occur to us for the maintenance and extension of our commerce with China.

9. We may observe, in conclusion, that our trade with China has become one of the greatest importance. The import at the time of the Treaty was:—

Tea.

	lbs.
In 1842 - - - - - - - -	42,000,000
In 1856 - - - - - - - -	87,000,000

Silk.

	Bales.
In 1842 (yearly average) - - - - -	3,000
In 1856 - - - - - - - -	56,000

10. Seeing the magnitude of this trade, we can have no doubt that your Lordship's powerful mind will be anxious to place it permanently, in the words of Article I of the Treaty of Nankin, upon the basis of "peace, amity, and protection for persons and property."

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. GREGSON, M.P., *Chairman.*

No. 18.

Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of London.

Sir, *Foreign Office, January* 8, 1857.

I AM directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, with reference to the events which have lately occurred at Canton, and in thanking you for that communication I am to assure you that it shall receive from Her Majesty's Government all the attention which the great importance of the subject demands.

I am further to say that Lord Clarendon will have much satisfaction in receiving from the East India and China Association any suggestions or advice with respect to the new Treaty which it is desirable to negotiate with China.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 19.

The Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 30.)

East India and China Association, Liverpool,

My Lord, *January* 29, 1857.

I HAVE been requested by the members of this Association to address your Lordship upon the present position of our relations with China; presuming that the hostilities which have taken place between the British forces and Chinese authorities at Canton will render it compulsory on Her Majesty's advisers to require from the Chinese Government new Treaty stipulations under which the arbitrary conduct and overbearing insolence of the high mandarins and the people, particularly at Canton, may effectually be suppressed, and British subjects obtain free access to that city, which practically is now denied.

We consider the present disruption of our friendly intercourse with China affords a fitting opportunity for a re-adjustment of our political and commercial relations with that country, and we desire to express a confident hope that Her Majesty's Government will select for this important purpose a Representative of high position and ability.

Past experience has convinced all who have had commercial intercourse with the Chinese that it is most important that a British Ambassador should be permanently resident at the Imperial Court. Further,

That British Consuls or other Government officers at the ports open to foreign trade, should have free communication (personally if desired) with the highest local Chinese authorities.

That a revision of the tariff of customs duties should be made consistent with the spirit of the Treaty concluded by Sir Henry Pottinger, viz., an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent. on imports and exports.

That regulations should be made under which the payment or settlement of the Chinese import and export duties at all the ports alike, should rest between the native merchant and the Chinese customs authorities, without the intervention,

vention of foreigners. Such an arrangement the Association know to be practicable.

That the British Government should insist on the right of opening to foreign trade any port on the coast of China, or on the banks of any navigable river at any time they may think fit, and of placing Consuls at such ports.

That our ships of war should have the free navigation of and access to all the ports and rivers of China.

And that all other nations, whether parties to the Treaty or otherwise, should possess the same advantages which may be conceded to Great Britain.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES TURNER, *Chairman.*

No. 20.

Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool.

Sir *Foreign Office, January* 31, 1857.

I AM directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th instant, calling attention to various points which the East India and China Association of Liverpool recommend should be provided for in any future negotiation with China; and I am to express to you his Lordship's thanks for your suggestions, and to inform you that they will be borne in mind.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

APPENDIX.

(A.)

Papers respecting the Right of British Subjects to have Free Entrance into Canton.

No. 1.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received August* 21.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, June* 21, 1848.

FROM the despatches that, since my arrival in China, I have had the honour to address to your Lordship, giving cover to various correspondence with the High Commissioner, it will be seen that constant misapprehension has arisen between us. This misapprehension I do not conceive to have proceeded entirely from duplicity on the part of the Commissioner, for he cannot be expected to be much acquainted with many of the subjects on which I have had occasion to refer to him, and he, of course, has depended on the information with which he has been furnished by his inferior officers to enable him to form his replies.

To obviate this inconvenience, from whatever cause it may have arisen, I wrote to his Excellency a letter on the 7th instant, suggesting the necessity that existed for our devising means by which in future we should understand each other more satisfactorily, and the expediency of his deputing to Hong Kong two of his superior officers, whom I could place in communication with my Secretaries, that they might discuss such questions as are at present obscure, and on which it is desirable to have some explanation.

One of my objects in making the proposal was to arrive at his Excellency's intentions in permitting British subjects to enter Canton in April next,* and as to the conduct that he would be likely to adopt on the occasion.

His Excellency in reply, it will be seen, declines to depute any parties to proceed to Hong Kong, repudiates his predecessor's agreement to allow us to enter the city, which he states to be "a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the moment," and in general, as far as neglecting to enforce our Treaty rights, seems desirous to vindicate himself by attempting to make it appear that he has not the power to coerce the people to a compliance with our undoubted rights.

I have this day replied to his letter, and although it will be impossible for me to receive his Excellency's reply before the departure of the present mail, I have thought it right to forward the correspondence in its present imperfect form, that your Lordship might be enabled to judge of the spirit and tone that at present exist, and are likely to exist when the time arrives at which, by Keying's agreement, it was stipulated that we should be permitted to have free ingress into Canton.

* See Keying's Agreement, Appendix E.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Mr. Bonham to Acting Commissioner Seu.

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, June 7, 1848.*

I HAVE now been here a sufficient time to have made myself personally acquainted with the difficulties attending our mutual positions, and I am satisfied that, could I have personal intercourse with your Excellency, many questions that are now misapprehended would at once be set at rest, and that many others now in abeyance would be satisfactorily arranged.

But at present I cannot have the gratification of meeting you, for I take it for granted that your onerous and responsible duties would prevent your Excellency's coming to Hong Kong, and for the present, as you are aware, I cannot visit you at your palace in the city.

There are, however, so many questions open for discussion, some of which must be shortly set at rest, that I am very desirous that your Excellency and myself should thoroughly understand each other, that we may know on what points we agree, and on what we disagree, so that I may make early reference to my own Government and to Pekin, if necessary, on such as we may entertain different opinions.

Various objects present themselves for discussion, and I will briefly enumerate some of the most pressing. The opening of the city gates in April next has been conceded by Treaty, and settled by your predecessor to take place in April next, but it may be necessary, notwithstanding, for us to have communication on the subject before the time arrives.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Acting Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy just received, in which it is stated that there are at present many points for consideration, and amongst them some which ought soon to be settled. Having read these various subjects that are enumerated carefully, I now transmit my remarks upon each of them as follows:

1. *Entrance into the city.*—Since the various nations have traded in Canton, none of the officers or merchants of their respective countries had ever any business requiring their going into the city. When our Government concluded a Treaty of Peace with your honourable nation, no entrance into the city was stipulated. Natives and foreigners lived previously peacefully together, and the commerce was in a flourishing condition. When, however, the entrance into the city became subsequently a subject of discussion, all the inhabitants entertained fears and suspicion; the merchants were on this account hampered, and their trade gradually dwindled away. The late High Imperial Commissioner, Keying, therefore ordered some deputed officers and the local authorities to take proper steps for quieting (the populace), and fortunately no disturbance ensued. If we now again enter upon the previous consultations about it, the public will, as before, feel fear and annoyance, goods will become unsaleable, and very great obstacles accrue to the trade. The British merchants have traversed a wide ocean, and should they have come here in order to enter the city? The entrance into the city is, moreover, in reality injurious, and no ways advantageous to English merchants. Why should then, by the useless entrance into the city, the commerce, their original object, be lost?

Though you remark in your letter that there ought to be a mutual understanding on this point to manage it properly, I think that the Honourable Envoy is fully aware of the existing state of affairs, and I therefore speak in this manner. When the late High Imperial Commissioner, Keying, settled the term of two years with your honourable country, he knew very well that the entering into the city would not be productive of mutual tranquillity. It may be looked upon as a measure

measure dictated by peculiar circumstances for the moment, but by no means as the way for ensuring perpetual protection. To sum up the whole (I may observe) that the entrance into the city has not the slightest show of justice in its favour, and would much interfere with the peaceful relations and the commerce of our two nations. You, the Honourable Envoy, being thoroughly conversant with affairs, ought to endeavour to secure a lasting mutual tranquillity, and I trust you will not follow any mistaken view of a temporary nature.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 5th month, 17th day. (June 17, 1848.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Mr. Bonham to Acting Commissioner Seu.

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, June* 21, 1848.

I HAVE received your Excellency's communication of the 17th in reply to my own of the 7th, and am concerned to find that you have been unable to meet my wishes, and that your explanations are so unsatisfactory.

As to the right of entering the city, I do not choose to discuss the advisability of insisting on a privilege which your Excellency's predecessor solemnly engaged should, after the 6th April, 1849, be no longer withheld; but I must confess myself astonished that your Excellency should declare it to be your opinion that his promise is to be looked upon merely "as a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the moment." I can only consider, therefore, that your Excellency is inclined to evade that which has been guaranteed by your predecessor, and the consequences of receding from a compact so made will rest with your Excellency alone. It cannot be for me to consider how far the insubordination of the people may tend to obstruct the fulfilment of conditions agreed to by the high officers of their own Government.

No. 2.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, September* 19, 1848.

I HAVE had under my consideration the correspondence of which copies are inclosed in your despatch of the 21st of June; and I have now to instruct you to say to the Imperial Commissioner, that Her Majesty's Government have had before them his letter of the 17th June; that they are very sorry to see from its contents that the Commissioner evinces a disposition to evade a plain fulfilment of the engagements entered into by the Chinese Government and its authorities towards the British Crown and British subjects; and that as such a course of conduct, if persevered in, would compel the British Government to take measures and to have recourse to proceedings which would be very inconvenient to the Chinese authorities and people, and very disagreeable to the Chinese Government, and as he, the Imperial Commissioner, would no doubt incur in his own person the high displeasure of the Emperor, for having by his unjust conduct been the cause of such things, Her Majesty's Government cannot doubt that he will feel and acknowledge the friendly intentions which prompt the British Government to desire you to warn him seriously of the consequences which would follow if he should refuse or neglect to fulfil faithfully the engagements which have been entered into by the Chinese Government and its officers.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 3.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received September* 25.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, July* 20, 1848.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 21st ultimo, I have the honour to forward translation of a letter that I have received from the Imperial Commissioner, in reply to mine of the 21st ultimo, a copy of which was duly forwarded to your Lordship in the above-mentioned despatch.

The Commissioner's letter is altogether unsatisfactory; but from it your Lordship will gather that Seu is by no means prepared to compel the populace to permit British subjects to enter the city in April next. If, therefore, Her Majesty's Government propose to insist on the city of Canton being thrown open, as are the other four ports, it will be necessary that I should be supplied with full instructions as to the wishes of Her Majesty's Government, and the means to be placed at my disposal to enable me to carry them into effect.

Your Lordship will be aware that, by orders from the Colonial Office, I am precluded from moving troops from Hong Kong; but without some military demonstration, I am satisfied that it will be useless to attempt an entrance into the city.

Personally, I have not, heretofore, considered it a matter of much importance; but it is clear that, until the privilege be conceded to us, the British authorities cannot, in any case, have personal intercourse with the Chinese officers: the want of this was particularly felt on the late occurrence at Kwang-chuh-ke; and, perhaps, had the means existed for urging the Government officers to greater activity, some of the unfortunate gentlemen who lost their lives on that occasion might have been saved.

But should the Chinese authorities sanction our entrance into the city in April next, from fear of the immediate consequences of their refusal, and I myself be permitted to visit the Imperial Commissioner at his residence, we should have no security that, in less than a week after, some British subjects would not be insulted and beaten, and, perhaps, in the mêlée, murdered.

I have myself come to the conclusion that the authorities are by no means desirous that we should be admitted; but I am also impressed with the opinion that, even if they were disposed to concede this, they have not the power of compelling the people to behave themselves in a quiet and peaceable manner. The result of our insisting on entrance, under such circumstances, into a city said to contain nearly 1,000,000 of people, is tolerably obvious; unless, indeed, we keep a force ready at hand to take satisfaction for the very first insult or act of violence that may take place.

As tending to throw some light on the feelings and temper of the Chinese authorities at the above port towards us, I also forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of a document handed to me by Mr. Gutzlaff, and a private letter from Seu to Keying.

The absence of Keying from Canton (and the report is that he will not return) adds to our difficulties at this juncture. The present Commissioner is totally ignorant of Europeans and their manners; he is likewise reported to be generally unfavourable to concession to foreigners; and his style of correspondence, to a certain extent, corroborates the rumour.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

Acting Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy.

"I fully perused your remarks about the entrance into the city. Every one is aware that the going into the city will interfere with the tranquillity of the inhabitants.

inhabitants. As I, the great Minister, am perfectly conversant with the state of affairs, I must speak truly, and say what is right. If I, on this occasion, gave you a confused answer, this might lead to disturbance when the time arrives. Difficulties would arise both to natives and foreigners, and this would by no means be the way for ensuring protection to merchants. In my previous reply, therefore, I discussed this subject according to truth, because I am deeply interested in the protection of the mercantile classes, and in benefiting the trade. It was not myself who originally agreed to this measure, and why should I, therefore, use evasives, or how can it be said that I break the engagement? To sum up the whole, we ought, in all things, to adapt ourselves to public opinion. This is a rational principle, which is the same in China as well as your honourable country; for it is difficult to resist the indignation of the multitude, and impossible to realize thus the wishes of a single individual. I trust that the Honourable Envoy is aware of this, and will not trouble you again to dwell on this question.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 5th month, 27th day. (June 27, 1848.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Acting Commissioner Seu to Commissioner Keying.

(Translation.)

A PRIVATE letter of the Acting Governor Seu to Keying to ascertain his views respecting the communications from the British Plenipotentiary.

I have long been separated from your respectful presence, and it is now difficult for me to receive your instructions. When I, in my privacy, admiringly look back to them, I find my heart yearning after you.

The "Gazette" from the capital informed me that you had reached, on your return, the southern entrance of the great canal, and thus would very soon behold the celestial face. I am quite certain that you will attract His Majesty's regards, and be permitted fully to expose your views, and expatiate upon your important expectations. You will thus highly distinguish yourself, confer extensive and renewed benefits, and obtain celebrity. Thus you will show your benevolence and kindness, and bestow essential favours, so that the higher and lower classes of the people may feel encouraged, and your fellow officers share in this extreme delight. When looking forward to this gracious display, I can find no words to convey my satisfaction.

I received some time ago an official letter from the British Envoy, requesting me to send some deputed officers to consult about the entrance into the city, and on other propositions. As I am aware that the sentiments and wishes of the people are opposed to their entering the city and renting ground, I flatly refused both.

Having subsequently received a reply, in which it is determinately insisted upon that (both stipulations) be carried into effect, it occurred to me that it was you who concluded an engagement to that effect. Though I might for a short time persuade them to abstain from it, still I would find myself at the end in a great dilemma. I therefore request your explicit instructions how to proceed in regard to these various demands, to avoid giving rise to disturbance when the time (for opening the city gates) has arrived; otherwise difficulties will be created, and my brother as well as myself will be charged with having managed matters badly.

Whilst inclosing copies of the two communications from the British Envoy, and both of my replies for your perusal, I wish you much happiness, and present the above for your consideration.

My name is elsewhere signed (on a card).

June 25, 1848.

No. 4.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, October* 7, 1848.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 20th of July, inclosing the Chinese Commissioner's answer to your letter of the 21st of June, inclosed in your previous despatch of that date.

The question which you have brought under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government, as arising out of the evident disinclination of the Chinese Commissioner to give effect to the arrangement by which British subjects were to be allowed free acess to the city of Canton in April next, is one on which it is difficult for me to give you positive instructions. On the one hand, evil consequences may flow from allowing the Chinese to refuse or evade the performance of contracted engagements; on the other hand, it is inexpedient to resort to force to compel them to execute promises from the performance of which no real benefit to British interests would accrue. It has always appeared to me to be doubtful whether the right of entering the city of Canton would be productive of any material advantage to British residents; while it has been plain that the unrestricted entrance of British residents into that city might lead to disputes and collisions between British subjects and Chinese, the consequences of which might be serious. I now understand from your despatch that the principal advantage which would result from free access to the city would be, that on special occasions the Superintendent or the Consul would be able to go to the Chinese authorities, and to communicate personally with them. This, undoubtedly, might often be useful, and such personal intercourse might frequently lead to an easier settlement of disputes, and to the maintenance of a good understanding.

But this advantage might be gained without a general and indiscriminate access for all British subjects to the city, because it might be arranged that whenever the Superintendent or the Consul should wish to communicate with the Chinese Governor, they should send word to him, and that then he should send an escort to attend them through the city, and to convey them back again; and to this the objection would not apply which the Commissioner urges against the general admission of British subjects to the city.

I should wish, however, to know what practical disadvantage in regard to commerce the British residents at Canton now sustain by not being allowed to enter the city, and what practical advantages, beyond those of pleasure and amusement, British subjects would derive from the power of entering the city when they chose.

There seems reason to fear that at first the appearance of foreigners without escort or protection in the streets of the city, might tempt the lower classes of Chinese to insult or to assault them; and that the police of the town might not always be on the spot, or in sufficient force to protect them. It might, therefore, be arranged that for some time the entrance of British residents into the city should be subject to fixed regulations as to times, numbers, escort, &c., so as to ensure the safety of those who might go in. It is probable that when the novelty of their appearance was over, and when the shopkeepers and merchants of the town found that the visits of foreigners tended to the advantage of their trade, as would probably be the case, the people would grow indifferent to that which they would have become accustomed to, and that thus in process of time the precautionary regulations might be relaxed, and in the end a better state of feeling might be established between the Chinese and the foreigners. But as long as the foreigners are wholly excluded from the city, it seems difficult to see how the first steps towards such a result can be taken.

I wish you to take these suggestions into consideration, and to see whether it would be expedient to sound the Commissioner as to some such arrangements as those above-mentioned being made.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 5.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received December* 19.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, October* 23, 1848.

WITH reference to my despatches of the 21st June and 20th July respectively, relating to the entrance of British subject into the city of Canton in April next, I have now the honour to inclose, as furnished to me by Mr. Gutzlaff—

1. A Memorial from Seu to the Throne relative to British subjects being permitted to enter the city of Canton, and to rent ground for building purposes.

2. Purports to be a private letter from Keying, the late Imperial Commissioner, to Seu, relative to British subjects being permitted to rent ground at Canton and to enter the city.

The object of this Memorial is quite what I should have expected from Seu, and is obviously intended to induce his Imperial Master to sanction his refusal to admit British subjects into the city, on the plea that it is not the sovereign will of the people: throughout the whole paper, or on any other occasion, has he ever disputed our right to the privilege.

Your Lordship will perceive that Seu in this Memorial observes, "We should judge time and circumstances; if a matter is practicable, let it be done; if not, let us establish an effective army, and firmly maintain the approaches (to our country), whilst sharing with the people the sweet and bitter." This suggestion on the part of Seu would seem to prove that he is prepared at all hazards to refuse us our just rights.

The letter from Keying in reply to the private note from Seu which formed inclosure in my despatch of 20th July, appears to me to have been conceived in much the same spirit as that by which the present Commissioner is actuated; for he seems also to recommend that the fulfilment of the Convention should mainly depend on the popular feeling on the subject, and by no means to suggest that coercion should be resorted to.

After a careful and deliberate review of the whole of this matter, and after consulting all those from whom I thought I could obtain useful information, I have come to the conclusion that the Chinese Government, to free themselves from the imputation of bad faith, are determined to throw the onus on the turbulence of the people; but if this be admitted, every just demand may be rejected in the same manner, and every attempt at negotiation will end on their part in futile excuses.

The temper of the populace of Canton has not improved during the past eighteen months; their insolence is as great as ever, and it is only from foreigners confining themselves to the immediate vicinity of the factories that no aggression has taken place, and peace has been preserved; but any unforeseen accident, however trivial in its nature, might again call forth their ill-feeling in all its virulence.

The opposition to foreigners entering the city on the part of the populace is as decided as ever, and although, by working on the fears of the Local Government, an entrance may possibly be effected for myself or perhaps for the Consul, there certainly will be no safety for the British community generally, until an entire change is wrought on the minds of the people, and this I believe will never be effected until the city and its inhabitants have felt our power.

Keying was supposed to be generally favourable towards foreigners. He had witnessed our proceedings to the north, and is well aware of our power. Sue, on the reverse, when Lieutenant-Governor, was always understood to advocate the cause of the people against foreigners, and will no doubt do every thing in his power to counteract our objects; and even supposing that he should be removed, which is not likely—for as matters now stand it is not an appointment much coveted—it is more than probable that his successor would evade taking on himself the responsibility of exciting the people against their own Government by conceding the claim, and should the British Government be determined to carry the point, he would throw the guilt of non-observance of the agreement on the shoulders of the Canton populace.

If the gates of Canton can only be opened by the force of arms, the consequences of such a step become a matter for deep consideration. I am thoroughly persuaded that the populace and the "braves" of the adjacent country will join heartily in resisting our approach, and the result will be that we should require a very respectable force to gain our point; for the opposition will be infinitely greater than it was in 1841, when the troops and mandarins were in the first instance its only defenders. A military operation of this nature would, under the most favourable circumstances, not only for the time put an entire stop to all trade, but it would furthermore require a very long period to elapse before confidence would be restored. This would cause much loss to the native as well as to our own merchants, and operate most detrimentally on our revenues at home.

The subject is doubtless one of no inconsiderable difficulty, for to overlook the engagement altogether and not to press the point would most assuredly induce the Chinese Government to interpret our reluctance to have recourse to coercive measures as the result of fear and weakness, and encourage them to further aggressions which could not in the end fail to provoke hostilities.

I have had in consideration the expediency of making a reference to the Court at Pekin on the subject, more especially as the presence of Keying and Hwang at the capital would in a great degree contribute to facilitate the negotiation, as both these parties were privy to the engagement and are fully aware of the bearings of the case; but referring to the Earl of Aberdeen's general instructions to Sir John Davis on this point, and in the expectation of receiving at no distant period some definite instructions on the subject, I have determined to await your Lordship's orders in reply to my despatches of the 21st June and 20th July last.

Assuming that Seu will not open the city gates in April next, the plan that I would respectfully submit for your Lordship's consideration is, that on the day on which, by Keying's agreement with Sir John Davis, we have a right to enter the city, I should proceed to Canton for that purpose, and inform the Commissioner of my arrival and intention to pay him a visit, and call on him to see that no molestation is offered. To this communication he will probably reply that of course we have a right to do so; but that he cannot be answerable for the result arising from the indisposition of the populace to permit foreigners to enter the city. Under these circumstances, any further proceeding must depend on the real state of that feeling, as far as I shall then be able to judge of it. If it at that time appears certain that the entrance cannot be effected without bloodshed, it seems to me that I should then communicate to Seu my intention of proceeding to Pekin to submit the matter for the consideration of the Emperor, and that if this intimation has not the desired effect, that I should really proceed up the Peiho in a steamer with as formidable a naval force as the Admiral may have at his command, where of course my conduct must be guided by circumstances and by the orders that I may receive from your Lordship.

It is not probable that the Emperor, with Keying and Hwang at his Court, aware of the consequences that might ensue, would refuse the fulfilment of the engagement. Pretexts would undoubtedly be made, and various expedients adopted, to induce the expedition to return, but in that case it would be easy to threaten to blockade the mouth of the Peiho, or the port of Teen-tsin, and if that prove ineffectual, and it was found impracticable to carry it into execution at Teen-tsin, by reason of want of water in the river for the necessary steamers, or from other circumstances, there appears to be no difficulty in having recourse to the same measures as were adopted during the late war, and blockading the great canal at Chin-Keang-foo, in the Yang-tse-Keang, and to enforce it until the Emperor's proclamation had been duly made known, and the provisions of the Treaty had been literally carried out.

The entry into the city, or being debarred from it, is of comparative unimportance, and might, had not so much negotiation taken place on the subject, perhaps have been waived; but as matters now stand, peace or war, if not immediately, certainly at no distant period, seems involved in the success or defeat of the measure. A direct appeal, therefore, to the Supreme Government appears the only alternative, and the known aversion of the present Monarch to hostilities, may fairly induce a reasonable hope that he will do all in his power to avoid a rupture.

In

In conclusion, I beg to remark, that should your Lordship be pleased to approve of my suggestion as to proceeding to the Peiho, in the event of Seu refusing British subjects entrance into Canton, the period from April to September is the best season of the year for carrying it into effect.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU-KWANG-TSIN, Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, presents a memorial respecting the proposition of the English barbarians, to rent building-ground, and to enter the city. As the public is opposed to these measures, I would request the Imperial decree to decide this matter, in order to ensure the tranquillity of the frontiers.

I received in the fifth month (June) an official despatch from the British Envoy, stating that Keying, the late Commissioner, agreed in the second month of last year (April 1847), to the entrance into the city, next year, in the third month (April 1849), and allotted some building-ground on Honan to be rented, with other provisions. As the time for going into the city is now approaching, and no satisfactory arrangements for (renting) ground having yet been made, he requested me to depute some officers, to come to a proper understanding.

On the receipt of the above, your Minister represented to him, that the people were not yet reconciled to these measures, and as it was apprehended that this might lead to disturbances, which would be detrimental to both nations, I embodied these observations in my reply, and did not send any officers mutually to discuss these matters. In his official answer, he insisted that all should be done in perfect observance of the Treaty of Peace, and urged the entrance into the city, and renting of ground, as is on record.

I, your Minister, find on examination, that the inhabitants of Canton who are anxious to fight, are numerous, and those who are conversant with justice, very few. They do not resemble the natives of Shanghae and other ports, who are easily brought to submission. From the time that the English gave rise to annoyance and confusion, until now, they only think about having their revenge. Hence, amongst the five ports, there are no where so many as at Canton, ready to create a tumult.

As the people are displeased with their entering the city, and renting ground, the late Commissioner Keying deliberated in various ways how to settle the question, and did not succeed. If we now agree to their entering the city, and similar stipulations, I am really afraid that there will be a revolution in the minds of the people, and that this will bring about disturbances that will injure the good understanding with the barbarians. The people are the essential part of a State; if they are to be depended upon, the country will remain tranquil. If the nation is not favourable to a measure, I, your Minister, will not oblige them by main force to yield.

The said barbarians, however, never investigate whether or not the thing is practicable. Their whole trust is in forcing us to accede, and in their violent ungovernable spirit of usurpation. They will, therefore, insist upon the due performance (of the agreement), and it is difficult to prevent that they will not avail themselves of this to commence hostilities, and again raise the waves of discord.

This will be done the more so, as the said barbarians, since the time your Majesty sanctioned the Treaty of Peace, frequently have shown a high soaring spirit, and on obtaining an inch, advanced another. Their greedy wishes and tiger-like desires not being now complied with, none can foretell what may be the consequences.

I am deeply indebted to the great favour of your Sacred Majesty in intrusting me with this important charge, and ought, in duty bound, to do my utmost, with perfect sincerity, and never show myself remiss in proving grateful for the celestial favour shown.

It is the foolish opinion of your Minister, that the barbarian must be subdued by reason, and that the hearts of the people must be influenced by justice. We should judge time and circumstances; if a matter is practicable,

let it be done; if not, let us establish an effective army, and firmly maintain the approaches (to our conntry), whilst sharing with the people the sweet and bitter.

Whether this is reasonable or not, I submit it in a respectful address, and beg your Majesty's instruction thereon.

A respectful memorial.

7th month, 28th day. (August 26, 1848.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Commissioner Keying to Acting Commissioner Seu.

(Translation.)

KEYING'S reply to a private note of Seu, the Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, and High Imperial Commissioner for Foreign Affairs.

I received your valuable letter on 3d day of 7th month (1st August), and feel deeply obliged for your kind remembrance. The various points to which you allude I have duly considered.

It affords me great satisfaction and matter of congratulation, that you, my Senior Brother, are in the enjoyment of happiness and undisturbed peace, whilst finding much encouragement for your strenuous exertions and future hopes.

You show considerable confidence in me by sending copies of three official documents, respecting the propositions of the English barbarians to rent (building) ground, and to enter the city.

Though it was I myself who agreed to these Articles, yet I also received an Imperial receipt in the vermilion pencil, granting that it be done as proposed.

I would therefore request my worthy Brother to ascertain the popular feeling on this subject. If circumstances are favourable to carry out these provisions, you may do so. If, on the contrary, this is impracticable, report the true state of things to the Throne, to be submitted to the consideration of the Board; to this you can have no objection.

Whilst sending this answer, I much wish that the fortunate day of your promotion may arrive, and present this for your perusal,

7th month, 4th day. (August 4, 1848.)

No. 6.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 30, 1848.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23rd of October, respecting the question of the right of British subjects to have free entrance into the city of Canton, from and after the 6th of April next.

I addressed to you a despatch upon this subject on the 7th of October, and I postpone giving you any definite instructions as to what should be done in the matter, until I receive your answer; but I can at once say what, as at present informed, I think it would be best not to do. I am clearly of opinion that it would not be advisable to proceed to hostile measures against Canton, or to take the unusual step of a mission to Pekin, in regard to a privilege which, like the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, we have indeed a right to demand, but which we could scarcely enjoy with security or advantage if we were to succeed in enforcing it by arms. It may be true that the Chinese might be encouraged by their success in evading compliance with their engagements in this matter, to attempt to violate other engagements; but this consideration does not seem to me to be sufficient to determine Her Majesty's Government to put the issue of peace and war upon this particular point. We should not find it more difficult

difficult to employ coercion, in order to enforce a more really useful and valuable right, than in order to obtain the practical acknowledgment of this right of very doubtful value; but a great naval and military effort made to enforce a valuable right would be well warranted by the value of the advantage to be gained, while such an effort for a right which would be of little use or benefit when obtained, would not stand upon equally justifiable grounds.

Perhaps the best course for you to pursue would be, that when the time comes when, by the Treaty, the right to enter Canton is to begin, you should announce that fact to the Chinese High Commissioner, but should say that, with a view to prevent collisions and to preserve harmony between the two countries, Her Majesty's Government do not mean that British subjects should at once avail themselves of the right, but that Her Majesty's Government wish that you and the Commissioner should, by agreement together, frame regulations which, for a limited time, should be observed by British subjects, when entering the city; and you might say that in the meanwhile, you would be glad to wait upon the Commissioner to talk over these matters with him, at any time that he might appoint; and you should request that the Commissioner would order an escort to attend you at the city gate, on the day of meeting, and to conduct you to the Commissioner and back again to the outside of the city, so that no molestation might be offered to you by any ill-disposed persons.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 7.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received February* 22, 1849.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, December* 29, 1848.

WITH reference to your despatch of the 19th September, relative to Seu's letter to my address of the 17th June last, on the subject of the entrance into Canton and other questions, I have the honour to report that, in compliance with your Lordship's instructions, I forwarded, on the 4th instant, the communication (of which the inclosed is a copy) to the Imperial Commissioner, and as he merely acknowledged its receipt in replying to one of my despatches on the Cassia question, I took occasion, when addressing him on another subject, on the 14th instant, to remind him of this omission on his part, and no answer having reached me up to the 22d instant, I again called his Excellency's attention to the fact, and urged upon him the necessity of replying to me without further delay, in order that I might report the same to Her Majesty's Government, but to this moment he has taken no notice of the subject.

The only manner in which I can account for this delay on the part of the Imperial Commissioner is, by supposing that he has considered it necessary to make a reference to the Court at Pekin previously to replying to my communication, and that pending the receipt of instructions he does not feel inclined to enter on the discussion of the question; I shall, therefore, give him sufficient time to enable him to receive a reply from Pekin, when, should I then not hear from him, I shall again bring the question to his notice.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 7.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, December 4, 1848.

ON the 7th June I addressed your Excellency, to which you were pleased to reply on the 17th of the same month, and as that answer was altogether unsatisfactory in every respect, and the questions therein mooted were of a

grave and important character, I transmitted copies of the correspondence that took place between us for the information and orders of my own Government. I have now received a reply thereto, and I have been instructed to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government have had before them your letter of the 17th June, and that they are very sorry to see that your Excellency evinces a disposition to evade a plain fulfilment of the engagement entered into by the Chinese Government and its authorities towards the British Crown and British subjects, and that such a course of conduct, if persisted in, would compel the British Government to take measures and to have recourse to proceedings which would be very inconvenient to the Chinese authorities and people, and very disagreeable to the Chinese Government; and as your Excellency would no doubt incur in your own person the high displeasure of the Emperor, for having by your unjust conduct been the cause of such things, Her Majesty's Government cannot doubt but that your Excellency will feel and acknowledge the friendly intentions which prompt the British Government to desire me to warn you seriously of the consequences which would follow if you should refuse or neglect to fulfil faithfully the engagements which have been entered into by the Chinese Government and its officers.

The above are the sentiments of my Government, and I shall hope shortly to hear that your Excellency has taken such steps as will ensure the stipulations of the Treaty of Nankin being faithfully adhered to, whereby alone can peace and harmony continue to exist.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 8.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received February* 22, 1849.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, December* 29, 1848.

I HAVE the houour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 7th of October, on the subject of entering into the city of Canton.

Your Lordship is so fully acquainted with all that has passed between the Imperial Commissioner and my predecessor, as well as myself, and with the history of the question, that I shall confine myself in this despatch to replying to those points in your Lordship's upon which I am desired to express an opinion.

It is my belief that no material advantage to our commerce would be gained by British subjects being admitted indiscriminately into Canton; at all events, none commensurate with the danger to be risked of involving the British Government in hostile discussion with that of China; for I am satisfied that, with the present temper and feeling of the populace in regard to this change, not one month would pass without some gross act of insult or violence being committed against any British subjects who might avail themselves of the privilege; such, in all probability, ending in bloodshed, and rendering it necessary for us to take steps which would certainly tend very much to embarrass our position.

I have endeavoured, as far as possible, to make make myself acquainted with the views of some of the principal of the mercantile community on this important point, and I have come to the conclusion that, although they are quite alive to the inconvenience, politically speaking, that may possibly arise from our foregoing claims to a right which has been the subject of much negotiation, it is, notwithstanding, their impression that their particular interests and those of commerce generally would suffer less by allowing the question to remain in abeyance than by enforcing what we demand by an appeal to arms.

I would wish your Lordship to understand clearly that I offer this opinion as my view of the sentiments entertained by those only who have really large and complicated interests in their charge; the majority, who are young and inexperienced, and whose stake, as they are merely subordinates in the firms to which they belong, is comparatively trifling, would doubtless prefer an extension of

of personal liberty, without, perhaps, a due consideration of the cost at which it must be procured.

Your Lordship will be aware, from a previous communication from myself, that the substance of your despatch of the 19th September was communicated to the Imperial Commissioner on the 4th instant. I have as yet received no reply to this, although answers have been given to other letters forwarded to him on the same date. This has been brought to the Commissioner's notice, but he has continued silent; and I am hence disposed to believe that he has made a reference to the Court at Pekin. Until, therefore, some reply from him shall have been received, I do not think it would be advisable for me to address him again on the matter in question, as he will be sure, at no distant period, to make some communication which will throw further light upon it. I shall then be prepared to make proposals to him, based on the general instructions of your Lordship now under acknowledgment.

If the Chinese Government can be prevailed on to accord to the Superintendent and Consular officers access to the city, I think that, for all practical purposes, all that is really necessary or desirable will have been obtained; for, as I have already observed, I see no real use in the British community possessing a privilege of which I am satisfied they will be unable for a long space of time to avail themselves with any degree of security.

This temporary postponement of the claim will, of course, not affect our right to renew our demand for its concession whenever the present state of ill-feeling shall have undergone such a change as may give hopes of successfully negotiating it. And to this improvement I cannot but believe that the recognised admission of the Superintendent and Consular officers into the city would, if it could be effected, very materially conduce.

I have not found it easy to obtain much accurate information about the demeanour of the people, of late, at Canton, so slight and limited in its character is the intercourse of British residents with the natives. One gentleman, a medical missionary, who, from his peculiar vocation, has opportunities, denied to his countrymen, of obtaining access to the houses of Chinese of different grades, and who, from his knowledge of the language, is enabled to ascertain the sentiments of those with whom he is daily in contact, expressed to me, some time ago, a strong opinion upon the likelihood of our accomplishing the object under consideration if we continued firm. He subsequently returned to Canton, and after a residence of some months among the people of the suburbs, at a considerable distance from all Europeans, daily mixing and conversing with the inhabitants, he now writes to assure me that he entrely disowns his former views: that the aversion of the people to our entering the city is far stronger than he had imagined; and that in the numerous forts in his vicinity, the authorities are accumulating stores and ammunition, of course for the purpose of resisting any hostile attempt which may be made. The people, he believes, although not likely to show much deference to the local authorities, should they concede so unpopular a point, would, nevertheless, be brought to reason by the promulgation of an edict from the Emperor, for whose rule, notwithstanding the disturbances now prevailing throughout the empire, great reverence is said to be still entertained. I shall merely add, that if such a means to the attainment of our end be deemed necessary, it will not, in my opinion, be placed within our reach by the representations of the Provincial Government, as long as the present Commissioner is in office; and, as I have once before urged upon your Lordship, I see no mode of proceeding so likely to prove satisfactory as regards this question, and, at the same time, to open such negotiations as might be calculated to ameliorate our footing in China generally, as an interview with the Ministers of the Cabinet at Pekin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 9.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 5, 1849.

I HAVE to acquaint you that I approve of your having delayed, for the reasons stated in your despatch of the 29th of December, 1848, to press the Chinese Commissioner for an answer to the communication which you addressed to him on the 4th of that month respecting the disposition evinced by his Excellency to evade the fulfilment of engagements entered into by the Chinese Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 10.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received March* 21.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, January* 26, 1849.

IN my despatch of the 29th ultimo,* I had the honour to acquaint your Lordship that, in conformity with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 19th September, I had addressed a letter to the Imperial Commissioner. To this I had not received a reply when the December mail was leaving this port. I have, however, since received a communication from the Commissioner, in which he, of his own accord, expresses his willingness to hold a personal conference with me, and your Lordship will perceive, from the inclosed copies of correspondence, that I am to meet him at Hoo-mun-chae on the 17th of next month.

In my reply to his Excellency's letter, I proposed that he should depute officers to Hong Kong, for the preliminary consideration of different matters, in order that when we met, we might more perfectly understand the questions we were to discuss. I further stated my readiness to visit him at his palace in the city; but to neither of these proposals did he make any rejoinder.

When acknowledging his letter I also took occasion to point out to him that if other arguments were wanting, the inconvenience of the two Plenipotentiaries having to leave their place of abode and to travel a distance of forty miles for the purpose of having an interview whenever it might be necessary, was a sufficient one against the continuance of the restrictions which at present prevent myself or the Consul from having ingress into Canton; and I am not altogether without hope that he may be induced to make some arrangements towards the attainment of an object so desirable, provided that it be in his power to control the populace. This is, nevertheless, a point regarding which I have no just data whereon to form any conclusion of my own, and opinions differ so widely that I regret to say it is completely out of my power to offer one. Could I be satisfied that the Commissioner has that power, and that it is from the Government authorities, and not from the people, that determined opposition is to be anticipated, I should not for one moment hesitate to insist upon the fulfilment of the Treaty stipulations, certain, as I then should be, that the local authorities would, from a dread of the consequences, take every care that I, or any officer admitted within the walls, received no injury; but I confess that I rather incline to believe that the Commissioner has not the power to coerce the mob by any immediate demonstration of his authority; and such, as far as I am able to judge, is the belief of those whom a long residence at Canton, and daily contact with its people, may entitle them to be considered as most competent to form an accurate judgment on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

* No. 7.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch of the Honourable Envoy, dated 27th day, 11th month (22nd December), which he just received and fully perused. In this you state that you had written to me on the 9th instant (4th December), and that the contents of that letter being of the utmost importance, you requested me immediately to send a distinct answer, &c.

To all the points stated in the above document, I did reply on the 17th and 27th day of the 5th month (17th and 27th of June) successively, and I now again give a detailed reply as follows:

1. Respecting the entrance into the city, I ascertained that the unwillingness of the people of Kwang-tung (to allow) the merchants and subjects of your honourable country to enter (Canton) city, originates in the inhabitants of the whole province, and not in the local authorities. This, all the foreign nations know, and I trust that you, the Honourable Envoy, are perfectly aware of it. As the people do not wish this, the forcible entrance into the city would lead to trouble and disturbance, and be a great impediment to trade. The English have traversed the wide ocean for the purpose of carrying on trade. If now by the entrance into the city, which is in itself useless, a profitable commerce is injured, this is likely to prove of no advantage whatever. I said before distinctly that we ought to take care to (preserve) good-will and friendship. The remarks which I, the great Minister, made in my replies of the 5th month (June 1848) were with the view of ensuring protection to the merchants of your honourable country. You, the Honourable Envoy, are perfectly conversant with this, and as your anxiety extends to the future, I suppose you can fully enter into the subject.

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, January 5, 1849.

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of the 20th ultimo, which treats on so many subjects that I am persuaded they can never be satisfactorily arranged by correspondence, and I therefore now beg to express my willingness to meet your Excellency whenever it may suit your convenience.

In a letter that I addressed to you on the 7th June last, I proposed that your Excellency should depute officers to meet my Secretaries here to enter on the various topics which require our consideration, and of the necessity of this I am now more fully impressed by being aware that your Excellency's time and attention must be directed to so many objects of high importance as to render it impossible for you to be familiar with many of those to which I should wish to draw your attention.

Your Excellency will of course be aware that it will not be necessary for us to ratify or to confirm any arrangements that these officers may deem beneficial, and see fit to recommend; but the results of their proceedings will enable us to become acquainted with the bearings and merits of the particular cases, so that in an interview of a few hours we shall thoroughly understand each other, and be able to set at rest many questions that are at present obscure, and in consequence give rise to continued misunderstandings and much unnecessary correspondence between us.

I therefore again propose this plan of deputing officers to Hong Kong for your Excellency's consideration, it being understood that the subjects of their deliberation have reference to commercial matters alone.

The question of the entry into the city is one of so much importance that its discussion can only take place between your Excellency and myself. I have, in my different letters, observed that by the Treaty of Nankin, confirmed and ratified by your Imperial Master, British subjects have the same undoubted right

to free ingress into Canton as they have into Shanghai or Foo-chow-foo. This right was, in April 1847, waived by my predecessor for a period; and it was then agreed that it should be postponed until April next, to enable the high authorities at Canton to overcome, in the meantime, the unwillingness of the populace to the city being thrown open.

Your Excellency now acquaints me that the objection to the entry into the city does not rest with the local authorities, but with the inhabitants of the whole province. To this I have only to observe, that the British Government entered into a solemn compact with that of China, in which, among other matters, it was stipulated that British subjects should be permitted to reside at, and of course have free ingress into, certain cities, and among them, Canton. This entrance has been readily permitted at Shanghai, Ningpo, Foo-chow-foo and Amoy; and it is obviously unreasonable that the populace at Canton should be allowed to obstruct similar ingress into that city, in the face of a solemn Treaty agreed on between two powerful nations and duly sanctioned by their own sovereign.

All these matters must be familiar to your Excellency, and it would only be a useless waste of words to say more on the subject of our undoubted right.

I am, however, as anxious as your Excellency to avoid doing anything that may tend to increase the bitter feeling that, from some unknown cause, appears to exist on the part of the Chinese populace at Canton towards British subjects; and perhaps the immediate entry into the city by the English residents indiscriminately might lead to results that we might both of us hereafter have cause to deplore. I therefore now propose to your Excellency that I, as the representative of the British nation, pay you a visit at your palace in the city, when I have little doubt that we shall be able to arrange matters in a manner satisfactory to us both. In making this proposal, I take it for granted, that although the populace may object to British subjects entering the city indiscriminately, they can never presume to dispute the propriety of myself paying your Excellency a visit of compliment at your own palace, which cannot be looked upon as otherwise than honourable and proper on both sides.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, which he received on the 14th instant (8th of January). I, the great Minister, was highly gratified that you express therein your wish to have a personal interview with me, no matter at what time, for it is difficult to enter into all particulars in a written correspondence. As we, however, are now in the midst of a severe winter, and my occupations are very numerous and troublesome, so that I have in reality no leisure, I must wait till the new year, when the seals are again opened, and have chosen for this fortunate day the 25th of the 1st month (17th of February), when I shall meet you at the public office of the Admiral of the Bogue. What I have now not conveyed by words, I shall then in person fully discuss.

Whilst forwarding this answer, I wish you the happiness of the spring season, and address this.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 12th month, 16th day. (January 10, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 10.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, January 20, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 10th, proposing that we should meet at the public office of the Admiral at the Bogue on the 17th of next month, to enable us to hold a Conference, and for this purpose I shall

I shall on that day proceed to the spot where I last had the pleasure of meeting your Excellency, and inform you of my arrival.

If your Excellency had only seen fit to adopt either of the plans that I suggested, of sending public officers to Hong Kong to settle the preliminary questions, or of receiving me at your palace, much time would have been saved, and the first measure of deputing officers would only have been in consonance with the precedent observed by your predecessor, which led to the cultivation of peace and good understanding; but as your Excellency wishes that we should meet at Hoo-mun-chae, I shall in consequence repair there in the Admiral's large ship, that I may during my stay have suitable accommodation, and also have an opportunity of introducing the Admiral to your Excellency.

If other proof were wanting, the necessity of the Representatives of two powerful and friendly nations being compelled to meet at such a place as Hoo-mun-chae, would at once be sufficient to show that the present state of things could not be allowed to exist; for it is obvious that that public business which could be arranged in a few hours by my visiting you at your palace, may now consume some days before it can be satisfactorily adjusted. I therefore again repeat that the present restriction, by which not only British subjects, but even myself and the Consul, are prevented entering Canton, must be removed, and if your Excellency is personally unable to carry into effect the stipulations of the Treaty of Nankin, some steps not yet resorted to must be taken to insure the fulfilment of the engagements entered into by your Government. I therefore trust your Excellency will calmly and dispassionately consider this important question, the non-adjustment of which may lead to serious consequences.

Should your Excellency like to come down in a steamer, I will desire one to be placed at your disposal, and you can then come directly to the Admiral's ship, where we shall have more private means of entering on the questions for discussion than at the Admiral's quarters at the Bogue.

Accept, &c.,
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 11.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received April* 18.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, February* 21, 1849.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 26th ultimo, I have now the honour to report that on the 17th instant I had an interview with the Imperial Commissioner Seu on board Her Majesty's ship "Hastings" in Anson's Bay.

To prevent, as far as possible, the time occupied by our conference from being wasted on useless subjects, and to enable his Excellency to understand previously to our meeting the objects which I was desirous of discussing, I addressed him a letter on the 9th instant, enumerating the topics upon which it was my wish that he should be prepared to give answers; the principal one being of course the right of British subjects to entrance into the city of Canton, and my chief object to ascertain his Excellency's feeling for or against the measure, and the means at his disposal to enable him to accomplish it.

His Excellency was received on board the "Hastings" by the Admiral with every demonstration of respect, and was saluted by all the vessels present, viz., Her Majesty's steamers "Fury," "Medea," and Honourable Company's steamer "Phlegethon," and Her Majesty's brig "Arab," and he expressed himself, as indeed he appeared to be, much pleased with his reception.

A few minutes after his Excellency's arrival on board, I suggested to him the propriety of his retiring with me to a private cabin, where no one should be present but ourselves, Dr. Gutzlaff and Mr. Meadows, the interpreters. To this his Excellency at first showed considerable reluctance to assent, stating his wish that some of the mandarins in attendance on him should be admitted also, as he might have occasion to refer to them on matters of business; but on my representing that I was particularly desirous in the first instance of seeing him alone, and that such mandarins as he chose might be afterwards called in, he gave way, and we retired into a separate cabin.

After having seated ourselves, I inquired of his Excellency what steps had been taken by the Chinese Government to ensure a peaceable entry for myself into Canton at the stipulated time, whereupon he commenced a sort of harangue of considerable duration, constantly repeating the same thing; its substance, however, was no more than what he had already written, and what has been communicated to your Lordship in my several despatches on the subject, viz., that he had it not in his power to carry out the agreement entered into between Sir John Davis and Keying, and that each of those officers was well aware of this fact when the arrangement was made, and, indeed, that Keying had given the promise under constraint from fear that Canton would be bombarded; and that under these circumstances, he, Keying, should be compelled to return to Canton to carry into execution his own agreement; that he would nevertheless write to Pekin for the Emperor's instructions, and whatever they might be, would attempt to carry them out at any risk. On my remarking to him that it was now somewhat late to make a reference, which should have been made long ago, he observed he was desirous of reporting the result of his present conference with myself on this head. The substance, however, of what passed between us will more fully appear in the annexed Minute of the Conference, taken by Mr. Meadows by my desire.

Strange as it may seem, I confess, my Lord, that I am unable to arrive at any decided opinion as to the probable issue of this meeting, nor am I enabled to deduce from it a satisfactory conclusion as to whether we shall be admitted into the city at the time stipulated or not; but I think his assent to our admission will principally depend on the judgment that Seu may himself have formed of his power to coerce the rabble and to protect such British subjects as may attempt to enter Canton. I have very great doubts, from his general demeanour and conversation, if he is himself thoroughly satisfied that the opposition of the people will be as formidable as he seems to anticipate, or whether, should it be so, he can or cannot protect us from their hostility. There can be no doubt, I think, however, considering the importance of the question and the length of time that it has been under discussion, that Seu is already in possession of instructions from Pekin relative to this matter; what these instructions may be I have no means of ascertaining, but I incline to believe that the Emperor has issued orders to carry out the Treaty, if it be insisted on by the British Government, but to delay our entrance as long as possible, and if it can be done, to prevent it altogether.

To preclude the possibility of misapprehension on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, I have this day addressed a communication to him, thereby to compel him to put on record a brief recapitulation of all that passed at the Conference, and if he has received his instructions from Pekin to the effect I have surmised, it will induce him to make a communication about the 1st of April, and in the meantime he will take the necessary steps to insure safe entry upon the 7th following. Should he not have received his instructions, it will urge him to lose no time in obtaining them, and as he will be altogether unaware of the course to be pursued, should he refuse us access, I am in hopes that the result may yet prove successful.

Should the Imperial Commissioner, on the other hand, decline admitting us at all, whatever his plea may be, I am, as your Lordship will be aware, prevented from employing any active means to oblige him to respect our rights; but on this subject I shall no doubt receive your Lordship's instructions, in reply to my despatch of the 23rd of October last, before the 1st of April next, by which date I expect to be in possession of Seu's ultimatum.

I may here remark that the naval Commander-in-chief, Sir Francis Collier, is at present at Hong Kong, with the ships of war, as per margin,* and that he expects, during the month, the "Meander" and another brig; one of the brigs from the northern ports will also be down here, and I am therefore in hopes that, should Seu be playing a double game, he may be worked on by his fears to perform that which it is possible an anxiety to adhere to existing engagements may not induce him to attempt.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

* "Hastings;" steamers "Inflexible," "Fury," "Medea; and brig "Pilot."

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, February* 9, 1849.

I HAVE now the honour of submitting to your Excellency the inclosed memorandum of the topics for our consideration at our meeting on the 17th instant. As it is of the utmost importance that everything should be definitely settled, I beg your Excellency maturely to deliberate on every point, and favour me, at our conference, with such conclusive answers as will obviate, in future, all further discussion on the same subjects. I do not in the least doubt of a final and satisfactory arrangement, if your Excellency is determined to carry out the Convention entered into by our respective Governments, and it is a sacred duty of every high functionary to observe strictly Treaty rights. Your Excellency, holding the high office of Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, should do the utmost to adjust matters, and preserve the blessings of peace; as I myself am equally anxious to avoid a collision, by proper arrangements, I shall unite my efforts in seconding your Excellency's wishes in this respect.

The subjects to be discussed at our next meeting are the following:—

1. *Entrance into the city.*—According to the Convention concluded on 6th April, 1847, between the High Commissioners of Great Britain and China, it wa conceded that British officers and people should enter the city of Canton, after the lapse of two years, commencing from the above date.

This agreement was entered into with the Chinese Government alone, nor was it stipulated that the inhabitants were to decide whether British subjects should enter or not. For the fulfilment of it, therefore, my Government looks only to the high officers of your Government; it cannot take into consideration the wishes of your people. It is above all things right that the Treaties made between our empires should be faithfully observed by the officers of yours; and if the objections of the people were to be admitted as a pretext for their non-observance, their provisions would be utterly nullified, and collision, which ought to be most diligently avoided, be the consequence.

As both Governments, however, ardently desire the preservation of peace, the entrance into the city may be certainly, by our co-operation, brought about in a satisfactory manner; as a preparatory measure, I would propose that your Excellency request the Emperor of your nation to issue an edict, making it everywhere known that British officers and people have as full liberty to come into and go out of the city of Canton, as, according to Treaty, they have in all the other emporiums; and that the rabble, if they insult or injure them, shall be most severely punished, and no clemency shown to them. I should afterwards myself pay your Excellency a visit in your palace. This would be a safe preliminary step. If your Excellency has any other measures to suggest for consideration I must beg you to communicate them, certain as I am that if our two Governments co-operate in the arrangement of this matter, no disturbance will ensue.

I must, then, request you to state distinctly, if we can enter the city in April, according to the stipulation agreed to by the late High Commissioner Keying. Should this be impracticable, you will be pleased to inform me whether your Excellency is unable to carry into effect the stipulation of the Treaty, in consequence of orders received from your Government to that effect, or whether it is simply because the Government cannot coerce the turbulent populace; as I can then determine what steps it may be necessary for me to take to enforce the rights conferred upon Great Britain by the Treaty of Nankin, under the hands of your Imperial Master.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Substance of a Conference held on board Her Majesty's ship "Hastings," on the 17th February, 1849, between Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Imperial Commissioner.

THE question of the entrance of foreigners into the city of Canton was introduced by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary making some general inquiry as to what the Chinese authorities had done to ensure its being peaceably effected; and the Commissioner at once entered into the subject at considerable length. He, with the professed view of showing how difficult the business was, stated that Sir John Davis, in fixing on a period of two years, purposely postponed the time of entrance to a period when he should no longer be here, while Keying, in agreeing to the arrangement, was under constraint, and had, in like manner, taken care to procure his own removal previous to the time when it was to come into operation. He (Seu) then stated that, were he to act in the same spirit, he would beg Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to allow him some time longer, in order to get the people under more complete control; that were he to do so, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary could not well refuse to allow him some time, in the same way that it had been allowed to Keying; and that he would, in such case, avail himself of the delay to get away on sick leave, or otherwise. He said, however, that he had no intention of acting in this way; but that as the agreement had been made, as we insisted on its execution, while he could not hope to ensure our entrance peaceably, he would memorialise the Emperor, stating his inability to do so, and praying him to send, for the purpose, either Keying, who had made the agreement, or some other person more competent than himself (Seu) to cope with the difficulties. He added that he was quite prepared, and would prefer, to be removed to another place, or to be forced to retire from the service, rather than engage with the matter. He himself, and the other authorities, had, he maintained, no objection to our entrance, but the Canton people were determined to oppose it.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, on this, informed the Commissioner that, if the Chinese troops in Canton were not sufficient to put down the populace, he could support him with a British force which would effectually master them.

The Commissioner replied that he had, with the bannermen included, about 10,000 men at his disposal, and did not require assistance; that it might be possible to repress the people for a day, or two days, or even for a month; "but what," he asked, "would be the result after that?"

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary rejoined, that the Agreement had been made and must be executed; that it was derogatory to the dignity of the Sovereigns of the two countries, and their Representatives, to allow themselves to be dictated to by the rabble of Canton; that he himself had force at his command sufficient to destroy the place, and would not hesitate to inflict a chastisement on the people who are against us were he not withheld by his desire to remain on good terms with the authorities.

The Commissioner said he could not think of admitting us into the city without first memorializing the Emperor and obtaining his authority to do so.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary replied, that since he (Seu) was prepared to admit us after obtaining the sanction of the Emperor, it was evident we could be admitted, and asked why, such being the case, the Commissioner did not admit us himself?

In reply the Commissioner said, that it might, indeed, be possible to admit us, but that there would certainly be a disturbance on the occasion; that if he admitted us by order he would, nevertheless, be able to hold his own ("to stand his ground," *i. e.*, would not be affected in his official position by the consequences), which he otherwise would not be.

He was then asked how long it would take to receive a reply from the Emperor.

He at first answered "fifty days," and for some time maintained it could not be done sooner, though it was pointed out to him that the answer would in such case not arrive until after the time stipulated for the opening of the city.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary eventually offered to forward his (the Commissioner's)

missioner's) memorial by a steamer to the Peiho, which offer the Commis-missioner would, however, not accept, giving as a reason that it was against the laws, and would bring him into trouble.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary then told him that there were two plans open to him: first, to effect our peaceable entrance by his own authority and influence, which was much to be preferred, for various reasons; or, secondly, to accept the assistance of a British force, if he feared he might be unable to repress the ill-disposed of the people with his own troops; but that if he would not consent to adopt either, and there was no appearance of our being allowed to enter the city, he (Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary) might, possibly, be under the necessity of himself taking measures to obtain our right, by compelling the refractory inhabitants to allow of the fulfilment of the agreement (a course from which he could only be eventually withheld by the dislike he had of doing what was injurious to, or likely to give umbrage to, the Chinese Government), or he would proceed to the Peiho with a squadron, in order himself to represent the matter to the Emperor, and take such other measures as might prove necessary to effect the object in view.

After some further discussion, in which the last given declaration of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary about the two plans, and what would be done if neither were adopted, was twice distinctly repeated, and the other arguments, already used on both sides, reiterated, the Commissioner engaged that the answer of the Emperor should arrive in forty days.

Up to this stage of the Conference, the parties present were only Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Imperial Commissioner, with Messrs. Gutzlaff and Meadows, as interpreters; but now Pei, the grain-collector of Kwang-tung; Kwan, the Adjutant-General of Seu (in his post of Governor-General of the Two Kwang); and Woo-eho, a nominal official, and son of the well-known hong merchant Howqua, were called in at the desire of the Imperial Commissioner. After they came in, a further discussion arose as to whether the forty days should commence to count from the date of the Conference, the 17th February, or from the 21st February, when the Commissioner would be again in Canton. In the course of this discussion, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary took the opportunity of repeating, before the other Mandarins, his final declaration, given above, as to the two plans which could be followed, and the consequences of neither being adopted.

To the best of my recollection no agreement was come to as to which of the two days it should be from which the forty days should commence to date, and from this stage forward the conference was rather confused from several persons frequently talking at one time.

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, February 21, 1849.

WITH reference to the conference which I had the honour of holding with your Excellency on the 17th instant, I now place on record the substance of what I conceive to have been the result of it, confining myself for the present to the most important subject, viz., the entrance into the city of Canton on the 7th April next.

Your Excellency shortly admitted that there was no disputing that the agreement entered into between Keying and Sir John Davis on this subject was binding, but stated that both these parties were now absent, and that they had entered into that agreement, each knowing that its provisions could not be carried out, and moreover that they would be both absent when the time arrived for carrying them into execution; and that if the Emperor desired that the city should be thrown open, Keying ought to be sent down from Pekin to carry out his own stipulations, and that you had no objections whatever to resign your present office, but that at present the populace would not permit the provisions of the Treaty being acted on.

To this I remarked, that the British Government would infinitely prefer the Chinese Government carrying into effect the provisions of the Treaty; but that, if it were unable to do so in consequence of the violence of the mob, I would render you every assistance in my power to enable you to carry them into effect; but that if you would not yourself enforce our right of entry into the city and would not accept our assistance to enable you to do so, the consequences, whatever they may be, would rest with your Excellency.

To this your Excellency replied, that you would make a reference to Pekin; and that, as you had 10,000 Chinese and Manchow troops in the city, you would attempt to carry the Treaty into full effect, if the Emperor desired it. I then said that I would send your letter to Shanghae by a steam-vessel, which would materially facilitate your communicating with Pekin; but to this you objected on the ground that it was not the usual mode of conveyance; adding, moreover, that if your despatch were sent 600 *le* per day, you would be able to receive a reply within 40 days, and to inform me of the Emperor's orders on the subject, and of your own intentions in this respect.

To prevent all future mistakes and confusion, and that the responsibility for whatever may occur by reason of your not carrying out the stipulations of the Treaty may rest with yourself, I now write to say, that I shall expect your reply on or before the 1st of April, that I may then take such further steps as may be requisite to ensure the vindication of our Treaty rights.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 12.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March 19, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of Commissioner Seu's reply, received 1st instant, to my letter addressed to him on the 21st ultimo, for the purpose of putting on record the substance of the Conference held with him at the Bogue on the 17th, and which formed Inclosure No. 3 of my despatch of the 21st ultimo, forwarded to your Lordship by the February mail.

The Commissioner declares that he himself has no view of his own as to the decision of the chief point at issue, dwells much upon the determination of the people to resist our entry into the city (which, had he himself promised to concede, he would have been compromised both to us and his Government), and assures me of his expectation of a reply to his representation of our demand to the throne about the 2nd of April, which he will duly communicate.

As the period approaches for the settlement of a question so long pending, and so frequently agitated, there is naturally much excitement amongst the population of the city and its neighbourhood, who have been taught to believe, from the frequent postponement, on similar grounds, of its adjustment, that a show of opposition on their part will deter us from proceeding to extreme measures to gain our end.

Their determination manifests itself in different ways—in the enlistment of large bodies of militia, or braves, for the arming and maintaining of which a tax in proportion to the assumed means of the contributing parties is duly agreed upon and levied; the whole of the means of organization, payment, and infliction of penalty upon the non-conforming, being deliberated upon in Council, and resolutions thereon framed, which are printed and circulated for general information. Placards of an inflammatory nature are also numerous, and although these are pronounced in general, from their style and language, to be the production of the lower orders, and not the composition of persons to whom either their attainments or position can give much influence, they do the mischief of fanning the spirit of hostility already pervading the class to which their authors are assumed to belong. Lastly, a new demonstration has been made by the woollen traders, who have published a table of resolutions declaring their determination

determination to forego and prevent trade with, or brokerage on behalf of, the barbarians; either directly or through other guilds to refrain from all connexion with any hong merchant or broker who may sell goods on our behalf to the guilds; to fine heavily those who violate, or connive at the violation of the above rules, and to refuse employment to all who, possessing it, do not give information against such guilty parties. This was forwarded to me by Acting Consul Elmslie on the 5th instant, and was followed on the 10th by a declaration of the Cotton and Cotton-yarn Guild, much to the same effect, and concluding with a resolution to petition the authorities to prosecute any who refused to conform to the resolutions or to pay the fines. The Acting Consul had forwarded to the Commissioner copies of these two documents, but his Excellency in his reply, copy of which I have the honour to inclose, and to which I shall have again to refer, declared his inability to interfere in the matter. There have been, in addition to these, several placards, calling upon the people to enrol themselves for the common protection against banditti who, as all accounts concur in stating, at present swarm in the neighbourhood of Canton. The whole of these publications, inflammatory or moderate, the Acting Consul informs me he believes to emanate indirectly from the authorities, whose object is to intimidate the English, if possible, from the prosecution of their design.

Upon the 13th March, I wrote to the Commissioner, Inclosure No. 3, pointing out the futility of the attempt of the Guilds, above alluded to, to compel Her Majesty's Government to forego a right. I remarked upon the evil and disquieting tendency of their declaration, as far as the minds of the native population were concerned, but repeating that the confidence which I still had in his Excellency's will and ability to protect the foreign community resident at Canton, deterred me from risking any increase of excitement by taking active measures for their defence. I requested him to lose no time in informing me whenever he felt that it was no longer in his power to ensure their security.

Upon the receipt of the Commissioner's reply, Inclosure No. 2, to his representation of the proceedings of the trading firms, the Acting Consul applied, on the 16th instant to me for instructions in the event of any unforeseen accident occurring, which might lead to a breach of the public peace. As it was next to impossible, amid the many conflicting reports which I hourly receive, and the discrepancy between the conclusions arrived at by different persons ordinarily competent as authority, to furnish him with definite instructions, I deemed it advisible to make further provision for the safety of the factories, by requesting the naval Commander-in-chief to dispatch the "Medea" this day with a reinforcement of fifty marines to be put on board the "Phlegethon" steamer, now lying at anchor off those buildings; and I directed Mr. Johnston, in whose experience and coolness in like emergencies I have much confidence, to proceed in the former vessel to Canton, to assist Mr. Elmslie with his advice, without, however, interfering in the discharge of the proper duties of his office. I have, by the same opportunity, briefly informed his Excellency the Commissioner of the amount of the force dispatched, and the intention of its being sent, viz., that it may co-operate with that employed by his Excellency, in repressing any lawless violence on the part of banditti or evil-disposed persons, as far as the safety of British residents is concerned.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch of the honourable Envoy which was received 2d instant (24th February), and carefully perused by me, the great Minister. Our conversation at the conference on 25th ultimo (17th February) having been very explicit, I need not repeat the topics.

I, the great Minister, have no decided views in regard to the entrance into the city. The military and people, however, up to this moment, gnash their

teeth on account of the hostilities in 21st year (Taoukwang) (1841), at the Sanyuen village. The determination of the multitude, therefore, is an effective wall, and there exist ten thousand difficulties to change the same. As the people are the essential part of a State, how can they be stopped by legal enactments?

I, the great Minister, treat others with sincerity and good faith. As we are both on good terms and at peace, I ought to adopt plans which are perfect in every respect. Had I prevailed upon myself to give a promise (for entering the city), I should have occasioned disturbances when the time arrived. How could I have answered this to the great Emperor who is above me; how vindicated myself to the whole military and people who are below me; and how, still less, could I have justified myself to you the honourable Envoy? Having previously personally engaged to represent this matter for you to the Throne, I sent the document by post, and shall receive a reply about 10th day of 3rd month (2nd April). I shall then again send an answer to you on the 12th or 13th of that month (4th or 5th April), and state how this matter ought, or ought not, to be managed.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you the fullest enjoyment of the season, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 2nd month, 5th day. (February 27, 1849).

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Declaration.

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, &c., hereby makes a declaration in reply.

On the 10th March I received your letter stating that the drapers and other hongs had ceased to transact business; also two copies of placards; with all of which I have made myself perfectly acquainted.

I find that the trade of these hongs is carried on either by means of the capital of sleeping partners, of money belonging to themselves, or of money which they have borrowed from other people; all which they do for the purpose of gaining profits.

At present, in consequence of the English proposing to enter the city, the merchants have become unsettled in their minds, and are extremely afraid of some untoward event occurring; hence the sellers are not able to sell, and the buyers to buy. Should they lose the money of the sleeping partners they would not be able to look them in the face; should they lose their own capitals then it would affect their families; and should they lose the money which they have borrowed, not only would they not obtain profits, but, on the contrary, they would still be obliged to repay the sum borrowed. Who, then, would be inclined to venture millions on one throw! For example, in the 26th year (1846), when people of your country created a fight about so trifling a matter as a few lychees, the robbers commenced their depredations, and this brought about the robbery of the Mow-fung money shop; and in April 1847, the vessels of war of your country having suddenly appeared at Canton, a money shop at the small north-gate was plundered. This is known to the whole province.

Hence the hongs in question, being warned by the past, must naturally entertain great anxiety about the future. I am without the means of putting an end to the hatred and quarrelling between Chinese and foreigners, so as to enable all to live in tranquillity, and take delight in their occupations. I feel so deeply ashamed on this account, that I am unable to meet the different commercial hongs; how then can I force them to carry on trade?

In transacting affairs, it is absolutely necessary to yield to public feeling. It is quite impossible for me to force the merchants to comply with my own desires; still less can I offend them in order to yield to the requests of others. For this reason I give you a declaration in reply.

A necessary declaration.

March 13, 1849.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, March 13, 1849.

I HAVE recently received from the Consul at Canton copies of certain resolutions drawn up and promulgated by the woollen drapers, cotton and cotton-yarn merchants of Canton, expressing the determination of these traders to suspend, for the present, all transactions with British merchants.

These resolutions appear to me to be an attempt, on the parts of the guilds in question, to compel me to forego the right of British subjects to enter the city: an attempt so futile in itself that I should not have troubled your Excellency upon the subject did I not think that demonstrations of this nature, made by any particular class of people, may be, if allowed to pass unnoticed by the Chinese Government, considered by the populace to have the sanction of its authority; and thus induce them to the commission of outrages which, if timely checked by their own officials, they would possibly not have contemplated.

In the resolutions of the guilds, moreover, not only are indecorous epithets applied to my countrymen, but their language throughout is in a strain calculated to engender and preserve ill-feeling between our respective nations by misleading the well-thinking and quietly disposed. Their whole proceeding has, in short, a strong tendency to instigate the mob, at the present crisis, to acts of hostility.

I have, heretofore refrained from taking any provisional steps toward the security of British subjects residing at Canton from the violence of the people, relying, as I still do, upon the disposition of your Government, and, in particular, of your Excellency, to afford them the protection to which they are entitled; and until I am informed that it is out of your power to ensure the security of their persons and property, I shall remain quietly where I am, awaiting the result of the reference which your Excellency has made to His Imperial Majesty; but should your Excellency have any misgiving as to the effectiveness of the means at your disposal, I beg that you will lose no time in communicating to me your inability to compel the mob to be obedient to the laws, in order that I may take such measures as will effectually secure my countrymen from the consequences of their malevolence.

Having, as I have said, full confidence in your Excellency's desire to maintain the peaceful relations at present existing between our countries, I am yet more induced to refrain, for the present, from any active demonstration, by the reflection that such might beget agitation and excitement; and I trust, also, that, as the respectable inhabitants of Canton must be aware that heavy retribution will be most assuredly exacted from them for any ill-usage which may be experienced at the hands of the evil-disposed amongst them by any member of the British community, they will unite with your Excellency in keeping under proper restraint the numerous ruffians with which, I am informed, Canton is at present infested.

Your Excellency must be aware that neither the merchants of your honourable country, nor those of mine, can be by any means permitted to influence the decision of the question at present under consideration. It is, for the time being, entirely between your Excellency and myself, and, should we fail to arrange it satisfactorily, must be determined by our respective Governments alone. I think, therefore, that these combinations on the part of the Chinese guilds, as being hostile in their tendency, should be immediately taken notice of, and the anonymous writers and propagators of the inflammatory and insulting placards, to the existence of which your attention has been of late frequently directed, should be, as your laws require, severely punished.

I have only, in conclusion, to remark, that on former occasions when the minds of the populace were excited to a dangerous degree, either by collisions which had taken place, or by the apprehension of hostilities, your Excellency's predecessor directed the local magistrates to issue proclamations of a pacific tendency. These were carefully promulgated, and copies of them forwarded to my predecessor, which are now on record in this office; and I take the liberty of suggesting to your Excellency that a similar course of proceeding might be advantageously adopted at the present moment, when the public are not only

disquieted by the knowledge that the decision of a question, long and unsatisfactorily mooted, is fast approaching, but are, withal, being acted upon by the disaffected and designing of their own nation, who have, doubtless, their own ends to serve by political agitation.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

Mr. Bonham to Consul Elmslie.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 19, 1849.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches of the 14th and 14th instant respectively, together with their separate inclosures.

In your last despatch you state that the Imperial Commissioner has already given you to understand his inability to control the proceedings of the people, and you therefore request instructions for your guidance in the event of any unforeseen accident occurring which might lead to a breach of the public peace.

It is, I admit, somewhat difficult to comprehend the precise meaning of the Commissioner's letter of the 13th instant, to your address; but I am disposed to consider it to be his intention to say that he cannot control the people so as to make them carry on trade against their own wishes, and not in the more enlarged sense that you have assigned to it in your despatch of the 14th instant. It is impossible to gather from the conflicting reports which I hourly receive from different quarters as to the probable security, or the reverse, of foreign residents in Canton, data on which to furnish you with any definite instructions, as your mode of proceeding must, of course, be governed by the events out of which interference on your part may become necessary; but I have thought it advisable to request Mr. Johnston to proceed to Canton to assist you with his counsel and advice, should any emergency actually arise.

I presume that, in the present excited state that you describe Canton to be, British subjects will be more than ordinarily careful to abstain from giving offence to the inhabitants, as in such a case a collision would undoubtedly ensue. Should, however, the rabble proceed to commit any acts of violence against the British factories, you will, of course, give immediate notice to the authorities; in the mean time defending the place to the best of your ability, in conjunction with the mercantile community resident therein. By the "Medea," which left this place this morning, fifty marines were dispatched to be put on board the "Phlegethon," and I hope, with this additional assistance, you will, in the supposed case, be able to maintain your ground until the constituted authorities shall come to your aid. Should, however, your application to them fail, and you find that you cannot with safety remain in the factories, in that case, but not until the last extremity, yor will take refuge on board the "Phlegethon."

You will understand that in dispatching Mr. Johnston to Canton, it is not my intention that he should in any way interfere with your proper duties. I feel fully the trying and embarrassing possition in which you are placed, and as Mr. Johnston has been long residing in China, and has been more than once at Canton, when affairs were very much in the state they are at present, I feel that his presence cannot be otherwise than useful to you at this crisis.

I have duly advised the Commissioner of the reinforcement, informing him that it is intended only to aid his Excellency in affording protection to British subjects should they, or their property, be molested by the rabble with which it appears Canton is at present infested.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 13.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 22, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 30th December last, in reply to mine dated October 23, with reference to the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton.

I have already had occasion to state to your Lordship that, in my opinion, many and serious objections exist to our having recourse to hostilities to enforce the concession of the right; and I now learn from the despatch under acknowledgment, that Her Majesty's Government are opposed to my making any appeal to the Court at Pekin, in the event of the Commissioner continuing to declare himself unable to fulfil the engagements entered into with Sir John Davis by his predecessor.

In my despatch of the 19th instant, I acquainted your Lordship with the state of affairs at that date; and I am now waiting for the communication from the High Commissioner, informing me of the result of his application to the Court at Pekin.

Should this communication prove satisfactory, I shall, of course immediately wait on his Excellency; but as I foresee no real advantage from an indiscriminate entry into Canton, I should endeavour to confine the privilege, in as far as in me lies, to the Consul, and such other persons as he might, from time to time, have occasion to send in.

But should the communication prove the reverse, and the Commissioner persist in pleading his inability to control the people, I shall repeat to him my views as above expressed, and what I have already stated at the Conference, and use every effort to induce him at least to receive myself and the Consul, and allow us to pay him an official visit; if he be still impracticable upon this demand, I shall, of course, according to my present instructions, refrain from taking any further steps in the matter, but again refer the question, as it may then stand, for the information and orders of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 14.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 30, 1849.

I HAD the honour to inform your Lordship in my despatch of the 19th instant of the state of things, as it had been reported to me, at Canton, and to state to you the partial opinions at which I was enabled to arrive upon information so imperfect. Nothing of importance has since occurred, but a private letter from Acting Consul Elmslie of the 28th, states that there was a rumour to the effect that the Commissioner Seu had received the Imperial reply to his report of my conference with him at the Bogue on the 17th ultimo, and that the reply in question was in favour of our being admitted into the city. In the hope of receiving some communication from his Excellency, I have requested the naval Commander-in-chief to detain the mail steamer until noon to-morrow, but I hardly expect to hear from the Commissioner before the 1st or 2d of April, when my course of proceeding must necessarily depend upon the tone of his letter. I have before expressed my belief that the admission of myself and suite is not impracticable, and if any credence is to be given to reports current among the mercantile community of the feeling now apparently pervading the same class of the Chinese population, it was not without grounds; but I must confess that the rumours hourly received are very contradictory, and at best but unsatisfactory data upon which to form any conclusion.

I take this opportunity of forwarding for your Lordship's perusal sundry translations, with which, within the last few days, I have been furnished by the Chinese secretary, Mr. Gutzlaff. He assures me of his belief in their authenticity, of which his long residence in China, and extensive acquaintance with the language, necessarily render him a more competent judge than myself; and as such I submit them to your Lordship.

The most satisfactory intelligence that I have yet received is, that the late Commissioner, Keying, has positively arrived in the province of Che-kiang, and is now said to be staying at a large city in the vicinity of the port of Ningpo. What the object of his mission may be has not transpired, but it has, at least, brought him half the distance between the seat of our negotiations and the capital, and favours the supposition that he may have been sent to facilitate the fulfilment of the stipulations to which he agreed with Sir John Davis in April 1847.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU-KWANG-TSIN, Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, presents, kneeling, this memorial:—

The minds of the people are extremely excited on account of the barbarians (wishing to) enter the city, and the whole provincial city has raised volunteers, trained bands, in order to protect the place and be prepared against attack. Whilst presenting this memorial, I ask the sacred glance thereon.

The gentry and people of Canton represented to your slave on the 8th day of the second month (2nd March) that "the English barbarians from their very nature are as greedy as wolves, and harbour the poison of serpents and vipers in their breasts. In the 19th year of Taoukwang (1839) they disturbed our Celestial Empire, and reduced the whole nation to general wretchedness. They are indebted, however, to your Majesty's great favour, for having granted them a peace, that was to last ten thousand years. All those who have the breath of life in them ought to endeavour to be grateful for this boon. Nevertheless they dared in the 27th year of Taoukwang (1847) in a most wanton and violent manner clandestinely to spike our guns and shut up the thoroughfare of Hog-lane, to erect a church. Our people have been led astray by them, and the inhabitants of Hwang-chuh-ke suffered calamity on their account.

"We, your subjects, looking up to the earnest intention on the part of the Sacred Son of Heaven, to put a stop to disturbances and give peace to the people, would not measure ourselves with those barbarians. Yet they again want to force our high authorities to let them rent ground and admit them to the city, and similar demands. If we yield to their extravagant notions and their ravenous cravings, our minds will be direly afflicted, and we really fear that some extraordinary changes will take place, on which we shall not dwell to the full extent.

"We, your subjects, have therefore unanimously raised a militia, and at our nod assembled a million of champions, for whom each according to the amount of his landed property has subscribed, and there are rich men who have placed a thousand granaries at our disposal. If we bear down with this force upon an enemy, what enemy will not be brought to terms; if we enter with this host upon exploits, what exploits can we not perform! Should those barbarians dare to act overbearingly and insult us, we swear never to rest until we have exterminated them."

On receiving the above petition, I, your slave, was apprehensive that these people are not gifted with sufficient reason, and that they have more than enough of animal courage. If they avail themselves of the present state of affairs, they may give rise to a sudden commencement of hostilities and endless calamities. I have, therefore, persuaded and prepared them to yield to the decision

decision of Your Majesty, and not to begin a strife beforehand, so as to bring upon themselves the wrath of Heaven. The inhabitants have also obeyed, and now wait for the Imperial orders.

The determination of the whole community is a city in itself, and the Government cannot control them. If once a collision takes place, the power of the barbarians and the people can never exist together.

Having received many rich favours from your Imperial Majesty, I shall endeavour to repress this ebullition, whilst sincerely sharing with the people the bitter and sweet. I shall act with my whole heart advisedly in this matter, to display the anxiety which our Sacred Lord shows in regard to the South. I hope to act thus, even if I should have to sacrifice myself and to encounter death.

Whilst presenting this memorial, I humbly beg that your Majesty may vouchsafe a glance on it; and respectfully forward this representation.

2d month, 14th day. (March 8, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

Decision of the Canton Question by the Privy Council.

(Translation.)

MUH-CHANG-AH, and other members of the Privy Council, make the following representation:—

Having received the Imperial commands to consult together, we now, in obedience thereto, forward this memorial, and request the sacred glance thereon.

The Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, Seu, reported that the English barbarians firmly demanded admission to the city and to rent ground, and that the public feeling was opposed to this.

On the 28th day of the 29th year of Taoukwang (22nd of February) a reply, in the vermillion pencil, was received to the following effect:—"Let the Great Ministers of the Privy Council conjointly deliberate on this affair, and forward a report. Respect this!"

We find, on examination, that our own people and barbarians are mixed up with each other in the metropolis of Kwang-tung. This has been the case for more than two centuries. The entrance into the city and the renting of ground, were conceded to them by the late Commissioner and Governor Keying. That the barbarians should now insist upon this privilege is a matter dictated by common reason, and is not a very important question.

It may be said that these barbarians are of an insatiable nature, and that after being admitted into the city, and having rented ground, they will again give rise to disturbance and cause the commencement of hostilities. But you do not consider that the outside of the city is the same as the inside of the city; the ground of the foreign factories does not differ from that of Chang-chow (French Island). If they may give rise to disturbance inside the city, may they also not give rise to disturbance outside the city? Can they commence hostilities on Chang-chow, and can they not also commence hostilities at the foreign factories? The said barbarians are allowed at Fuh-choo, Amoy, and the other emporiums, to enter the city and to rent ground, and it has never been found that they gave rise to disturbance; should, then, Canton form the sole exception where they might engage in strife? We therefore conclude that (the repugnance there) proceeds from the ignorant populace, which relies on mere animal courage, and is deluded by false reports. One takes the lead and a hundred join him in this (outcry).

If such a trifling affair as this is to be magnified, it will cause the greatest misfortunes of a war on our frontiers. We do, at the same time, not take into consideration, that the people of Canton will with difficulty repel the enemy, and that our country will suffer insult and our property be lost. Allowing even that the (Cantonese) proved victorious and succeeded in their attacks, they might protect the provincial city against accidents, yet would the annoyance by the barbarians solely be confined to Canton? Would it not likewise extend to

Fokien and Che-keang? How could we oppose them then? Those barbarians are, moreover, exceedingly cunning, crafty, and expert in war. The inhabitants of Canton are not yet sufficiently drilled, and whilst ignorant of tactics they can never be a match for the English barbarians.

We have ascertained that the barbarian men of war are always at anchor in Canton river; and that they have thus already access to the very heart of our country. If they do not attack Canton, the inhabitants of Canton will on no account dare to attack them first. If they first attack Canton, they will throw rockets and grenades into it which will be like a sudden thunder, that leaves no time even to stop the ear. And how shall we then be able to engage with them in battle? Such enterprise could only end in defeat.

Some years ago the said barbarians invaded Kwang-tung, Fokien, Che-keang, and Keang-se; the slaughter was terrific, and their tremendous power was sufficiently displayed. Owing to the sacred penetration of our Emperor, which embraces heaven and earth, we entered into a good understanding with those barbarians, that was to last 10,000 years. Our people were thus protected, and by this means lasting quietness was ensured by a single effort.

We now look up to your Sacred Majesty to issue orders to the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of that province, that they must persuade and guide the people, and impress upon them the great principles of justice. Let them not act wantonly, and cause hostilities on our frontiers. (To avoid these) would be extremely fortunate for the whole empire, and the nation would on that account be happy.

Whether our views be right or wrong, it behoves us to represent this respectful memorial as the joint report of the Ministers of the Privy Council, and, whilst humbly submitting the memorial, we beseech your Sacred Majesty to peruse this respectful representation.

2nd month, 1st day. (February 23, 1849.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 14.

Commissioner Keying to Commissioner Seu.

(Translation.)

A CHINESE correspondent writes in a letter dated 26th instant:—

The Imperial reply arrived in the evening of the 25th. Seu sent instantly for the Lieutenant-Governor, the Judge, Treasurer, and Sub-Inspector, to communicate the contents.

In this document it is said, "We command the Lieutenant-Governor, Manchoo General and Superintendent of Customs, to manage this matter conjointly, and act according to circumstances, without sending in another memorial. Respect this!"

Three other edicts are addressed each in particular to the above-mentioned officers.

None of the local authorities seem to be willing to act against the determination of the people, and concede to the barbarians the entrance into the city. So far the words of the correspondent. I myself have not yet seen the Imperial reply, but heard from other quarters that the mandarins are directed to temporize, throw the whole blame upon the people, and carefully avoid a collision.

No. 15.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 31, 1849, 11 A.M.

LATE last evening I received a private communication from Mr. Elmslie, of which the following is an extract:—

"Here is a translation of the Imperial autograph. I received it last night at 11 o'clock, too late to send by the steamer:—

"'Compassionate

"'Compassionate the feelings of the people; observe on what that turns, and manage the business!'

"The interpretation whereof is: If compassion to the people requires that the city be entered by foreigners, you are not to regard their prejudices against it. If denying the foreigners the right will not be attended with consequences inconsistent with compassion for them, then deny it.

"It would appear, therefore, that our plan is to show Seu that the denial of our entry into the city will be attended with consequences inconsistent with compassion for the people; but I doubt much whether Sue sees the matter in the same light as ourselves. It is really impossible to form an idea of the result of this question."

This is all the information that I have it in my power to furnish your Lordship with, beyond that which I have already communicated. I confess I am by no means pleased with the tenor of this despatch from the Emperor, should it prove to be true; for it leaves the question of our entry into the city at the discretion of the Imperial Commissioner, who, I much fear, will be entirely guided by the will of the populace, which there is every reason to believe is in unison with his own. Had the Emperor's directions been positive, I think the entry would have been effected; but, under present circumstances, it seems to me to be very doubtful if it will be permitted.

For some days past the agitation and alarm existing at Canton appeared to have somewhat subsided, but, in consequence of the tenor of the Emperor's orders having become known, it is reported that considerable commotion again exists.

I trust that your Lordship will be satisfied that I shall do all in my power to allay all unnecessary excitement and alarm at the present juncture, and to the best of my means take care that no collision ensues.

I have already reported to your Lordship that I do not expect to receive any communication from the Imperial Commissioner on this subject until the 2d or 3d proximo, and if the mail were detained until that time, the chances are that she would arive too late at Galle to meet the Calcutta packet, bv which this despatch will be conveyed to your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 16.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received June* 23.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, April* 18, 1849.

BY my despatches of the 19th and 31st ultimo, your Lordship will have been informed of the progress of events at Canton up to the departure of the mail, at which time that place was reported to be in a state of considerable excitement. On the evening of the 1st instant, I received from the Imperial Commissioner the letter in which he was to communicate his instructions from the Emperor, respecting our admission into the city. This I now have the honour to inclose. From it your Lordship will perceive that the Emperor declines altogether to comply with the wishes of foreigners in opposition to those of the people, and makes no reference whatever to the existence of a Treaty; while the Commissioner merely adds a remark that it will now be seen that his idea of the impracticability of our demand is not his alone, but that of his Sovereign as well.

In replying to Seu, on the 4th instant, I regret that after the numerous promises made, during six years of negotiation, by his Government, to overcome the hostility of the Canton people, the plea of their aversion to our exercise of the right disputed, is again, and more unfavourably than ever, put forward to excuse the evasion of Treaty rights. I quote the restitution of Chusan as an instance of our own good faith. I remind him of the consequences which he has already been warned, by my own Government, must follow upon the breach of solemn engagements, and propose, as a step towards the removal of the popular

prejudice which might reasonably exist against the indiscriminate admission of all foreigners, that he should receive me at his official residence in a manner suited to my rank, when I would present the new Consul, Dr. Bowring, to his Excellency. I conclude by begging to be informed, if he be unable to accede to my last request, whether the Imperial rescript is to be taken as excluding us for ever, or, as heretofore, postponing the satisfaction of our demand until the people shall be more amenable to rule.

Upon the 6th instant I received a reply to the above despatch, reiterating the arguments for the difficulty of this concession, comparing his position with my own, as entailing upon us respectively the preservation of a peace as profitable to the people under his government as to the merchants under mine. He denies that there is any parallel between our restitution of Chusan and the fulfilment of this stipulation, of the nullity of which he again asserts both Keying and Sir John Davis must have been aware, when they agreed to the prolongation of the term of exclusion as a temporary expedient. He appeals to the Imperial rescript as a warrant for his abstaining from coercive measures to effect our object; a course which, if I acquiesce in it so far as to waive our right, will, he urges, reflect much credit on myself, by the prosperity induced by the consequent peace. He cannot, although willing to meet myself and the Consul, receive us within the city, but will do so without it, at a place known as Howqua's Gardens.

I replied to the above on the 9th instant, repudiating, of course, on the part of my predecessor, the charge of being a party to the duplicity he attributes to Keying in 1847. I reminded the Commissioner of the Convention of the 4th April, 1846, signed at Hoo-mun-chae by the above Ministers, and ratified by the Emperor, to fulfil the promise of which, that the Cantonese should be more effectually controlled, no steps had been taken by the Chinese Government. I inform him that the question must now remain, as it is, undecided, and cannot be further discussed between him and myself; that Dr. Bowring will wait on him at the place he mentions; but that if he cannot receive me in the city, our meetings, when necessary, must take place, as heretofore, at the Bogue.

I had, on the same day, occasion to address him on the subject of the apprehension of two linguists in our employ. To the Consul's representation of their complaint, that the district magistrate had arrested them by order of his Excellency, he had returned a somewhat flippant reply; I therefore pointed out to him that common courtesy required that, in such cases, due notice should be given to the Consul, to whom all communications, whether from the higher or inferior officers of his Government, should be in fitting language, and requested him to instruct his subordinates to this effect.

On the 15th, he replied, in Inclosure 5, to both my letters of the 9th, declining to receive the Consul alone, as there was no precedent for such interviews, but promising to depute officers to meet him. He farther disowned, on the part of the magistrate, all knowledge that the linguists seized were in British employ, and acceded to what I had requested in cases of the arrest of such persons for the future.

I believe this to be the last inclosure with which I shall have, for some time, to trouble your Lordship, in connection with the question of entry into the city of Canton. That place appears to be as tranquil as before the late interval of excitement. The trade has, as the Consul writes, been reopened; there is no rumour of impending disturbance; nor am I apprehensive that any is likely to arise out of the discussion now closed. I propose, however, to address a separate despatch by this mail to your Lordship, in which I shall take the liberty of reviewing the whole of this question, and of adding some remarks of my own upon its history, upon our own position as affected by its present conclusion, and the future treatment of it, should it again become the subject of negotiation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication.

On the 8th instant (March 31), at 12 o'clock, I respectfully received the Decree from the Great Emperor, respecting the present stipulation of your honourable nation to enter the city (of Canton), regarding which I, the Great Minister, had forwarded by post a despatch to the Court.

The Decree is (as follows):—

"Cities are built for the defence of the people; when the people are defended the country can be protected. The decrees of heaven are in unison with the aspirations of the natural mind. Since the people of Kwang-tung are now unanimous in their determination, and do not wish that foreigners should enter the city (of Canton), how can, then, an Imperial order to that effect be stuck up everywhere, and a forced proclamation issued? The Central Empire cannot oppose the people in order to yield to men from a distance? Foreign nations ought also to examine into the feelings of the people, with a due regard for mercantile interests.

"You must, moreover, severely restrain native vagabonds, and not allow them to avail themselves of this opportunity to create disturbance and annoy our inhabitants.

"Foreign merchants have come over a far and boundless ocean, and done all this in order to live quietly and cheerfully to carry on their pursuits. They should also receive equal protection. Thus, perhaps, a perpetual good understanding will be promoted, and we shall enjoy peace together.

"Respect this."

From this it will appear that I, the Great Minister, at the previous personal Conference, was not upholding my own views; for the Imperial Decree, which came to hand from such a distance, bears me out in my public remarks on the subject.

Whilst sending this communication, I wish you every happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 9th day. (April 1, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, April 4, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 1st instant, addressed to me upon the receipt of His Imperial Majesty's reply to your Memorial upon the subject of admitting British subjects within the city of Canton.

I regret, after the settlement of this vexed question has been postponed, from time to time, during a period of six years, to be obliged to inform Her Majesty's Government that that of your honourable nation once more declares itself to be debarred by the population of a single city from the exact fulfilment of engagements entered into by the high officers representing our two great nations; and that, notwithstanding the promises so often repeated during that long period, that every effort should be made to overcome the obstacles alleged to exist, the right of entry, which we claim in strict accordance with the Treaty, and to which the population of four other ports of the Empire, where foreigners were, ten years ago, perfectly unknown, have, from the first, scarce made any opposition, has now received a more discouraging consideration than on any previous occasion, and that the good faith of a mighty Government is made void by the confession of its inability to curb the violence of those who are assumed to be under the control and protection of its laws.

I need hardly remind your Excellency of the widely-different course pursued by ourselves in the evacuation of Chusan in 1846. Although the non-fulfilment

of the Treaty, in this very matter, might have supplied us with a pretext for following the example set us, and departing, in like manner, from the letter of our agreement, the promise of your Excellency's predecessor, to accomplish later what he then professed himself incompetent to perform, was accepted, and, as soon after the payment of the ransom as it was possible to provide tonnage for the troops, they were, as had been stipulated, withdrawn, and the island was restored to your honourable Government.

It is scarcely necessary that I should again point out to your Excellency that the refusal to grant what we now require is an evasion of the plain fulfilment of engagements entered into by the Chinese Government. Enough upon this, and its necessary consequences, was said in my despatch of December 4, in which I communicated to your Excellency the substance of a letter I had had the honour to receive from my own Government. Nor shall I dwell longer upon the importance attached by my own nation to "good faith," or to the exactitude with which we are wont to discharge our obligations, public as well as private. Your acquaintance with the value of this principle in our eyes is abundantly evidenced by the constant reference made to it by your high officers in the negotiations on record between them and our own. It is a grave matter to endanger our good understanding by the repudiation of part of a solemn compact; but it is surely worth while to reflect if there be no method of averting the evil which must follow upon the interruption of the present peace. Yet more, it should be a subject of congratulation to both parties if the means devised to this end were to prove a source of advantage to the interests of both.

Your Excellency and your predecessor have both continually urged the hostility of the people as the cause of your declining to admit British subjects within the walls of Canton. To a foreigner acquainted with the extent and magnitude of the Chinese dominions, it seems strange that a local population should be enabled to oppose the just will of an officer of your Excellency's rank and authority. But if the adverse feeling be indeed as bitter as it has been made to appear, is nothing to be done to diminish it? Should not the rulers of the people avail themselves of their parental relation to them in endeavouring, by example and admonition, to remove a prejudice which must be a never-failing source of irritation, and constantly productive of mistrust and insecurity?

Without desiring that, in the attainment of what it is our indisputable right to demand, your Government should be in the smallest degree lowered in the eyes of those who are under its authority, I cannot bring myself to believe that (however lawless the lower orders of the provincial city, or however great the opposition of all classes to the immediate admission of all British subjects indiscriminately, of which I am myself by no means an advocate) your Excellency would be unable to answer for my personal safety, and that of my suite, if, as the Plenipotentiary Minister of my Sovereign, I were to pay you a visit of ceremony at your official residence within the walls of Canton; where the future admission of the Consul, or his deputies, as circumstances might require, could be arranged between us.

The present is an excellent opportunity; you have at your disposal several thousands of armed men who, you have recently assured me, have been raised for the maintenance of good order, and with no hostile intentions.

A new Consul has arrived from England, and I shall have much pleasure in presenting him, and at the same time paying my respects to your Excellency, upon any day it may suit you to appoint. With this view, I propose in a few days, to proceed to Canton; where I shall expect that your Excellency will provide a sufficient escort to protect me from the insults of the rabble, and in all other respects make arrangements suited to the reception of an Envoy invested with rank and power corresponding to those enjoyed by your Excellency.

Thus, upon your side, will the first advance have been made towards the removal of a groundless objection, while, upon mine, I shall have the satisfaction of reporting that the officers of the Chinese Government, though still reluctant to risk the consequences of doing violence to the feelings of the mass, have at least made some exertion to overcome their prejudices, and have conceded as much as appears to either party desirable, at the present moment, to require.

If your Excellency be unable to execute what I now call upon you to perform, I must request to be distinctly informed whether I am to consider the Emperor's reply as equivalent to a positive refusal ever to fulfil the Treaty by opening the city of Canton; or whether I am once more to report that the

engagements

engagements shall be fulfilled, whenever the people of the city shall have been taught submission to the laws of their own Government.

For the consequences of such an evasion I should be sorry to be answerable. There is then no security for peace, nor can there be any security but in the faithful performance of obligations mutually contracted.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 16.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to the two communications of the honourable Envoy, received on the 12th and 13th (4th and 5th April), having carefully perused all the details of the contents.

I, the Great Minister, am not maintaining my own views in regard to the entrance into the city; the fact is, that there exist ten thousand difficulties to force this; because both the gentry and people do not like to accede to it. Since there is a good understanding (between us) I cannot but speak the truth, and have dwelt (on the subject) in several of my previous despatches. If you say, "let the laws control them," still from the most ancient times nothing could be accomplished unless the hearts of the people complied with it.

As you, the honourable Envoy, have the general superintendence of commerce, the protection of the merchants ought to be your first object. I, the Great Minister, in pacifying the whole of Kwang-tung, make the tranquillity of the people my sole aim. The Central Empire, in the management of affairs, cannot but take into consideration the acquiescence or opposition of the people's wishes, and foreign States when carrying out measures cannot but avail themselves of the assistance of their merchants.

If the entrance into the city were practicable, why was it not done in the 2nd month of the 27th year (of Taoukwang—April 1847)? The late Imperial Commissioner being aware of the impossibility, conceded it as a temporary expedient, and your late Envoy, well knowing the impracticability, agreed to this expedient. This concerns neither me, the Great Minister, nor you, the honourable Envoy. How is there a breach of faith? How (can) there be consequences?

Your letter alludes to the affairs of Chusan and Tinghae. These had exclusively reference to an engagement respecting (the repayment of) the expenses of the war, and had nothing at all to do with the admission into the city.

The Great Emperor, in his decree, does not coerce the native gentry and people, and also directs that the foreign merchants should be protected. You, the honourable Envoy, will be able to enter fully into his intentions. If you truly waive the proposition for entering the city, our own people, as well as the foreign merchants, will all be grateful and rejoice at it, enjoy together the blessings of peace, and carry on a flourishing and profitable trade. On reporting this to your honourable Government you will earn praise and honour; and why should it not be thus?

You mention that you would bring with you the newly appointed Consul to pay me a visit, and I, the Great Minister, wish much to see him; yet my office is built within the city, and where the city interposes I am unable to follow my heart's (desire). He ought, therefore, to wait until I appoint a day, and I shall send him previous notice to meet me outside the city, at the Tinsin mansion, belonging to the Woo family, to consolidate our friendly relations, and to comply with the sentiments of the community.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you much happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3d month, 14th day. (April 6, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 16.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, April 9, 1849.

I HAVE received your Excellency's communication of the 6th instant, in reply to mine of the 4th and 5th respectively.

In this your Excellency declares it impossible, not only to allow to British subjects the right of entry into Canton, but (that being out of the question) even to receive myself. You state that the late Commissioner, when he entered into the Agreement of April 1847, was aware of his inability to carry into effect its stipulations, and that of this, my predecessor must have been equally aware.

To this observation I need scarcely condescend to remark, that as far as the late English Envoy was concerned, it was impossible that he could have been privy to the duplicity which your Excellency is pleased to ascribe to Keying; and I should find it hard to persuade myself that the late Imperial Commissioner could have been guilty of any act so discreditable to himself, or to the Government he represented. The postponement of the concession of our right for two years, was doubtless requested by him, in the belief that the high officers of the Provincial Government would be in that time enabled so to control the populace, that they should no longer be at liberty to oppose the carrying into effect of the stipulations entered into with him by my predecessor at a meeting held at Hoo-mun-chae, on the 4th of April, 1846, which were subsequently approved and confirmed by the Emperor.

The Agreement in question cannot be unknown to your Excellency, and you must also be aware that, notwithstanding all promises made, no steps whatever have been taken so to bring the population of Canton under the control of the Local Government, as to give effect to the terms of that Agreement. Although entered into by Keying and confirmed by your Emperor, it has, therefore, not been carried out; the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance. The discussion of it cannot at present be further prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my own Government.

As you do not see fit to receive me at your palace within the city, and I presume you will not come to the factories, we must continue to meet, when occasion may require, as heretofore, at the Bogue. The new Consul will be happy to have an interview with your Excellency at the place you propose, whenever it may suit your convenience to appoint a day.

Accept, &c.

(Signed S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 5 in No. 16.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to two despatches of the honourable Envoy, which he received on the 19th (11th April) and fully perused.

You, the honourable Envoy, were at first going to bring with you the new Consul to Canton to the meeting, and I, the Great Minister, therefore stated in my reply, that I would have an interview with him at the Tinsin mansion, when the time had been fixed. You, the honourable Envoy, however, do now not wish to have a mutual meeting outside the city, and I, the Great Minister, have never yet received a visit of ceremony from a new Consul alone. Besides, Consul Elmslie on first arriving at the foreign factories, did not especially come forward to request an interview. Should, then, a Consul of the same (rank) be differently treated? Yet the new Consul is an officer deputed by you, the honourable Envoy, and I, the Great Minister, shall, as soon as he reaches the factories, order some officers to meet him.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 22nd day. (April 14, 1849.)

No. 17.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received June* 23).

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, April* 23, 1849.

I HAVE had the honour to inform your Lordship of the unsatisfactory result of my last communications with the Imperial Commissioner Seu, upon the right of entry into the city of Canton, and although from the mass of correspondence connected with this matter already laid before your Lordship, Her Majesty's Government must be in full possession of all its details, I have thought it well to recapitulate, in their own order, the negotiations which have been attempted with regard to it.

Our right of ingress into the city appears first to have been disputed in the summer of 1843, when Keying, after having given Mr. Morrison, then Chinese Secretary, to understand that we should be admitted in a fortnight from the date of his interview with him, informed Sir Henry Pottinger that the people of Canton, whose disposition he represented as being widely different from that of the inhabitants of the other ports to which we had access, were so decidedly opposed to our exercise of the privilege, that he could not, for the time being, answer for the safety of British subjects, were it to be accorded.

In April 1845 the discussion was revived by Mr. Davis, who, in reporting that the convenient plea of the wishes of the people had been again employed by Keying, in a correspondence upon the subject of an assault committed without the city upon Mr. Vice-Consul Jackson and others, requested the views of Her Majesty's Government with reference to our continued exclusion, holding that as it degraded us in the eyes of the people, so it promoted their insolence towards us.

In June the questions of entrance into the city and assignments of building were evaded altogether, in a correspondence with the Commissioner.

In November, Sir J. Davis, when acknowledging the delegation of a discretionary power to avail himself, as he had suggested, of the possession of Chusan as a means of securing such points of the Treaty as had been evaded, reported that Keying had, in his late conference with him, readily admitted that he stood pledged to concede the entry, and only asked for time; convinced that delay would increase the difficulty, he had recommended Keying to obtain the express order of the Emperor, and thought that he had left him convinced of our determination to carry our point.

On the 3rd December, however, Keying urged Sir J. Davis to receive the last instalment of the ransom before it was due, and to give up Chusan immediately, dismissing the entry into Canton with an exhortation to let the Chinese officers bring it about gradually, and "not to be in too great a hurry."

On the 18th, he again wrote, assuming that we wanted to retain Chusan, and postponing the Canton question on the old ground; but still promising to bring about the entry by degrees.

In January 1846, Sir J. Davis reported that Keying was endeavouring to separate the questions of the entry into Canton and the restitution of Chusan, and expressed his belief that the alleged disinclination of the people was entirely the work of Government, who, at all events since the war, had made no effort to overcome it. He had reminded Keying of his frequent declaration that Her Majesty's Government could not rest satisfied with the present state of things, after his frequent promises to amend them, and had again strongly urged him to obtain an Imperial edict.

On the 11th January, Keying, maintaining that the question was but a mere trifle, and not expressly stated in the Treaty, declared, as before, his own desire to concede it were it not for the people; he had memorialised the Throne, but there existed, he said, to the accomplishment of our object, innumerable obstacles.

On the 13th January, Keying and Hwang did indeed address a friendly proclamation to the gentry and people, calling on them to break down the barriers of separation, and set aside jealousies and animosities, no longer offering vexatious

opposition. But, on the same day, Mr. Consul Macgregor received a despatch from the Commissioner, written in (according to Sir J. Davis's opinion) affected alarm on behalf of foreigners reported to have attempted to enter the city. And in addressing Sir J. Davis on the 18th, he had the duplicity to attribute a disturbance in the city to the rumour that foreigners were entering in chairs, although his own proclamation to the people on the subject of the riot, attributed it to its true canse, viz., the over-severity of the Prefect, whose court had been demolished by the mob. Sir J. Davis, in reply, recapitulated the whole question as connected with the Treaty, and quoted Keying's solemn promise to Sir H. Pottinger. A proclamation, issued in a popular tone by Keying, was of a language to neutralize the effect of that of the 13th, while another promulgated by the Judicial and Financial Commissioners, seemed to encourage opposition on the part of the people.

On the 30th January, Keying is still reported to be assuming that a new point is urged, and feigning alarm for the safety of foreigners.

Throughout the month of February the correspondence continued, Keying asserting that the conduct of the Cantonese had improved during the past year, whereas their aggressiveness had, as Sir J. Davis showed, increased. He thanked Sir J. Davis for preventing foreigners from entering the city, and requested him to direct the respectable members of the community to give up their right; to which Sir J. Davis, still of opinion that the officials were promoting the opposition to it, replied, that these persons could have nothing to do with the negotiations, but that it might bring the people of Canton to reason if they were told that their conduct retarded the evacuation of Chusan.

Keying again denying that the entry was a Treaty right, now declared that it had been suddenly added; he insinuated that Her Majesty's Government were not fully informed, and that Sir J. Davis had the power to do as he pleased in the matter. He moreover perverted Sir J. Davis's remark, that his execution of twenty criminals in one day was a proof of what he could effect when the public weal required it, into a suggestion that he should decapitate all the leaders of agitation in Canton, and was once more reminded that our demand was not new, but based on the Treaty, and on his own promise.

On the 11th of March, Sir J. Davis reports that he had received, and returned for correction, a communication objectionably worded, calling on him "respectfully to obey" the Emperor's rescript, which, though ambiguous, and merely re-echoing Keying's own arguments regarding the Chusan and Canton questions, evidently left the arrangement of the latter in the Commissioner's hands.

The 3rd of April was fixed for a conference at Hoo-mun-chae. Before quitting Canton Keying notified to the people "that the discussions concerning the city had been interrupted or broken off;" which false assertion Sir John Davis, in a letter addressed to him on the 28th of March, took care to contradict.

On the 4th April the Convention was signed, admitting, amongst other points, and establishing, beyond future cavil, our right, the exercise of which was postponed only because the Government were yet unable to enforce it; Her Majesty's Government being free to insist upon it at a more favourable period. A notification to the above effect was issued by Sir J. Davis on the 18th May, 1846, and the question, apparently settled, remained at rest until the following year.

In April 1847, the manifest intention of the Chinese Commissioner to trifle not only with this, but other claims, the immediate settlement of which Sir J. Davis had received your Lordship's instructions to enforce, indicated by the unprecedented disrespect with which he had treated the correspondence therewith connected, induced Sir John Davis to move upon Canton, and having insisted upon his adjusting the question of ingress, as Plenipotentiary, and without another reference to Pekin, he obtained from him a written engagement that we should be admitted in two years from that date. Such was the posture of affairs when I arrived in China in March 1848, and the near approach of the day appointed, and the necessity which I foresaw would arise for my requesting instructions from Her Majesty's Government, induced me to take the earliest opportunity of sounding the new Commissioner, Seu, upon the city question.

On the 4th May, 1848, I had the honour to report my interview with Seu

at

at the Bogue. This was, however, one of mere ceremony, at which nothing transpired worthy of remark.

On the 21st June, I inclosed to your Lordship Seu's reply to my communication, requesting him to send delegates to Hong Kong for the discussion of this and several other points, in which he stated that his predecessor's Agreement, signed in April 1847, was merely a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the time, and declared himself unable to force the people to comply with it.

On the 20th July, in continuation of the above, I addressed a despatch to your Lordship, stating my opinion that Seu was not prepared to coerce the people, and requesting instructions in the event of Her Majesty's Government insisting on our admission into Canton, as I was forbidden to move troops from Hong Kong by my orders from the Colonial Office, and was satisfied that, without a demonstration, the attempt would be useless, I represented that what appeared to me the chief advantage of our having access to the city would be the power of communicating personally with the authorities, but that the immediate admission of myself or the Consul would be no guarantee for the subsequent safety of the community; and this it would be necessary to bear in mind in any measures we might adopt. In the above was inclosed Seu's letter, declining to promise the concession of the demand, or to ensure our safety, and laying down that we should adapt ourselves to the opinion of the people, whose anger is irresistible.

On the 23rd October, from a memorial of Seu's, of the genuineness of which I was assured by Mr. Gutzlaff, and which formed an inclosure in my despatch of that date, I inferred that the Chinese Government would continue to impute their own breach of faith to the turbulence of the people. Negotiation appeared to me futile, the popular mind as hostile as ever, and no safety for the many probable, even if the point were conceded to me personally, until Canton should have felt our power. I required, therefore, if we were to have recourse to arms, a respectable force; but pointed out that trade must of course be suspended; and I suggested that, when the time arrived, if Seu declined either to receive me within the walls, or to protect me from molestation, I should, if the threat of doing so proved unavailing, proceed in effect to Pekin, when, if negotiations failed, it would be easy to blockade the Peiho, or the Yang-tse-kiang river.

On the 29th December, in acknowledging your Lordship's despatch of the 19th September, I stated that I had communicated to Seu the purport of that despatch, which expressed the regret of Her Majesty's Government to see his inclination to evade the plain fulfilment of Treaty engagements, as such would oblige Her Majesty's Government to have recourse to proceedings which would not fail to render him obnoxious to the displeasure of his own Sovereign, I attributed his delay in replying to my three letters on the subject to his having made a reference to Pekin.

In my second despatch of the same date, I replied to your Lordship's questions contained in your despatch of the 7th October, that, in my belief, no material advantage would accrue to commerce from our entering Canton, at all commensurate with the risk to be incurred; that for all practical purposes, the admission of the Superintendent and Consular Officers would suffice. The people were decidedly adverse to us. An Imperial edict might yet do good, but I was not sanguine that Seu would assist us in obtaining it.

In continuation of the above, your Lordship was informed in my despatch of the 26th January, 1849, that I had had further correspondence with Seu, which formed the inclosures of the above letter. He had discussed, in seven articles, the various questions submitted to him in accordance with your Lordship's instructions of 19th September; argued that it was vain to endanger a lucrative trade, on account of so useless a boon as the entry into the city; and concluded by offering to meet me.

I proposed that our interview should be in the city; showed the unreasonableness of allowing Canton to be an exception to the rule at the other ports; and dwelt on the solemnity of the compact under which we insist upon our right. I again begged him to depute officers who might meet my own Secretaries at Hong Kong.

To neither of my propositions did he reply, but fixed the 17th February for a Conference at Hoo-mun-chae, to which I acceded, pointing out to him the great inconvenience of two Plenipotentiaries having to travel forty miles each for the

transaction of business which might be settled in a few hours at his Court, were it not for the restriction existing; his inability to remove which, as the Treaty required, would certainly entail upon us the necessity of taking some steps not yet resorted to.

My despatch of the 21st February, inclosing a minute of my conversation with the Commissioner, was a report of the Conference.

On my asking him what steps had been taken to secure our peaceable entry into the city, he stated himself to be unable to carry out Keying's agreement; that he would not be so false as to put me off with a similar one, but would write to Pekin, and would obey whatever instructions were then sent him. Perfectly ready to admit us himself, the people were opposed to it. He would not avail himself of my proffered assistance to control the people, as he had troops enough of his own. He must, for the protection of his official position, memorialize the Emperor before he undertook to force the people. He would not send his memorial by one of our steamers, if placed at his disposal, as this would offend his Sovereign. To conclude, having been informed that if he could neither obtain us a peaceable entry himself, nor would accept our assistance, we might be obliged either to take on our ourselves the control of the Canton people, or proceed to the Peiho to complain, he undertook to obtain the Imperial rescript in forty days.

Pending the receipt of this, I received Seu's reply to a letter addressed to him on the 21st February, for the purpose of compelling him to place on record what had passed at the above Conference. With reference to the combination of certain guilds against our trade, apparently in the hope of inducing the English merchants to call upon their authorities to abstain from hostilities against Canton, which had been the subject of complaint from the Consul to the Commissioner, and of correspondence between the latter and myself, I reminded him that no such persons could have any influence upon the settlement of this question, which, if not now concluded satisfactorily between him and myself, must be referred to our respective Governments. His despatch of the 1st April, which he printed and published entire at Canton; contained the Emperor's reply to his memorial. This no longer left it in his power to admit British subjects into Canton were he so minded; but in my reply (2nd April), protesting against the violation of our Treaty engagements, I urged him once more to admit myself and the Consul, and called upon him, if he would not, to state explicitly whether I was to consider the Imperial rescript a refusal ever to grant us our right, or a postponement of it as heretofore, until the people should have learned to obey their own rulers.

His reply of the 6th repeats what he has twice before stated, that both Keying and Sir J. Davis were aware of the nullity of their agreement when they made it in 1847, points out the advantage of waiving the question altogether, and declines to receive me in the city, but offers to see myself and the Consul at Howqua's Garden, without it. To this I could only rejoin, after repudiating the charge of duplicity attempted to be brought against my predecessor, that he, Seu, could not have been ignorant of the Convention of 1846, or of the fact that no steps had been taken by the Chinese Government to effect what had been then, as well as previously, guaranteed; but that the discussion of the question could now be no farther prosecuted between him and myself.

I confess, my Lord, that I did not expect, however much his Ministers might temporise, so final a refusal to fulfil the Treaty at the hands of the Emperor. The plea of the aversion of the inhabitants is undoubtedly sound to a certain extent. I am not so sure of the inability of the executive to coerce the rabble on this particular point; while I do feel a very strong conviction that Sir J. Davis was not mistaken in ascribing much of their malignity to the encouragement they receive from their officers.

It is matter of history that, throughout our intercourse with China during two centuries, for the greater portion of which our trade was almost exclusively confined to Canton, the unfriendliness of the people of that city manifested itself incessantly towards the foreign residents; while the submission to their insults entailed upon those who conducted an important traffic, by the magnitude of the interests, which it was difficult to abandon, and the comparative defencelessness of their position, the increased haughtiness of the local population, whose contempt for them was doubtless heightened by the supposition that

their

their nations, like themselves, gave chief precedence to commerce, which the Chinese, in their classification of pursuits and callings, affect to postpone to letters, agriculture, and mechanical arts.

With a population already prepossessed against all strangers, proverbial, too, in their own country, for the churlishness of their disposition as contrasted with that of the people of other provinces, the Commissioner Lin found no difficulty in giving their hate a patriotic direction against the British in his memorable attempt to suppress the opium trade in 1839. The straits to which his earlier efforts reduced the unprotected community confirmed the people, then partially organized as a military force, in their imagined superiority over us; nor were they at all disabused of the false notion that, in 1841, our troops retired before their own irregulars, by our subsequent successes against other cities of China. To these they simply refer as affording proof of their own invincibility, which is, almost weekly, made the boast of some abusive placard reminding the multitude of the sanctity of their city, and the danger of admitting within its walls the barbarian English, whose outrageous conduct in the late war is perpetually cited. This last act is most frequently referred to, even by Chinese of respectability, as the ground, all other prejudices apart, for the aversion of the people to our admission into Canton. At the same time, their hostility has received no slight impulse from the machinations of all interested in the continuance of the old and restricted state of things, and who have sought to deter us, through the people, from all attempted improvements of our own condition; justly apprehensive that such must seriously affect their interests, by withdrawing us from their influence, as our agents in everything connected with trade, and even daily subsistence. Nor is it difficult, in a Government so corrupt as that of China, to trace to the operation of this class, and of the native mercantile community, upon the avarice of the local mandarins, the encouragement which these officers are accused of giving to popular clamour against the concession of our right.

Without assuming, for one moment, to criticise the act or motive of any of Her Majesty's servants entrusted in past years with the administration of affairs in China, while expressing now my conviction that neither in this matter, or any other, negotiation, unsupported, will avail, I cannot refrain from regretting that no advantage has been taken of the few opportunities that have offered of humbling, in the Cantonese (at whose hands our countrymen have suffered so much both of insult and injury), that arrogant spirit to which is to be attributed their obstinate refusal to concede to us a right, in itself of minor importance, but the denial of which, as it is made, is calculated to prejudice us nationally in the eyes of the Chinese in all parts of the Empire.

I will not impugn the humanity which induced Captain Elliot to stay hostilities, when a British force was already in possession of the heights above Canton; but their cessation at that moment has been most certainly assigned ever since to the terror inspired by the native militia.

I am not prepared to say that, in 1842, when a large mob destroyed the factories before the combined force had quitted China, I should have acted differently from Sir H. Pottinger. The violence of the rabble was promptly disowned by the Government. A tedious and expensive war had been just brought to a satisfactory conclusion, and the high officers with whom we were in communication were acting apparently with so much good faith, and in a spirit so different from that which had characterised the proceedings of the Chinese in former years, that it was as natural for the Plenipotentiary to rest satisfied with their excuses in this instance, as to refrain, in the succeeding year, from insisting immediately on our right of ingress into the city, on the plea advanced by Keying, that the will of the people was for the time too strong for him. It must, however, be borne in mind that the same plea might have been of equal force against any other stipulation of the Treaty. Subsequent events have shown that no effort was made on the part of Keying to fulfil his promise of bringing the populace more into subjection; and the troops returned to India without this part of the Treaty being carried into effect.

In April 1847, again, the general officer commanding the expedition, insisting that to retain his ground in inactivity would be impossible, Keying, at the last hour, agreed to seven stipulations. Before the fulfiment of any of these, however, the force was withdrawn, and the difficulty of carrying into effect the most important of them is now, at the close of two years, found to be much

increased. For the defensive organization of the militia has extended considerably since our last movement, and may now be appealed to by the officials, who have doubtless spared no pains in promoting it, as an additional proof of their own helplessness against the will of the people, or may enable the latter to offer more confident and determined opposition to such a force as would have settled the question with ease at an earlier date.

I repeat, that I am not reviewing the past with any intention of condemning the policy of those whose conduct has received the approbation of Her Majesty's Government, but I draw from its history this conclusion, that further negotiation would be perfectly futile, unless we are prepared to enforce what we justly demand.

The plea of the unpopularity of our claim, whether sufficient or not to disable the authorities from fulfilling the Treaty, we have had the forbearance to accept rather than force them into collision with those whom they govern, and entail upon a large population, for a good apparently so trifling in itself, the calamities of war. There can be little doubt that their nationality, and their ill-defined dread of the trouble any change may produce, has inclined them to use against ourselves our delicacy in this particular. Were there wanting other proof of the total absence of honesty in the Chinese Government than the narrative of Keying's treatment of this very question, it would be supplied by the deliberate charge thrice brought against this Minister by his successor, of having solemnly pledged himself to perform what he must have known was impracticable.

I have already replied to a question from your Lordship, that, apart from the moral good of gaining a point so long at issue, no important advantage would, in my opinion, result, from our admission, to our commerce with China; nor am I now apprehensive that our present forbearance will expose British subjects in the factories to the more than ordinary aggression of the mob. But their personal liberty will be restricted, as heretofore, to the narrow limits assigned to them by custom; and the future discussion of all matters can hardly fail to be embarrassed by our foregoing a privilege which we found upon the Treaty, and which has been for six years the subject of incessant dispute.

Nor is it improbable that the inhabitants of the northern ports, seeing that we have allowed the Cantonese to commit a breach of the Treaty, by keeping us out of the city, will be induced to follow their example in establishing a system of petty and general annoyance.

Meanwhile, the great uncertainty amongst the Chinese as to the ulterior consequences of the Emperor's repudiation of the Treaty, must, and for an indefinite period, fetter the activity of commercial relations; and although I had the honour to inform your Lordship in my despatch of the 18th instant, that the Consul had reported the trade to be re-opened, I am given to understand that the uncertainty attendant upon the present undecided state of the question, is affecting all commerce to a most injurious extent. For the minor object, therefore, of immediate advantage, it would be expedient to declare, without delay, to the community, whether Her Majesty's Government are resolved to give up the right of entry altogether—a course of which I should be sorry, with all respect, to recommend the adoption—or whether the Emperor's sanction of a breach of Treaty shall be held to be so indicative of future insecurity, so as justify our enforcing a more exact fulfilment of this and other rights guaranteed to us.

I am, upon principle, in favour of the latter policy.

Believing, as I do, that the hostility of the people is encouraged by their officials, it is only by coercing the latter that we can make them so exert their influence upon the middle, as to produce through these a change in the demeanor of the lower, classes. The last must, in my opinion, sooner or later, be taught a lesson which has perhaps been too long delayed; and I am only deterred from recommending that it should be given immediately by the serious doubts which I entertain whether the good we hope to obtain as an end, by enforcing the fulfilment of the Treaty, justifies the possible destruction of the city as a means. Your Lordship will understand that I am not suggesting a military expedition, but the employment of a part of the naval force in these seas, which can be easily assembled here, and at small cost. The presence of this force at Canton might extort what we require; but failing this, it would be necessary to proceed to extremities. Since the Emperor's ultimatum has been received,

received, I foresee no good in making, without a formal mission, such a reference to Pekin as I had before the honour to recommend to your Lordship. By operations, such as I now propose, against Canton, our trade at the northern ports need not be interrupted; while the chastisement of the Cantonese, or the intimidation of their authorities would save us, I am convinced, from much trouble in time to come, and would, after a period of necessary inconvenience to the local trade, greatly ameliorate our commercial condition.

But I must add once more, what is now most required is a termination of the present suspense, by a positive decision to waive or insist upon our right of ingress. As at present instructed, I cannot have recourse to coercion; and having now troubled your Lordship at very great length, I must await the orders it may seem good to Her Majesty's Government, on a reconsideration of the whole of this question, to convey to me.

No. 18.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 25 1849.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration your despatches of the 18th and 23rd of April; the first reporting the unsatisfactory result of your discussions with the Chinese Commissioner on the right of entrance into the city of Canton; the second containing a review of all that has passed on this question between your predecessors and yourself, on the one part, and the Chinese authorities on the other, and offering suggestions as to the course which, in the present state of things, it would be expedient for Her Majesty's Government to pursue.

I have now to state to you in reply to these despatches, that although it would no doubt simplify matters if Her Majesty's Government were to renounce entirely and for ever the right accorded by Treaty to British subjects to enter Canton; and although it would possibly, on the other hand, place our future relations with China upon a more certain and satisfactory footing, if we were by force of arms to compel the Chinese Government to fulfil this engagement, which there can be little doubt that they could do if they chose; yet, all things considered, Her Majesty's Government are not disposed to take either of these courses. A renunciation of the Treaty right would be inexpedient, because, though the exercise of the right may not for the present be attainable without efforts which would be disproportionate to the object, or without risks in the enjoyment of it which would counterbalance its value, yet at a future time the state of things may be different, and the privilege may be willingly granted and safely enjoyed.

An enforcement of the Treaty right by military and naval operations would require an expensive effort, might lead to loss of valuable lives on our part, and much loss of life and destruction of property to be inflicted on the Chinese, while the chief advantage which it seems, by your account, we should derive from a successful result would be, that, by giving such an example of our determination and power to enforce a faithful observance of the Treaty, we should deter the Chinese from attempting future and other violations of that Treaty. But Her Majesty's Government are not disposed for this object to make the effort, or to produce the consequences abovementioned; and they prefer waiting to deal with future violations of the Treaty, according to the circumstances of the case, if such violations should occur.

Her Majesty's Government therefore prefer taking a middle course, and to make to the Chinese Commissioner a communication, according to the inclosed draft. You will, therefore, send to the Chief Commissioner a copy of the accompanying draft, together with a correct translation of it into Chinese.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

Inclosure in No. 18.

Draft of a Note to be addressed by Mr. Bonham to the Chinese Commissioner.

THE Undersigned, &c., has been instructed by Her Majesty's Government to make to the High Commissioner the following communication :—

The British Government has learnt with surprise and displeasure that the Government of China has declined to fulfil the engagements of the Treaties by which British subjects were to be admitted to free access to the city of Canton.

In the Treaty of Nankin of the 29th of August 1842,* it was stated that "His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees that British subjects, with their families and establishments, shall be allowed to reside for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai."

In the Supplementary Treaty of Hoo-mun-chae of the 8th of October, 1843,† it was again recorded that "the Treaty of perpetual peace and friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, without molestation and restraint."

In the further Treaty signed at Bocca Tigris on the 4th of April, 1846,‡ it was said, "His Majesty the Emperor of China having, on his own part, distinctly stated that when, in the course of time, mutual tranquillity shall have been ensured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton; and the local authorities being, for the present, unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period. But the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty."

And, finally, in the Articles agreed upon at Canton, on the 6th of April, 1847,§ it was stated, as recorded in Keying's note of that day to the British Plenipotentiary, "The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent; but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed. It is, therefore, now agreed that, two years from this day's date, British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city."

These engagements, thus solemnly recorded, the Chinese Government has now declined to fulfil. But the faithful performance of Treaty engagements by Sovereigns is the security for peace between nations. The Queen of England has fulfilled her Treaty engagements to the Emperor of China. The Emperor of China has not fulfilled his Treaty engagement to the Queen of England. Why has the Emperor broken his word? Is it because he is unwilling to keep his engagement, or because he is unable to do so? If he is unwilling to keep his engagement, how can the British Government trust to the Emperor's word; and how can there be lasting peace between the two Governments? If the Emperor is unable to keep his promise, because his word and his orders are not respected by his subjects, how can he expect that foreign Governments should show him more respect than his own subjects are willing to show; and will not foreign Governments be obliged to inflict on the Chinese people, in order to repress their violence, those punishments which the Emperor is too weak to be able to award? But is this the way to secure tranquillity to the Chinese people?

Let the Chinese Government well consider these things, and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will lie upon them.

Let the High Commissioner send this communication to the Imperial Government at Pekin.

---

* See Appendix B.
† See Appendix C.
‡ See Appendix D.
§ See Appendix E.

No. 19.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 16, 1849.

I INCLOSE for your information, a copy of a letter from the London East India and China Association, respecting the non-fulfilment by the Chinese Government of the engagement respecting the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, and a copy of the answer which I have caused to be returned to that body.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

The Chairman of the London East India and China Association to Viscount Palmerston.

London East India and China Association,
My Lord, *Cowper's Court, June* 26, 1849.

I AM requested by the Committee of this Association to inform your Lordship, that they have seen with extreme regret and disappointment, by the last advices received from China, an official notification, "that the Chinese Government have declined to carry into effect the stipulations entered into between Her Majesty's late Plenipotentiary and Keying, the late Imperial High Commissioner, by which it was agreed that the city of Canton should be open to British subjects on the 6th April, 1849."

The Committee consider that such a proceeding, although not immediately putting a stop to mercantile intercourse with the Chinese, is in direct opposition to that free intercourse which was guaranteed by the Treaty to British subjects, and has already, as stated in various communications by the last mail, caused great anxiety and embarrassment to the trade at Canton; and the British residents there apprehend that their freedom of action, and indeed the safety of their persons and property, may be endangered if Her Majesty's Government do not insist upon the conditions and spirit of the Treaty being immediately carried into full practical operation.

It is notorious also, that by our submission to repeated indignities on former occasions, the Chinese authorities have always been inclined to lean to the prejudices of the people of Canton against foreign residents there; and this Committee participate in the apprehensions entertained by the residents in Canton with regard both to the protection of their persons and property.

The Committee therefore hope that Her Majesty's Government will be pleased to adopt such energetic measures as may be requisite, for securing to British subjects all the benefits stipulated for by the Treaty; the due performance of which is equally demanded by the dignity of the Crown, and the commercial interests of the country.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. GREGSON, *Chairman.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

Mr. Addington to the Chairman of the London East India and China Association.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 6, 1849.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of the letter which, as Chairman of the London East India and China Association, you addressed to his Lordship on the 26th ultimo, expressing the regret and

disappointment of the Association at learning that the Chinese Government had declined to carry into effect the engagement that the city of Canton should be open to British subjects on the 6th of April last; and stating that great anxiety and embarrassment had been caused to the trade at Canton by this proceeding; and concluding with expressing the hope of the Association that the British Government will adopt such energetic measures as may be requisite for securing to British subjects all the benefits stipulated by the Treaty.

I am to state to you, in reply, that Her Majesty's Government have no intention to renounce the right of entering the city of Canton, although they are not prepared, at present, to resort to hostilities with China, in order to enforce that right. Her Majesty's Government are not ignorant that some inconvenience may result from the adoption of a policy of moderation in this instance; but as the practical advantage which could be derived by British trade from free access into the interior of Canton, is, probably, not very great; while the effort to obtain the immediate fulfilment of the Chinese engagement, in this respect, would be costly, and might lead to a great loss of life and destruction of property, and to a considerable interruption to British trade in that quarter of China, and might, moreover, seriously affect the trade at the other ports, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the general commercial interests of the country are best consulted by not pushing matters to extremities on the present occasion.

Her Majesty's Government are happy to find, by the accounts which reached them by the last mail, that Canton appeared to be as tranquil as it was before the late excitement on the subject of the British claim to enter Canton on the 6th of April; that the trade had been reopened; that there was no rumour of impending disturbance; and no grounds for apprehending that any disturbance was likely to arise out of the discussion which had been carried on between Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Commissioner on the matter in question.

I am, &c.
(Signed) H. U. ADDINGTON.

No. 20.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received July* 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, May* 18, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, herewith, two documents which I have just received from Consul Bowring.

The first is the translation of a paper purporting to be a proposal by the gentry and literati of Canton to erect a tablet in commemoration of the services rendered by the Commissioner Seu, and by the Lieutenant-Governor Yeh, in successively resisting the entrance of British subjects into the city of Canton on the 6th ultimo. This document is stated to have been extensively circulated in Canton, and distributed with the "Pekin Gazette," a clear proof of its existence being perfectly well known to the Chinese authorities.

The second paper appears in the supplement to "the Canton Official Reporter" of the 15th instant, and states that several marks of the Emperor's favour have been bestowed on Seu. These, Mr. Interpreter Meadows attributes, perhaps with some justice, to His Majesty's satisfaction at Seu's able conduct in disposing so quietly of the "Canton city" question.

So long as documents similar to the first continue to make their appearance, apparently with the concurrence of the authorities, the public mind will continue to be kept in a state of ferment, and the hostile feelings of the people towards foreigners be kept in activity.

Being convinced, however, that the Commissioner would either deny all knowledge of its existence, or state his inability to control popular feeling, as he has already done on former occasions, I shall refrain from making any communication to him on the subject, until I am honoured by your Lordship's reply to my

my despatch of the 23rd ultimo, when I trust to receive such instructions as will put me in full possession of the views and intentions of Her Majesty's Government with reference to the present state of affairs in Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

Paper relative to a Tablet erected in Memory of the Service of their Graces Seu and Ye, by the Gentry and Literati †.*

(Translation.)

FROM olden times no good plan has ever existed for ruling the barbarians; irritated, they have commenced fighting, and familiar treatment has invited their contempt; for the Western barbarians are by nature blindly covetous, pursuing gain boisterously, and if deprived of it, causing scores and hundreds of injuries, which prove ultimately inexhaustible. Fang-tsing-chuen ‡ said, "China with the barbarians resembles a family with robbers adjoining, not anxious on account of their force, but rather on account of their being near; their nearness allowing no time to prepare for defence, while it gives them great convenience for their depredations." Our reigning family having enjoyed peace for a long time, the civilians think only of maintaining a good name by an easy, unembarrassed deportment, and the military of preserving their own persons by repose and rest; consequently, as soon as the alarm is given of the approach of marauders, they fly and disperse at the mere report, so that before a battle is fought the spirit of the troops is entirely broken.

Now there is a cause for the insatiable demands of the barbarians. Formerly one nook, Macao, was the only port open to their trade, but now at all the ports on the sea they come and go without restraint, build barbarian dwellings, and bring with them their barbarian women, obtaining whatever they ask for, and having every desire satisfied. Hence they extravagantly and boastfully cry, "We are the equals of the Chinese officers! What objection is there to our going into the city and paying them visits? In Fuh-keen, Che-keang, and Keang-soo none have dared to refuse us this privilege, and why should it be done in Kwang-tung?"

Some time back, the Minister (Keying) was obliged to report this to His Imperial Majesty as a measure to be carried into effect after a period of three years, but in a short time he was removed from his post and went away, and his Grace Seu was promoted from the Governorship to the Governor-Generalship. His Grace, who is profound, firm, daring, and fertile in plans, and had managed the barbarians during one year, well knew that great use could be made of the spirit of the Kwang-tung people, and that the spirit of the army must be revived. Hence, when the fixed period arrived and the chiefs (of the barbarians) prepared a vessel, and begged him to give them an interview, his Grace undertook the venture of a meeting, and face to face rejected some fifteen or twenty of their demands, without being disturbed either in language or manner. The Chiefs perceiving that he was immovable on these points again preferred their request to enter the city, on which his Grace said, "If I refer this request to the Court to decide on acceding to or refusing it, will that do?" The Chiefs replied, "Yes, yes! we conform to your will!" At this time the officers who accompanied him were in secret fear on account of the dangers he incurred; and there were, further, apprehensions that native bandits would avail themselves of the opportunity to come secretly out with violence, which it would be impossible to master. But his Grace with unshaken voice and unaltered countenance, secretly took measures with his Grace Ye, the Governor, for hostilities and the defence of the country. They raised bodies of braves, provided guns and other arms and collected provisions. By stimulation and encouragement the military officers were roused to zeal, and by the certainty of reward or punishment, the soldiers were

---

* The title used is that of the first of the five classes of nobility.—*Note of Interpreter.*

† This is the title of the document, but the tablet has not yet been actually erected.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ A famous Minister of the Ming dynasty.—*Note of Interpreter.*

were roused to zeal. Further, a letter was sent explaining and illustrating the misery or happiness that would result according to the measures taken,* and thus the literati were roused to zeal, the trade was stopped and the markets answered the call, so that the merchants also were roused to zeal. Each man was ready to defend the country, each family prepared to fight; the streets shone with the gleam of weapons, and the sound of gongs and drums filled the heavens. Thus the courage of the several hundreds of thousands of families in the city really subdued the pride of the bandits and deprived them of their spirits, so that when the Imperial rescript arrived, and his Grace notified to the barbarians that the anger of the public could not be incurred, their proposals to enter the city immediately ceased.

From the time enmity was contracted in the war of 1840 and 1841 till now, during a space of more than ten years, they have, alas! trampled on our border country, seized and hunted after our men and women. Over the whole of the river and outer seas all have fallen in the same manner before them; all have sunk, and we have never heard that there existed a man or an affair that could stop their determinations, or repel their advances; except in our Kwang-tung, where they were exterminated at San-yuen-le,† and slain at Hwang-chuh-ke,‡ and where even all the young boys of three feet high desire to eat their flesh and to sleep on their skins. This arises, indeed, from the habits of the people; but if their Graces had not constantly commiserated the secret troubles of the people, and roused them by encouragement, it would have been impossible for the public determination to become, as it were, strong and firm as a walled city. §

The people and literati of our country say that this affair should not be left without a memorial, which they have commissioned me to prepare.

I have heard that Mencius said, "Vast spirit will fill up the vacancy between heaven and earth;" and again, "This spirit accords with and assists justice and reason, and leaves no hunger (or deficiency)." ‖ In the olden times, the standards changed colour in the presence of Le Hwang-peih ¶ before a battle; and Hootsang-yeu when about to go forth with his troops previously cut out an "adverse gate."** This is what is called spirit, and when spirit abounds the troops of others may be caused to submit without fighting. Now the spirit of the Empire being totally exhausted, if no man had existed able to effect great objects with small means, I cannot say where the injuries would have ended.

That which their Graces have now done will cause those who hereafter discuss the matter to say, that the barbarians not having entered the city in such a month of such a year arose with their Graces; and thus (the memory of) the abundance of spirit received by them will, like gold and gems, remain unimpaired.

The selections of officers to have charge of the borders, the disciplining of the border troops, and the laying of permanent plans for the firm maintenance of the country during centuries, these are works which the high officers of the frontiers are well competent to perform, and in which we are unable to advise them in the slightest degree.

Note of Interpreter.—The document of which the above is a translation has no date; but it was handed, on the evening of the 11th instant, in the form of a printed pamphlet, to the regular subscribers of the "Pekin Gazette" and "Official

---

* This refers to the letter from the gentry and literati presented to his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, but which was not received by him.—*Note of Interpreter.*

† This alludes to the body of native troops who were surrounded behind the city during the occupation of the heights.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ The murder of six Englishmen at Hwang-chuh-ke in 1847.—*Note of Interpreter.*

§ What precedes is given as the language of the body of the literati; what follows is that of the person who drafted the document.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‖ Collier, in his translation of the "Four Books," says, with reference to the passages here extracted from Mencius:—"I have never met with any learned native who could give any rational interpretation of such expressions; they seem to have no idea of their signification. Nor is this matter of surprise, for it is abundantly evident that no rational idea can be attached to such language."

In the sentence preceding these extracts, Mencius himself says, with great truth, that "it is difficult to explain" what is called "vast spirit."—*Note of Interpreter.*

¶ A stern and able General of the Tang dynasty, the powerful influence of whose character is thus illustrated.—*Note of Interpreter.*

** Hereby marking his intention to conquer or die.—*Note of Interpreter.*

"Official Reporter" at this city. There can, therefore, be no doubt as to its authenticity; *i. e.*, no doubt it was published with the consent of the most influential gentry of this place.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter" of May 15, 1849.

(Translation.)

A DESPATCH has been received from the Board of Civil Office, stating that His Imperial Majesty has bestowed on his Excellency the Governor-General an archer's thumb-ring, a snuff-bottle, and two girdle-purses of different sizes, ornamented with coral.

[These marks of his approbation have, it is said, been conferred by the Emperor on Seu on account of his able conduct in the lately-discussed question of free entry for foreigners into the city of Canton.]

No. 21.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham,

Sir, *Foreign Office, August* 18, 1849.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 18th of May, and, with reference to the inclosure marked No. 1 in that despatch, I have to instruct you to address a note to the Chinese Commissioner, saying, that Her Majesty's Government have had before them a document purporting to be a proposal by the gentry and literati of Canton to erect a tablet in commemoration of the services rendered by the Commisssioner Seu and by the Lieutenant-Governor Yeh, in successfully resisting the entrance of British subjects into Canton on the 6th of April last, and that, from the manner in which this document has been circulated at Canton, Her Majesty's Government must infer that, if not actually sanctioned by the Chinese Government officers, it has not been disapproved by them.

You will say that it is for this reason that Her Majesty's Government have instructed you to make, officially, the following remarks upon a document which is so offensive towards Great Britain in its language, and so imbued with a spirit of hostility towards British subjects, that if that document is to be considered as expressing in any degree the sentiments of the Chinese Government, or of the great officers at Canton, Her Majesty's Government would despair of being able to continue to maintain the relations of peace between Great Britain and China.

But you will say that the observations which you are instructed to make are as follows:—

The Chinese authorities seemed, more than ten years ago, to believe that because Great Britain is far distant from China, the Chinese might, with impunity, ill-use British subjects in China. The Chinese officers found that they were mistaken. The British Government sent ships and troops to China; the Chinese troops were conquered in fight, and the Chinese Government was compelled to grant to the British Government the satisfaction that was demanded for the injury which had been done to a British officer and to British subjects. The Chinese great officers at Canton seem to be falling again into the same mistake which was committed by their predecessors in 1839; and they appear to be encouraging and exciting among the people of Canton, hostile feelings towards British subjects. But let not the great officers of Canton nor the Government of Pekin deceive themselves on these matters. The forbearance which the British Government has hitherto displayed, arises not from a sense of weakness, but from consciousness of superior strength.

The British Government well knows, that if occasion required it, a British military force would be able to destroy the town of Canton, not leaving one

single house standing, and could thus inflict the most signal chastisement upon the people of that city.

The British Government, however, would be very sorry to be compelled to resort to such measures of severity, and will avoid doing so as long as possible. But the Chinese Government and its officers must assist the British Government in its endeavours so to forbear. The Government of Pekin must take care that the treaty engagements of the Emperor are faithfully fulfilled; and the high officers at Canton must be diligent to inspire the people of that city and of its neighbourhood with friendly sentiments towards British subjects. So will peace be maintained between the two Empires, and so will commerce flourish between them, to the mutual advantage of both. This is the wish of the British Government; let it also be the wish of the Government of China.

Let the High Commissioner send this to the Imperial Government at Pekin.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 22.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 24.)

My Lord; *Victoria, Hong Kong, May 25, 1849.*

SINCE I drafted my despatch of the 18th instant, the accompanying despatch, and the two extracts from the Supplement to the "Canton Official Reporter," have reached me from Consul Bowring.

I do not know that any observations of mine are needed, as the documents will speak for themselves. The rewards bestowed by the Emperor upon Seu, the Governor of the Province, and two other officials, merely show us what we knew before, the feelings of the Pekin Court relative to the city question; but if anything had been wanted to confirm the general impression that the highest functionaries of the Province went hand in hand with the braves during the late ferment, I think the reward tablets granted by the former to the latter will place the question beyond a doubt.

The instant I receive the Imperial edict alluded to in Inclosure 3, I shall transmit it to your Lordship.

I take this opportunity of stating that Canton is generally quiet, and that the trade progresses as favourably as it usually does at this season of the year.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

P.S.—I have this moment received the edict above referred to, which I have the honour of inclosing for your Lordship's information, by which it will be seen that the Emperor has conferred titular distinctions upon Seu and others, at Canton.

S. G. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

Consul Bowring to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Canton, May 22, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Excellency an extract from the "Canton Register" of to-day. It shows how completely the late arrangement to prevent our entrance into the city had the approval of the authorities. The organization of large bodies of men, under the sanction of the highest officers of the State, for the avowed purpose of overthrowing the engagements of their Government, is a proceeding most mischievous and alarming.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter" of May 22, 1849.

(Translation.)

THEIR Excellencies the Governor-General and the Governor have conferred on the various Colleges of the Local Deities (or Assembly Halls of Braves) tablets in reward, bearing the inscription,

"The will of the public strong as a walled city."

[*Note.*—The circumstance has not yet been announced in the Supplement to the "Reporter," but it seems a fact that the Emperor has rewarded the Commissioner Seu with a double-eyed peacock's feather and the fourth rank of nobility (Tsze-keo, Baronet); the Governor of Kwang-tung, Ye, with a single-eyed peacock's feather, and the fifth rank of nobility (Wankea, Knight); and the two heads of the gentry, Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua) and Heu-tseang-kwang, each with the transparent blue button of the third class of mandarins; all for keeping the English out of the city. I understand that during yesterday and to-day the subordinate mandarins have been waiting on their Excellencies the Commissioner and Governor to congratulate them upon the occasion.

May 22, 1849.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

Inclosure 3 in No. 22.

Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter."

(Translation.)

A DESPATCH from the Grand Council has arrived at this city, stating that His Imperial Majesty has bestowed on his Excellency the Governor-General, Seu, a double-eyed peacock's feather and the fourth rank of nobility (Baronet); on his Excellency the Governor of Kwang-tung, Ye, a single-eyed peacock's feather and the fifth rank of nobility (Nan-tsea, Knight); and on their Excellencies, Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua), a Councillor (of one of the six Boards) in retirement; and Heu-tseang-Kwang, an expectant Intendant of Circuit, each the button of the third class of Mandarins (transparent blue).

[*Note.*—I am told that the Emperor has issued an edict on the occasion of conferring these distinctions, in which he praises them and the people for their conduct in the city question. He is reported to say that "for ten years past the barbarian affairs have been in an improper state, but that he has contained himself out of fear that the people along the coasts might suffer; that he is now much gratified to find that they have not entered the city, yet trade continues to go on as before; and that Seu must take measures to reward the people for their patriotic spirit," or words to that effect.

I believe there can be no doubt that such an edict has been issued; but unfortunately all the Clerks in the employ of foreigners have been so much frightened by the imprisonment of two of our Consular Clerks, that it is difficult for copies to find their way to the factories. I expect, however, to get a copy in the course of this day.

May 23, 1849.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*

Inclosure 4 in No. 22.

Imperial Edict.

(Translation.)

ON the 7th May, 1849,* the Privy Council had the honour to receive the following Imperial edict :—

Nearly ten years have elapsed since the barbarian affairs rose (into importance), during which the country, along the coast, has been involved in troubles; the public revenue exhausted; the army wearied with toil; and, although of late years a state of quiet has been in some degree attained, still in the measures taken to manage the barbarians, the equipoise between inflexibility and complaisance has not been maintained, and evils flowing from them have gradually made their appearance. We, having been seriously apprehensive that the inhabitants of the seaboard would be trampled down (if we acted otherwise), have for that reason tranquilly endured all, abiding our time. For it is unquestionably a principle of reason that slight oppression must be followed by great redress.

The English barbarians having again preferred their request that they might enter the city of Canton, some days back the Governor-General, Seu-kwang-tsin, and his colleague (the Governor Ye), sent in several reports to us detailing the measures adopted, which were in perfect accordance with good policy. To-day they have again reported by the post that the merchants and people of that place being fully alive to a high feeling of patriotism, have subsbribed money to make preparations for preventing the insults (of the barbarians); that the gentry and literati had really exerted themselves in giving assistance; and that the proposals to enter the city were at rest, the barbarians in question carrying on trade as before, and both natives and foreigners being in a state of quiet and tranquillity, while not one man had been lost, not a single shot fired.

The Governor-General and Governor in question, in tranquillizing the people, and managing the barbarians, have in every part directed their measures of support and assistance on the root and origin of the matter, causing the said barbarians to become tractable and submissive, and this without the slightest self-constraint on their part, so that mutual peace may long exist. It is impossible for us fully to express the pleasure we feel at this; and in order to encourage services of high merit it is proper that liberal rewards be bestowed.

It is therefore our pleasure, by an act of unusual grace, to confer on Seu-kwang-tsin the fourth rank of nobility (tsze-tsea), with permission that it be hereditary, as also the decoration of a double-eyed peacock's feather; and on Ye-ming-chin † the fifth rank of nobility, with the permission that it be hereditary, as also a (single-eyed) peacock's feather, in order to manifest our abundant affection; the different peacock's feathers to be respectfully received by Seu-kwang-tsin and Ye-ming-chin.

Muh-tih-gan,‡ Woo-lan-tae,‡ To-gan-tung-gih,‡ Hung-ming-heang,§ and Tseang-lin,§ have all performed their duty to the utmost, with joint strength and mind. It is therefore our pleasure, by an unusual act of grace, to direct that the Military Board fix on liberal rewards for them, in accordance with the regulations regarding military services.

It is also our pleasure that, by an unusual act of grace, the expectant Intendant, Seu-tseang-kwang, be entered in the new list of candidates, and be appointed to the first vacancy that occurs, whether it be one of much or little business; and that, by an unusual act of grace, the expectant Councillor (Lan-shung) Woo-tseang-yaou (Howqua), be selected by the Board for an Intendancy, whether such become vacant in an odd or an even month; and, further, we confer on both of these officers the button of the third class.

As to the civil and military officers generally of Kwang-tung, let Seu-kwang-tsin,

---

* Taoukwang, 29th year, 4th month, 15th day; but as that is only sixteen days ago, I think that in the Canton reprint "fifteenth" has been printed instead of fifth.—*Note of Interpreter.*

† The Governor of Kwang-tung.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ The General, the Lieutenant-General, and the Major-General of the Manchoo bannermen at Canton.

§ The Admiral and the General of Kwang-tung.

kwang-tsin, &c., select those who have most exerted themselves, and after due consideration recommend them severally for rewards proportioned to their services, they awaiting the dispensation of our favours.

As to our people of Kwang-tung, they who have always been called high-spirited and brave, have of late years become fully alive to a high feeling of patriotism, and orderly as well as brave. This proceeds, it is true, from the spirit infused by instruction, but their inborn generosity has also a share in it. It is difficult to find hundreds of thousands whom gain will not obtain nor force move! When we think on their merit, in reverently lending their support, is it possible that our heart should not feel deeply moved!

As a still greater encouragement to the minds which feel anxiety for the public good and strive upwards, it is our pleasure that Seu-kwang-tsin and Ye-ming-chin spread abroad these our words, that they may be known and understood in every house and every family. Thus all may enjoy the happiness of taking delight in their occupations and dwelling in peace.

With respect to the proper manner of rewarding them and to the distribution of honorary tablets, let the said Governor-General, &c., in order to fulfil our intentions, arrange those who have exerted themselves, in classes according to the amount of their labour and toil, and confer on them splendid and glorious distinctions. Let not our bounties be in the slightest degree withheld.

As to the rest of the report, it is our pleasure that measures be taken in accordance with what is therein proposed. The proper Board has been informed of it.

Respect this.

No. 23.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received August* 20.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, June* 22, 1849.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 25th ultimo, in which I informed your Lordship of the rewards bestowed by the Emperor upon the Chinese Commissioner and other high personages at Canton, for the ability displayed by them in keeping us out of the city in April last, I deem the accompanying two memorials, as relating to the Canton city question, sufficiently interesting to be laid before your Lordship.

These memorials are addressed to the Emperor by Seu and the Governor of Kwang-tung, who propose the names of certain officers, literary graduates, and others of the gentry, as well entitled to Imperial favour for the precautionary measures which they took for the defence of the city against us. All my previous correspondence on this subject will, in all likelihood, have convinced your Lordship that both the Chinese authorities and people consider that they gained no small triumph by keeping the city closed to us; and, therefore, documents of the nature now forwarded may be needless to strengthen your Lordship's belief in this respect: but being anxious to put Her Majesty's Government in possession of all that relates to this important topic, I have thought it my duty to transmit the present papers for your Lordship's information.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, Guardian of the Crown Prince, President of the Board of War, Right Censor of the Board of Censors, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, General Director of Military Affairs and of the Commissariat,* invested

* This title is unusual in the enumeration of the offices and dignities of a Governor-General.—*Note of Interpreter.*

invested with a double-eyed peacock's feather, and the hereditary fourth rank of nobility; and

Yeh, Vice-President of the Board of War, Right Assistant Censor of the Board of Censors, Governor of Kwang-tung, Director of Military Affairs, with a charge over the Commissariat, invested with a peacock's feather, and the hereditary fifth rank of nobility, kneeling, present a memorial, for the purpose of severally recommending certain persons for rewards, in obedience to an Imperial Edict, and of entreating that His Majesty's favours may be bestowed on them, on which memorial they, with upcast looks, beg the Imperial glance.

Whereas we, your officers, have received your Majesty's Edict, stating:

"As to the civil and military officers generally of Kwang-tung, let Seu and his colleague select those who have most exerted themselves, and, after due consideration, recommend them severally for rewards proportioned to their services, they awaiting the dispensation of our favours:"

From this, we perceive that your Majesty examines into the merits of your officers, and leaves none unrewarded, and that the smallest services are recorded, for which all in official life feel alike deeply grateful.

After examination, we have to state, that your officer Seu, in 1848, memorialized with respect to the newly-appointed Provincial Judge, Pih-kwei, requesting that he might be appointed to assist in the transaction of barbarian affairs, on account of his having long held office in Kwang-tung as a District Magistrate, in posts where the affairs were both manifold and important. This officer has, on the present occasion of arranging, under us, an important affair of the people and barbarians, shown himself to be intelligent, determined, steady, quiet, constantly acting in accordance with good policy, and as an officer really to be depended upon. We have, therefore, considered it proper to request that your Majesty will issue a rescript bestowing on him a peacock's feather.

Kwan-show, the Colonel Commandant of the Governor-General's Division, is intelligent, respectable, and well acquainted with military affairs. On the present occasion, when the naval and military regular and irregular forces were moved about on the rivers, it was he who made out the lists of the proper numbers, and who stationed them according as the nature of the places required; and the forces had reached their respective stations several days before the circumstance became known to any but a very few at this city. He dispersed them to the different stations with great care and secresy, and maintained over them strict and intelligent control. He is an officer who has really exerted himself. As he already possesses a peacock's feather, we have considered it proper to request that your Majesty will issue an Imperial edict, commanding him to be recorded for a post of Lieutenant-General.

As to the rest of the civil and military officers who have successively exerted themselves, and who, on being sent from time to time on business have always managed it in person, it is inexpedient for us to suppress their slight services, but still less do we dare to render ourselves in the least degree guilty of recommending those who have performed nothing, or of requesting too high rewards. We have carefully, therefore, prepared a list giving their titles and names, to which we have, after due consideration, appended notes of their real performances. This we respectfully present for your Majesty's glance, and humbly await your Imperial decision.

We have carefully prepared a memorial based on the facts, giving the particulars of our having acted in obedience to your Majesty's rescript commanding us to recommend the officers severally for rewards, to which we have paid obeisance and now present, humbly entreating that your Majesty will throw your sacred glance thereon, and issue your instructions. A careful memorial.

A carefully prepared list of the officers who are, after due consideration, recommended for rewards, now respectfully presented for the Imperial glance.

Fung-yuen, Acting District Magistrate of Nang-hae, and Show-ke, District Magistrate of Pwang-yu, inspected the braves (or National Guards) of each of the different streets, and conferred rewards on them as a gratification for their services; and sparing no exertions the merchants and the people came cheerfully forward. They were untiring in their efforts of encouragement. We have, therefore,

therefore, to request that both be employed as prefects of inferior departments immediately on vacancies occurring, and that they, in the meantime, do change their buttons (for those to which they will be entitled as prefects of inferior departments).

Chin-a-che, Assistant District Magistrate of Nan-hae, at the time when the precautionary measures against the barbarians were most urgent, was the first to find out the traitor Hwang-a-paou, and reporting him to the District Magistrate, got him apprehended, on which the rest of the vagabonds disappeared and desisted from their practices.* We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to a District Magistracy as soon as a vacancy occurs.

Seu-wan-shin, township magistrate of Sha-wan, is well acquainted with the nature of the barbarians, and has obtained a considerable insight into the importance or urgency of their affairs. We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to an assistant district magistracy immediately on a vacancy occurring.

Ho-king-ling, township magistrate of Fung-shun, went several times to the barbarian ships, and displayed a considerable degree of courage and knowledge. We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to such a post as he may be entitled to. Hwae-ta-poo, a Colonel in reserve, at present acting as Commandant of the Governor's division, has superintended the subaltern officers and troops in searching after traitorous bandits, and has shown himself to be subtile, careful, and strict. We have, therefore, to request that after he has been confirmed in a post, he may be immediately promoted to such other as he may be entitled to.

King-ying, Acting Colonel Commandant of the city of Canton, Acting Lieutenant-Colonel of the right battalion of the Governor's division, and Luy-shoo-hean, Acting Colonel of the right battalion of the Governor-General's division, appointed to guard the inland forts at this city, have, under us, kept up a surveillance and suppressed disturbances; and whether in wind or rain, by day or by night, they have never shunned labour or toil. We have, therefore, to request that the proper Board be directed to fix on liberal rewards for them.

Tun-gan, placed on trial as Acting Colonel Commandant of Shun-tih, and who has a name for bravery and ability in the apprehension of robbers, had on this occasion charge of the defence of the Ta-wang-haou and Sha-yaou forts. His preparations for defence were very strict, and he has greatly exerted himself; and as he has further already acted on trial for half a year, we have, therefore, to request that he be immediately confirmed, and in the first place change his button.

[*Note.*—The original of the above having been circulated in Canton, in a printed form, with the "Pekin Gazette" (on the evening of the 5th of June, 1849), there can be no doubt of its genuineness.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., and Yeh, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., kneeling, present a memorial for the purpose of recommending for rewards, in proportion to their merits, the gentry and literati who have, under the authorities, directed the measures for protection, displaying zeal throughout the whole affair, and exerting themselves in a high degree, and of entreating that His Majesty will severally reward them with his favours; on which memorial they, with upcast looks, beg the Imperial glance.

Whereas we, your officers, have received an Imperial edict, stating:

"As to our people of Kwang-tung they who have always been called high-spirited and brave, have of late years become fully alive to a high feeling of patriotism,

* The Hwang-a-paou mentioned here is the man known to foreigners as Mow-hing, who was seized by the Assistant District Magistrate for having bought a bale of cotton from a foreigner at the time the authorities got the guilds to stop the trade, but who was tried on an accusation of having sold gunpowder to foreigners.—*Note of Interpreter.*

patriotism, and orderly as well as brave. This proceeds, it is true, from the spirit infused by instruction, but their inborn generosity has also a share in it. It is difficult to find hundreds of thousands whom gain will not obtain, nor force move. When we think on their merit in reverently lending their support, is it possible that our hearts should not feel deeply moved! As a still greater encouragement to the minds which feel anxiety for the public good, and strive upwards, it is our pleasure that Seu and Yeh spread abroad these our words, that they may be known and understood in every house and every family. Thus all may enjoy the happiness of taking delight in their occupations and dwelling in peace.

"With respect to the proper manner of rewarding them, and to the distribution of honorary tablets, let the said Governor-General, &c., in order to fulfil our intentions, arrange those who have exerted themselves in classes, according to the amount of their labour and toil, and confer on them splendid and glorious distinctions. Let not our bounties be in the slightest degree withheld. Respect this."

We have humbly to state, after examination, that on the present occasion of taking measures for defence and protection, the expectant Prefect, Heu-tseang-kwang, has unquestionably been the main support of the business. But the place being extensive, and the affairs manifold, as for instance, superintending the inhabitants of the various streets, in purchasing and preparing arms, and in erecting barrier gates, as also from time to time, and in different quarters, exhorting them and pointing out the way in which they ought to act; all these matters it would have been impossible for one person to manage, and he was, therefore, constrained to avail himself of the assistance of others. The said Intendant has already been laden with your Majesty's favours; and if those who exerted themselves with him should not be able to obtain an examination into their services, and proportionate rewards from your Majesty, such would be a narrowing of the circle of Imperial benevolence, and very insufficient as an encouragement of the public in their determination.

We do not, however, dare to entertain the idea of gaining popularity by an indiscriminate recommendation of so great a number of persons, and have therefore, after an extensive inquiry, specially selected those who have displayed the most zeal, a list of whom we have drawn up and respectfully present with this memorial to your Majesty's glance, humbly entreating your Imperial decision.

As to those who were at the head of the affairs of the various streets, and subscribed money to guard against the insults (of the barbarians), we will class them according to their services and distribute buttons, in order to bestow glory and honour, and illustrate the principle of encouragement.

We have carefully prepared a joint memorial, based on the facts, recommending for rewards, proportioned to their services, the gentry and literati who have exerted themselves under the authorities, to which memorial we have paid obeisance, and now present, humbly entreating that your Majesty will throw your sacred glance thereon, and issue your instructions. A careful memorial.

A carefully prepared list of the gentry and literari of Kwang-tung, who have most exerted themselves in the management of affairs, respectfully presented for the Imperial glance.

Kin-tsing-maou, a graduate of the second degree, and eligible as an Under-Secretary of one of the Boards immediately on a vacancy occurring: we have to request that after he is appointed to a vacancy he may be retained by the Board for a Secretary, and be the first selected in that capacity.

(The list contains eight names more, all unknown to foreigners, and entered in a similar way, without any remark on the nature of their services.)

Note.—The original of the above was circulated in Canton with the "Pekin Gazette," on the evening of the 5th June, 1849, and is doubtless genuine.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*

No. 24.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received October 27.*)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, August 29, 1849.*

IN accordance with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 25th of June last, I forwarded to the Imperial Commissioner a copy of the letter conveying to him the displeasure of Her Majesty's Government at the non-fulfilment of the Treaty as regards our admission into Canton.

I have now the honour to inclose his Excellency's reply, in which an attempt is made to construe the expression of my intention to correspond with him no more upon the subject, pending a reference to Her Majesty's Government, into a total abstinence from all farther discussion thereon. I received it only this morning, and shall therefore be unable to take any steps before the departure of the mail, which leaves this to-morrow. But I shall lose no time in pointing out to him the fallacies of his letter, and shall again insist upon his forwarding to Pekin my former despatch, a proceeding to which it will be observed, in his present communication, he is decidedly opposed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

P.S. 30*th August.*—The departure of the mail having been delayed for twenty-four hours, I have been enabled to draft a rejoinder to the Chinese Commissioner's letter, which it is my intention to send this day; copy of which I have the honour to annex.

S. G. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply.

I fully perused the letter which was presented to me on the 8th day (24th August).

I received, on the 19th day, 3rd month (11th April), a communication from the honourable Envoy, to the effect that the question about the entrance into the city should not again be agitated in future. These words are still as in our ears; not only have the Chinese who have eyes all seen them, but also all the nations that carry on commercial intercourse who have ears have heard them.

The late Great Minister by delaying the term for (the execution) of the mutual engagement practised deceit; I, the Great Minister, showed sincerity in our intercourse, and spoke the truth.

Our Great Emperor when tranquillising his own subjects and pacifying foreigners, does not act in opposition to the wishes of the Chinese people, and protects at the same time the property of foreign merchants, which shows great benevolence and great justice.

You, the honourable Envoy, judging the times, and considering the circumstances, put immediately a stop to the question of entering the city; the trade and commercial intercourse have thus been peacefully carried on as customary, and this may be called the very essence of the deepest wisdom. It would be inexplicable if any one looked upon it as weakness (on your part). If one is acquainted with the aspect of affairs at the time he would not do so. Why should you then again request me formally to report to the Throne this useless and wordy document?

I beg you maturely to consider this, and you will understand that there is nothing unfounded in these words.

Whilst sending this reply, I wish you much happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th month, 10th day. (August 27, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, August 30, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 27th instant, in reply to that which I addressed you by order of my Government on the 21st instant.

Your Excellency states that in my communication of the 11th April, I wrote "that the question of our entry into the city should not again be agitated in future." My words, on the contrary, were these:—"The discussion of it cannot at present be farther prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my own Government."

When I told your Excellency that I regretted having to report to my Government a breach of Treaty, I of course declined farther discussion with yourself until I should receive the reply of my own Government to my representation. Was it to be supposed that they would pass by in silence the non-fulfilment of engagements solemnly contracted six years ago, which have been discussed and renewed at different times too, during that period? They are naturally indignant at the evasion of the Treaty of which I complained, and for this cause desired me to write as I did to your Excellency. They have learned that it is in vain to depend upon the provincial authorities for what they justly claim, and have therefore required that the letter containing their sentiments should be forwarded to the Court.

Such being their desire it is my duty to state, that I fully expect that you will lose no time in forwarding that document to Pekin, that the Ministers of your honourable country may well consider the consequences of a departure from the Treaty, and that measures may be immediately devised by them for the satisfaction of this our just demand.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 25.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, October* 31, 1849.

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the further note which you have addressed to the Chinese Commissioner, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 29th of August, on the question of the right of British subjects to enter into the city of Canton.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 26.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received November 21.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, September* 17, 1849.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 29th ultimo, I have the honour to transmit herewith, for your Lordship's information and approval, transcript of a short correspondence which has passed between the Imperial Commissioner and myself on the subject of forwarding to Pekin the official communication which I made to his Excellency by order of Her Majesty's Government, consequent

consequent on the non-fulfilment of the agreement by which the gates of Canton were to be opened to British subjects on the 6th April last.

Your Lordship will perceive that Seu has at last yielded the point, by promising to forward the substance of the communication to the Imperial Court, and, as soon as the reply is received from Pekin, I shall lose no time in transmitting it to your Lordship.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 30th ultimo (7th moon, 13th day, and have thoroughly perused it.

Whereas the relinquishing of the question of entrance into the city was in nowise a breach of engagements, being, in fact, (a step towards) the security of the merchants of your honourable country, and their property, (taken in consequence of) an intimate acquaintance with the feelings of the people of the Canton Province; how has it come to (produce) indignation and disgust?

Again, as every one, both native and foreigner, is aware, in reply to my former memorial, I have already had the honour to receive the Imperial pleasure in explicit terms, such being by no means a private opinion of my own, would it be reasonable to present a second one to His Majesty, in wilful opposition to his sacred intention?

Moreover, since the negotiations respecting the entry into the city have ceased, a gradual improvement in trade has been perceptible. Should the former discussions be revived, the mercantile communities, in their fear of the troubles contingent thereon, would both, of course, be tied by the foot, unable to advance; while the people, with one accord, would rise at the rumour. Bethink you, as regards the circulation of your wares, with whom else, if you defy the people, will you traffic? How great would be the evil then entailed upon you!

Now, those of your Excellency's countrymen who are desirous of entering the city are none of them in the exercise of a plenipotentiary power. Could it be as they desire, it would indeed be well, and should there be any consequent disturbance it would not seriously affect them.

Your Excellency has the general superintendence of (the trade at) the five ports; upon your sole person rests the responsibility of the security or danger of the merchants, and of the decline or prosperity of their commerce. It will, of course, be your duty to give the fullest consideration to the whole subject. To desire an unmeaning name, and lose a positive advantage, is not the proceeding of the wise. Attaching the importance I do to our friendliness as neighbouring Powers, I cannot address you otherwise than sincerely, and I still hope that you will deliberate awhile.

I therefore make this communication to you, taking the opportunity to wish you the compliments of the season (autumn) and an increase of comfort.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th moon, 18th day. (September 4, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, September 10, 1849.

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's reply of the 4th instant, in which your Excellency again declines to forward to Pekin the letter I addressed to you by desire of my Government, upon the question of our admission into Canton.

I have already twice informed your Excellency that the communication I have made to your Excellency was made under the direction of my own Government, from whom I farther received instructions to request your Excellency to forward it to Pekin. It therefore only remains for me once more to press this point upon the notice of your Excellency, reminding you at the same time, that the responsibility of not acquainting your own Government with the sentiments entertained by mine on this important subject must rest upon your Excellency.

I beg that your Excellency will favour me with an explicit reply to this letter, that I may by the next mail report to my Government whether the communication has or has not been forwarded according to its request.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of the communication of the 10th instant (7th moon, 24th day), and have made myself fully acquainted with its contents.

(Although upon examination) I find that there is no use in referring this matter to Pekin, (still as) from the positive request made in the despatch now under acknowledgment, " that I would transmit it, so that an answer might be returned home to that effect," I imagine that your Excellency has also (*i. e.* as well as myself) a point of difficulty (a point beyond your option), it will be my duty, attaching as I do importance to the friendliness which should exist between (our States as) neighbours, to transmit the matter contained in your former communication to Pekin by the courier, who will take the despatches in the latter decade of the 8th moon (5th to 15th October).

For this reason I reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that the prosperity of the season may daily increase to your Excellency.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th moon, 27th day. (September 13, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 26.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, September 17, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 13th instant, by which I am informed that your Excellency will forward to Pekin by the next month's post, the communication I addressed to you on the 21st ultimo by order of the British Government.

It will be my duty to report that your Excellency has acceded to my request,

request, and that as soon as you shall have received a reply from the Court of Pekin, you will communicate with me, in order that I may inform my Government of the tenour of that reply.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 27.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, November* 23, 1849.

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the letters which you have addressed to the Chinese High Commissioner, and of which copies are enclosed in your despatch of the 17th of September, on the subject of the transmission to Pekin of the communication which, by my despatch of the 25th of June, you were directed to make to him respecting his refusal to fulfil the engagement of his predecessor to allow British subjects to enter the city of Canton on the 6th of April last.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 28.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received December* 20.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, October* 7, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship copies of a paper which Dr. Gutzlaff, the Chinese Secretary, placed in my hands a few days previously to his departure for England.

It purports to be an Imperial decree, relative to our entrance into the city of Canton, and contains simply the Emperor's approval of the measures taken to prevent the opening of the city gates, with a recommendation to the Governor and the other functionaries of the city to co-operate with the gentry in taking effective means for resisting any future attempt of the kind on our part.

Inclosure in No. 28.

Imperial Decree.

(Translation.)

ENTRANCE INTO THE CITY.

AN Imperial Decree was received on the 21st day of 6th month (9th August).

In consequence of the measures of the Great Officers of the Kwang-tung, the people were drilled and the brave animated by high principles. Thus the English barbarians did not dare again to agitate the question of entering the city. At this we (the Emperor) were exceedingly rejoiced.

Yet the said barbarians are fickle and unsteady, and it will be difficult to prevent their causing troubles and creating disturbances on a future day. We, therefore, direct the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and other officers to co-operate with the gentry and people, and from time to time, according to circumstances, take effective measures. Thus they will entail upon us no anxiety. Respect this!

No. 29.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—Received January 20, 1850.

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, November* 20, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to enclose copy of the Imperial Commissioner's reply of the 6th instant, to a communication addressed to him, under your Lordship's despatch of the 18th of August last, upon the subject of a tablet to be erected to the Governor of Kwang-tung and himself, in honour of their success in excluding foreigners from the city in April: the proposed inscription on which was in a strain most hostile to the foreign community, and, consequently, offensive to Her Majesty's Government.

Your Lordship will perceive that the Commissioner disclaims all knowledge of the tablet, although he allows the scheme of its erection to be in accordance with the known disposition of the Canton people. He fully admits the good of inspiring them with sentiments of friendliness; quotes an edict, received from the Emperor in March last, in evidence of His Imperial Majesty's goodwill to foreigners; and after adding an assurance that the high officers of the Empire are equally solicitous concerning the maintenance of peace and amity, he concludes with remarking, that the revival of commercial prosperity is attributable to the good understanding between the native and foreign communities; and that there was, therefore, no occasion to speak of his merit, or the reverse.

As, however, he made no mention of forwarding the above despatch to Pekin, in acknowledging his reply, while I expressed my gratification at the amicable feeling professed by him on behalf of the Government of China, I reminded him of the desire of Her Majesty's Government; and in a communication of the 12th instant, upon the subject of Dr. Bowring's reception, he informs me that the letter shall be sent to Pekin by the monthly courier.

Your Lordship will see that, in my correspondence with him upon the Consul's reception, upon which subject I shall also have the honour to address your Lordship, I have availed myself of the friendly professions of his reply, herewith enclosed, to urge upon him the necessity of seconding, by example, the exhortations to improved good feeling, of the advantage of which he declares himself to be so sensible.

I have, &c.
(signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 29.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment, High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 15th of the 9th moon (31st October), and have made myself thoroughly acquainted with its contents. It gives me very great pleasure to compliment you upon what it says in reference to inspiring the people of the city and its neighbourhood generally with sentiments of real friendliness to British subjects; to the lasting enjoyment, by both nations, of the blessings of peace. Such words are sufficient evidence of your Excellency's profound sagacity, and do no discredit to your plenipotentiary capacity.

In the third moon of the present year (March and April), I had the honour to receive the commands of his Imperial Majesty, "that the merchants of foreign nations, coming as they do from afar, across many seas, and, in all instances, dwelling in quietness, and delighting in their avocations, are to receive the same support (as those of China), with a view to the establishment of perpetual amity and to the enjoyment, by both in common, of universal tranquillity;" whereby the gracious desire of his Majesty to benefit the merchants, native and foreign, is shown to be great even to abundance: nor is there any among his ministers at the

the capital who do not, with reverential awe, regard and second his confident anticipation, that the people, undisturbed in their commercial intercourse, will enjoy together peace for ten thousand years.

As regards the tablet of merit brought to my notice in the letter under acknowledgment, which the gentry and literati of Canton were to have publicly erected, to commemorate the cessation from discussions regarding the entry into the city, this must have been the act of the gentry; I have never laid eyes upon the document referred to. Such, however,* has always been the tendency of the people of the province of Kwang-tung.

Now that the commerce of the people of the two nations, trading together in peace, is flourishing, to the mutual advantage of both, the only topic (worthy of note) is the daily improvement of their friendly relations; how should they regard each other as enemies? Merit or demerit is not to be mentioned.

I therefore reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that your Excellency's success in your undertakings may daily increase.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 9th moon, 22nd day. (November 6, 1849.)

---

* Namely, to make a public demonstration in testimony of their joy at carrying their point.

(B.)

Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed in the English and Chinese Languages, at Nanking, August 29, 1842.—(*Ratifications exchanged at Hong Kong, June* 26, 1843.)

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, being desirous of putting an end to the misunderstandings and consequent hostilities which have arisen between the two countries, have resolved to conclude a Treaty for that purpose, and have therefore named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., a Major-General in the service of the East India Company, &c.;

And His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioners Keying, a Member of the Imperial House, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, and General of the garrison of Canton; and Elepoo, of the Imperial Kindred, graciously permitted to wear the insignia of the first rank, and the distinction of a peacock's feather, lately Minister and Governor-General, &c., and now Lieutenant-General commanding at Chapoo;*

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, and found them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:

ARTICLE I.

There shall henceforward be Peace and Friendship between Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and His Majesty the Emperor of China, and between their respective subjects, who shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the dominions of the other.

ARTICLE II.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees, that British subjects, with their families and establishments, shall be allowed to reside, for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai; and Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., will appoint Superintendents, or Consular Officers, to reside at each of the above-named cities or towns, to be the medium of communication between the Chinese authorities and the said merchants, and to see that the just duties and other dues of the Chinese Government, as hereafter provided for, are duly discharged by Her Britannic Majesty's subjects.

ARTICLE III.

It being obviously necessary and desirable that British subjects should have some port whereat they may careen and refit their ships when required, and keep stores for that purpose, His Majesty the Emperor of China cedes to Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., the Island of Hong Kong, to be possessed in perpetuity by Her Britannic Majesty, her heirs and successors, and to be governed by such laws and regulations as Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., shall see fit to direct.

ARTICLE IV.

The Emperor of China agrees to pay the sum of six millions of dollars, as the value of the opium which was delivered up at Canton in the month of

* Although only two Chinese Plenipotentiaries are here named, the Treaty was in fact signed by three.

March, 1839, as a ransom for the lives of Her Britannic Majesty's Superintendent and subjects, who had been imprisoned and threatened with death by the Chinese high officers.

ARTICLE V.

The Government of China having compelled the British merchants trading at Canton to deal exclusively with certain Chinese merchants, called Hong Merchants (or Co-Hong), who had been licensed by the Chinese Government for that purpose, the Emperor of China agrees to abolish that practice in future at all ports where British merchants may reside, and to permit them to carry on their mercantile transactions with whatever persons they please; and His Imperial Majesty further agrees to pay to the British Government the sum of three millions of dollars, on account of debts due to British subjects by some of the said Hong merchants, or Co-Hong, who have become insolvent, and who owe very large sums of money to subjects of Her Britannic Majesty.

ARTICLE VI.

The Government of Her Britannic Majesty having been obliged to send out an expedition to demand and obtain redress for the violent and unjust proceedings of the Chinese high authorities towards Her Britannic Majesty's Officer and subjects, the Emperor of China agrees to pay the sum of twelve millions of dollars, on account of the expenses incurred; and Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary voluntarily agrees, on behalf of Her Majesty, to deduct from the said amount of twelve millions of dollars, any sums which may have been received by Her Majesty's combined forces, as ransom for cities and towns in China, subsequent to the 1st day of August, 1841.

ARTICLE VII.

It is agreed that the total amount of twenty-one millions of dollars, described in the three preceding Articles, shall be paid as follows:—

Six millions immediately.

Six millions in 1843; that is, three millions on or before the 30th of the month of June, and three millions on or before the 31st of December.

Five millions in 1844; that is, two millions and a half on or before the 30th of June, and two millions and a half on or before the 31st of December.

Four millions in 1845; that is, two millions on or before the 30th of June, and two millions on or before the 31st of December.

And it is further stipulated, that interest, at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum, shall be paid by the Government of China on any portion of the above sums that are not punctually discharged at the periods fixed.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Emperor of China agrees to release, unconditionally, all subjects of Her Britannic Majesty (whether natives of Europe or India), who may be in confinement at this moment in any part of the Chinese Empire.

ARTICLE IX.

The Emperor of China agrees to publish and promulgate, under His Imperial Sign Manual and seal, a full and entire amnesty and act of indemnity to all subjects of China, on account of their having resided under, or having had dealing and intercourse with, or having entered the service of, Her Britannic Majesty, or of Her Majesty's officers; and His Imperial Majesty further engages to release all Chinese subjects who may be at this moment in confinement for similar reasons.

ARTICLE X.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees to establish at all the ports which are, by Article II of this Treaty, to be thrown open for the resort of British merchants, a fair and regular tariff of export and import Customs and other dues, which Tariff shall be publicly notified and promulgated for general infor-

mation; and the Emperor further engages, that when British merchandize shall have once paid at any of the said ports the regulated customs and dues, agreeable to the Tariff to be hereafter fixed, such merchandize may be conveyed by Chinese merchants to any province or city in the interior of the Empire of China, on paying a further amount as transit duties, which shall not exceed* per cent. on the tariff value of such goods.

ARTICLE XI.

It is agreed that Her Britannic Majesty's Chief High Officer in China shall correspond with the Chinese High Officers, both at the capital and in the Provinces, under the term "communication;" 照會; the subordinate British Officers and Chinese High Officers in the Provinces, under the terms "statement" 申陳 on the part of the former, and on the part of the latter, "declaration" 劄行; and the subordinates of both countries on a footing of perfect equality; merchants and others not holding official situations, and therefore not included in the above, on both sides, to use the term "representation" 稟明 in all papers addressed to, or intended for the notice of, the respective Governments.

ARTICLE XII.

On the assent of the Emperor of China to this Treaty being received, and the discharge of the first instalment of money, Her Britannic Majesty's forces will retire from Nanking and the Grand Canal, and will no longer molest or stop the trade of China. The military post at Chinhai will also be withdrawn; but the Islands of Koolangsoo, and that of Chusan, will continue to be held by Her Majesty's forces until the money payments, and the arrangements for opening the ports to British merchants, be completed.

ARTICLE XIII.

The ratification of this Treaty by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, shall be exchanged as soon as the great distance which separates England from China will admit; but in the meantime, counterpart copies of it, signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries on behalf of their respective Sovereigns, shall be mutually delivered, and all its provisions and arrangements shall take effect.

Done at Nanking, and signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship "Cornwallis," this twenty-ninth day of August, one thousand eight hundred and forty-two; corresponding with the Chinese date, twenty-fourth day of the seventh month, in the twenty-second year of Taoukwang.

(L.S.) HENRY POTTINGER,
Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

Seal of the Chinese High Commissioner.

Signature of 3rd Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Signature of 2nd Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Signature of 1st Chinese Plenipotentiary.

* See Declaration on this subject, which follows the Treaty.

(C.)

Supplementary Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Hoomun-Chae, October 8, 1843.

WHEREAS a Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship between Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, was concluded at Nankin, and signed on board Her said Majesty's ship "Cornwallis" on the 29th day of August, A. D. 1842, corresponding with the Chinese date of the 24th day of the 7th month, of the 22nd year of Taoukwang, of which said Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, the ratifications, under the respective Seals and Signs Manual of the Queen of Great Britain, &c., and the Emperor of China, were duly exchanged at Hong Kong on the 26th day of June, A. D. 1843, corresponding with the Chinese date the 29th day of the 5th month, in the 23rd year of Taoukwang; and whereas in the said Treaty it was provided (amongst other things), that the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, should be thrown open for the resort and residence of British merchants, and that a fair and regular tariff of export and import duties, and other dues, should be established at such ports; and whereas various other matters of detail, connected with, and bearing relation to, the said Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, have been since under the mutual discussion and consideration of the Plenipotentiary and accredited Commissioners of the High Contracting Parties; and the said tariff and details having been now finally examined into, adjusted, and agreed upon, it has been determined to arrange and record them in the form of a Supplementary Treaty of Articles, which Articles shall be held to be as binding, and of the same efficacy, as though they had been inserted in the original Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship.

ARTICLE I.

The Tariff of Export and Import Duties, which is hereunto attached, under the seals and signatures of the respective Plenipotentiary and Commissioners, shall henceforward be in force at the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai.

ARTICLE II.

The General Regulations of Trade which are hereunto attached, under the seals and signatures of the respective Plenipotentiary and Commissioners, shall henceforward be in force at the five aforenamed ports.

ARTICLE III.

All penalties enforced or confiscations made under the third clause of the said General Regulations of Trade, shall belong and be appropriated to the public service of the Government of China.

ARTICLE IV.

After the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, shall be thrown open, English merchants shall be allowed to trade only at those

five ports. Neither shall they repair to any other ports or places, nor will the Chinese people at any other ports or places be permitted to trade with them. If English merchant-vessels shall, in contravention of this agreement, and of a Proclamation to the same purport, to be issued by the British Plenipotentiary, repair to any other ports or places, the Chinese Government officers shall be at liberty to seize and confiscate both vessels and cargoes; and should Chinese people be discovered clandestinely dealing with English merchants at any other ports or places, they shall be punished by the Chinese Government in such manner as the law may direct.

ARTICLE V.

The fourth clause of the General Regulations of Trade, on the subject of commercial dealings and debts between English and Chinese merchants, is to be clearly understood to be applicable to both parties.

ARTICLE VI.

It is agreed that English merchants and others residing at, or resorting to, the five ports to be opened, shall not go into the surrounding country beyond certain short distances to be named by the local authorities, in concert with the British Consul, and on no pretence for purposes of traffic. Seamen and persons belonging to the ships shall only be allowed to land under authority and rules which will be fixed by the Consul, in communication with the local officers; and should any persons whatever infringe the stipulations of this Article, and wander away into the country, they shall be seized and handed over to the British Consul for suitable punishment.

ARTICLE VII.

The Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, without molestation or restraint. It is accordingly determined that ground and houses, the rent or price of which is to be fairly and equitably arranged for, according to the rates prevailing amongst the people, without exaction on either side, shall be set apart by the local officers, in communication with the Consul, and the number of houses built, or rented, will be reported annually to the said local officers by the Consul, for the information of their respective Viceroys and Governors; but the number cannot be limited, seeing that it will be greater or less, according to the resort of merchants.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Emperor of China having been graciously pleased to grant to all foreign countries whose subjects or citizens have hitherto traded at Canton, the privilege of resorting for purposes of trade to the other four ports of Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, on the same terms as the English, it is further agreed, that should the Emperor hereafter, from any cause whatever, be pleased to grant additional privileges or immunities to any of the subjects or citizens of such foreign countries, the same privileges and immunities will be extended to, and enjoyed by, British subjects; but it is to be understood that demands or requests are not on this plea to be unnecessarily brought forward.

ARTICLE IX.

If lawless natives of China, having committed crimes or offences against their own Government, shall flee to Hong Kong, or to the English ships of war, or English merchant-ships, for refuge, they shall, if discovered by the English officers, be handed over at once to the Chinese officers for trial and punishment; or if, before such discovery be made by the English officers, it should be ascertained or suspected by the officers of the Government of China, whither such criminals and offenders have fled, a communication shall be made to the proper English

English officer, in order that the said criminals and offenders may be rigidly searched for, seized, and, on proof or admission of their guilt, delivered up. In like manner, if any soldier or sailor, or any other person, whatever his caste or country, who is a subject of the Crown of England, shall, from any cause or on any pretence, desert, fly, or escape into the Chinese territory, such soldier or sailor, or other person, shall be apprehended and confined by the Chinese authorities, and sent to the nearest British Consular or other Government officer. In neither case shall concealment or refuge be afforded.

ARTICLE X.

At each of the five ports to be opened to British merchants, one English cruizer will be stationed to enforce good order and discipline amongst the crews of merchant shipping, and to support the necessary authority of the Consul over British subjects. The crew of such ship of war will be carefully restrained by the officer commanding the vessel, and they will be subject to all the rules regarding going on shore, and straying into the country, that are already laid down for the crews of merchant-vessels. Whenever it may be necessary to relieve such ships of war by another, intimation of that intention will be communicated by the Consul, or by the British Superintendent of Trade, where circumstances will permit, to the local Chinese authorities, lest the appearance of an additional ship should excite misgivings amongst the people; and the Chinese cruizers ar to offer no hindrance to such relieving ship, nor is she to be considered liable to any port-charges, or other rules laid down in the General Regulations of Trade, seeing that British ships of war never trade in any shape.

ARTICLE XI.

The posts of Chusan and Koolangsoo will be withdrawn, as provided for in the Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, the moment all the monies stipulated for in that Treaty shall be paid; and the British Plenipotentiary distinctly and voluntarily agrees, that all dwelling-houses, store-houses, barracks, and other buildings that the British troops or people may have occupied, or intermediately built or repaired, shall be handed over on the evacuation of the posts, exactly as they stand, to the Chinese Authorities, so as to prevent any pretence for delay, or the slightest occasion for discussion or dispute on those points.

ARTICLE XII.

A fair and regular Tariff of duties and other dues having now been established, it is to be hoped that the system of smuggling which has heretofore been carried on between English and Chinese merchants—in many cases with the open connivance and collusion of the Chinese Custom-house officers—will entirely cease; and the most peremptory Proclamation to all English merchants has been already issued on this subject by the British Plenipotentiary, who will also instruct the different Consuls to strictly watch over, and carefully scrutinize, the conduct of all persons, being British subjects, trading under his superintendence. In any positive instance of smuggling transactions coming to the Consul's knowledge, he will instantly apprize the Chinese Authorities of the fact, and they will proceed to seize and confiscate all goods, whatever their value, or nature, that may have been so smuggled, and will also be at liberty, if they see fit, to prohibit the ship from which the smuggled goods were landed from trading further, and to send her away, as soon as her accounts are adjusted and paid. The Chinese Government officers will, at the same time, adopt whatever measures they may think fit with regard to the Chinese merchants and Custom-house officers who may be discovered to be concerned in smuggling.

ARTICLE XIII.

All persons, whether natives of China or otherwise, who may wish to convey goods from any one of the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo,

and Shanghai, to Hong Kong, for sale or consumption, shall be at full and perfect liberty to do so, on paying the duties on such goods, and obtaining a pass, or port-clearance, from the Chinese custom-house at one of the said ports. Should natives of China wish to repair to Hong Kong to purchase goods, they shall have free and full permission to do so; and should they require a Chinese vessel to carry away their purchases, they must obtain a pass, or port-clearance, for her at the custom-house of the port whence the vessel may sail for Hong Kong. It is further settled, that in all cases these passes are to be returned to the officers of the Chinese Government, as soon as the trip for which they may be granted shall be completed.

ARTICLE XIV.

An English officer will be appointed at Hong Kong, one part of whose duty will be to examine the registers and passes of all Chinese vessels that may repair to that port to buy or sell goods; and should such officer at any time find that any Chinese merchant-vessel has not a pass, or register, from one of the five ports, she is to be considered as an unauthorized or smuggling vessel, and is not to be allowed to trade, whilst a report of the circumstance is to be made to the Chinese authorities. By this arrangement, it is to be hoped that piracy and illegal traffic will be effectually prevented.

ARTICLE XV.

Should natives of China who may repair to Hong Kong to trade, incur debts there, the recovery of such debts must be arranged for by the English Courts of Justice on the spot; but if the Chinese debtor shall abscond, and be known to have property, real or personal, within the Chinese territory, the rule laid down in the fourth clause of the General Regulations for Trade shall be applied to the case; and it will be the duty of the Chinese Authorities, on application by, and in concert with, the British Consuls, to do their utmost to see justice done between the parties. On the same principle, should a British merchant incur debts at any of the five ports, and fly to Hong Kong, the British Authorities will, on receiving an application from the Chinese Government officers, accompanied by statements and full proofs of the debts, institute an investigation into the claims, and, when established, oblige the defaulter or debtor to settle them to the utmost of his means.

ARTICLE XVI.

It is agreed that the Custom-house officers at the five ports shall make a monthly return to Canton, of the passes granted to vessels proceeding to Hong Kong, together with the nature of their cargoes; and a copy of these returns will be embodied in one return, and communicated once a-month to the proper English officer at Hong Kong. The said English officer will, on his part, make a similar return or communication to the Chinese Authorities at Canton, showing the names of Chinese vessels arrived at Hong Kong, or departed from that port, with the nature of their cargoes; and the Canton Authorities will apprize the Custom-houses at the five ports, in order that, by these arrangements and precautions, all clandestine and illegal trade, under the cover of passes, may be averted.

XVII, or ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

Relating to British Small Craft.

Various small vessels belonging to the English nation, called schooners, cutters, lorchas, &c., &c., have not hitherto been chargeable with tonnage dues. It is now agreed, in relation to this class of vessels, which ply between Hong Kong and the city, and the city and Macao, that if they only carry passengers, letters and baggage, they shall, as heretofore, pay no tonnage dues; but if these small craft carry any dutiable articles, no matter how small the quantity may be, they ought, in principle, to pay their full tonnage dues. But this class of small craft are not like the large ships which are engaged in foreign trade; they

are

are constantly coming and going; they make several trips a-month, and are not like the large foreign ships, which, on entering the port, cast anchor at Whampoa. If we were to place them on the same footing as the large foreign ships, the charge would fall unequally; therefore, after this, the smallest of these craft shall be rated at 75 tons, and the largest not to exceed 150 tons; whenever they enter the port (or leave the port with cargo), they shall pay tonnage dues at the rate of one mace per ton register. If not so large as 75 tons, they shall still be considered and charged as of 75 tons; and if they exceed 150 tons, they shall be considered as large foreign ships, and like them, charged tonnage dues, at the rate of five mace per register ton. Foo-chow and the other ports having none of this kind of intercourse, and none of this kind of small craft, it would be unnecessary to make any arrangement as regards them.

The following are the rules by which they are to be regulated:—

1st. Every British schooner, cutter, lorcha, &c., shall have a sailing letter or register in Chinese and English, under the seal and signature of the Chief Superintendent of Trade, describing her appearance, burthen, &c., &c.

2nd. Every schooner, lorcha, and such vessel, shall report herself, as large vessels are required to do, at the Bocca Tigris; and when she carries cargo, she shall also report herself at Whampoa, and shall, on reaching Canton, deliver up her sailing letter or register to the British Consul, who will obtain permission from the Hoppo for her to discharge her cargo, which she is not to do without such permission, under the forfeiture of the penalties laid down in the 3rd clause of the General Regulations of Trade.

3rd. When the inward carge is discharged, and an outward one (if intended) taken on board, and the duties on both arranged and paid, the Consul will restore the register or sailing letter, and allow the vessel to depart.

This Supplementary Treaty, to be attached to the original Treaty of Peace, consisting of sixteen Articles, and one Additional Article relating to small vessels, is now written out, forming, with its accompaniments, four pamphlets, and is formally signed and sealed by their Excellencies the British Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Imperial Commissioner, who, in the first instance, take two copies each, and exchange them, that their provisions may be immediately carried into effect. At the same time, each of these high functionaries, having taken his two copies, shall duly memorialise the Sovereign of his nation; but the two countries are differently situated as respects distance, so that the will of the one Sovereign can be known sooner than the will of the other. It is now therefore agreed, that on receiving the gracious assent of the Emperor in the Vermillion Pencil, the Imperial Commissioner will deliver the very document containing it into the hands of his Excellency Hwang, Judge of Canton, who will proceed to such place as the Plenipotentiary may appoint, and deliver it to the English Plenipotentiary, to have and to hold. Afterwards, the Sign Manual of the Sovereign of England having been received at Hong Kong, likewise graciously assenting to and confirming the Treaty, the English Plenipotentiary will dispatch a specially appointed officer to Canton, who will deliver the copy containing the Royal Sign Manual to his Excellency Hwang, who will forward it to the Imperial Commissioner, as a rule and a guide to both nations for ever, and as a solemn confirmation of our peace and friendship.

A most important Supplementary Treaty.

Signed and sealed at Hoomun-Chae, on the eighth day of October, 1843, corresponding with the Chinese date of the fifteenth day of the eighth moon, of the twenty-third year of Taoukwang.

(L.S.) HENRY POTTINGER.

Seal and Signature of the Chinese Plenipotentiary.

(D.)

Convention signed at Bocca Tigris, April 4, 1846.

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, having, with a view to the settlement of all questions between the two countries, and for the preservation of mutual harmony and good understanding, appointed as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say, Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Sir John Francis Davis, a Baronet of the United Kingdom, Governor and Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's Colony of Hong Kong, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioner Keying, a Member of the Imperial House, a Cabinet Councillor, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, and Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces;

The said Plenipotentiaries respectively have, in pursuance of the above-mentioned ends, and after communicating to each other their respective full Powers, and finding them to be in good and due form, agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

1. His Majesty the Emperor of China having, on his own part, distinctly stated that when in the course of time mutual tranquillity shall have been insured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton, and the local authorities being for the present unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period; but the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty.

2. British subjects shall in the meanwhile enjoy full liberty and protection in the neighbourhood, on the outside of the city of Canton, within certain limits fixed according to previous Treaty, comprising seventy localities of which the names were communicated by the district magistrates to the British Consul on the 21st of November, 1845. They may likewise make excursions on the two sides of the river where there are not numerous villages.

3. It is stipulated, on the part of His Majesty the Emperor of China, that on the evacuation of Chusan by Her Britannic Majesty's forces, the said island shall never be ceded to any other foreign Power.

4. Her Britannic Majesty consents, upon her part, in case of the attack of an invader, to protect Chusan and its dependencies, and to restore it to the possession of China as of old; but as this stipulation proceeds from the friendly alliance between the two nations, no pecuniary subsidies are to be due from China on this account.

5. Upon the receipt of the sign-manual of His Majesty the Emperor of China to these presents, it is agreed, on account of the distance which separates the two countries, that the Island of Chusan shall be immediately delivered over to the Chinese authorities; and on the ratification of the present Convention by Her Britannic Majesty, it shall be mutually binding on the High Contracting Powers.

Done at Bocca Tigris, and signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries, this fourth day of April, 1846, corresponding with the Chinese date, Taoukwang twenty-sixth year, third moon, ninth day.

CHU-KIANG
OR
CANTON RIVER
FROM
BOCA TIGRIS
TO
CANTON.
SCALE
CANTON
HONAN ISLAND
WHAMPOA ISLAND
FRENCH ISLAND
DANES I.
DAVIS I.
POTTINGER ISLAND
PARKER I.
STAUNTON I.
BOUCHIER I.
ANUNGHOY I.
Anson Bay
CHUENPEE
CHUNG
LANTAO
HONG KONG
LAMMA
MACAO ISLAND
Cultivated Plain
PATERA
MACAO
TY-KOKTOW I.
CHUENPEE I.
TY-SHAN BAY
CHU-KIANG
OR
CANTON RIVER
FROM
MACAO & HONG-KONG
TO
BOCA TIGRIS.
Scale.

(E.)

Commissioner Keying's Agreement.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to each of the proposed arrangements which were made yesterday officially:—

1. The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent, but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed. It is therefore now agreed that two years from this day's date British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city.

2. Whenever Englishmen go on shore to walk and meet with insult, the local authorities must investigate the matter and punish [the aggressors]; and the space of one day's journey, just as at Shanghae, is also assigned at Canton [for such excursions].

3. The criminals who in October last year wonnded some Englishmen, have, though pursued, not yet been taken. As, however, vigilant search is made at present after them, they will soon be apprehended.

I have on account of the assault made in March, frequently sent officers to Fuhshan to investigate and manage this affair. The deputed mandarins now report that they have already traced [the aggressors], and several of them will be caught within two or three days, and sent to the provincial city to be judged. One of our mandarins will then settle as to the place where they are to receive punishment, with an officer of your honourable country, that it may be done without loss of time.

4. The territory of Honan is a place for trade, the renting of warehouses or of ground for building houses is therefore fully conceded. This will be managed properly by the Consul and the local authorities in accordance with the provisions of the Treaty.

5. According to the American and French Treaties, the building of churches in the Five Ports is conceded, and it is therefore agreed upon that a spot in the neighbourhood of the foreign factories, outside of them, may be rented for erecting one. It is a laudable act to rent ground at Whampoa for making graves, and likewise in conformity with the Treaty. The Consul in conjunction with the local authorities will settle this matter properly, according to the Treaty.

6. I have already given orders to the old Hong merchant to carry into effect [the affairs about the building of the bridge and cook-house], and shall urge him to do this properly.

7. The seventh Article is proposed with the view of preventing the creating of disturbance between the mariners of our respective countries, and hence the river [before the foreign factories] must be kept clear [of boats]. We shall therefore order the officers of that station to drive away [the boats] from time to time.

The above seven propositions are now all agreed upon; and I submit this clear reply to the consideration of you, the honourable Envoy, addressing the same

To his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John F. Davis, Bart., &c.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 2nd month, 21st day. (April 6, 1847.)

FURTHER PAPERS

RELATIVE TO THE

PROCEEDINGS

OF

HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES

AT

CANTON.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1857.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond One Inclosure.	February 21, 1857	1
2.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Eleven Inclosures.	December 17, 1856	3
3.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Twelve Inclosures.	December 27, ——	10
4.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	December 30, ——	16
5.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	December 30, ——	16
6.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	December 31, ——	17
7.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Six Inclosures.	January 3, 1857	18
8.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	January 13, ——	23
9.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	January 14, ——	23
10.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	January 14, ——	24
11.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	January 15, ——	25
12.	Consul Robertson to Sir J. Bowring	January 2, ——	27
13.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Six Inclosures.	March 5, ——	27
14.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	January 24, ——	32
15.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Three Inclosures.	March 18, ——	33

Further Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

No. 1.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received February* 21.)

Sir, *Admiralty, February* 21, 1857.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the destruction of the factories at Canton and his subsequent proceedings.

I am, &c.

(Signed) R. OSBORNE.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December* 29, 1856.

IN my letter of the 15th instant, I made a hurried report of the, at that time, partial destruction by fire of the factories at Canton. I now furnish a more detailed account of their total destruction, and subsequent proceedings, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Soon after 11 o'clock P.M., on the 14th instant, simultaneous fires broke out in several parts of Thirteen Factory-street, which was a Chinese street, situated immediately at the back of the factories. The houses had been partially destroyed some time since by the late Captain Cowper, R.E., to prevent any fire from spreading from the suburbs, and would, in time, have been entirely cleared away, but our labour had been employed on the more pressing work of removing Hog Lane, extending at a right angle from Thirteen Factory Street, into the heart of the Factory. At this time, that necessary work had been most effectually accomplished.

Working parties were quickly on the spot, with engines and all available means for extinguishing fire; but owing to the inflammable materials of the houses and the scarcity of water—the tide being low—the flames soon reached Old China Street and the back premises of Messrs. Dent and Co., whilst the sparks set fire to the matting over several of the houses in the contiguous hongs. The strong current of wind up the vaulted passages, or hongs, over which the houses were constructed, caused the fire to spread with amazing rapidity and fierceness. Each hong became a furnace, and it was utterly impossible, from the extreme heat and the masses of burning material which were continually falling, to remain in the neighbourhood of the fire. It was soon felt that all endeavours to save what were called the "Foreign Factories" would be in vain, and that our only hope was in Hog Lane cutting off the fire from the British Factory. The corner house in the contiguous block being in dangerous proximity, it was most successfully and completely blown down about noon on

the 15th, which greatly raised our hopes of the ultimate safety of the remaining portion of the factories.

By this time the flames had entirely consumed Old and New China Streets, and the whole of Minqua's hong down to the river side, at the other end of the factories, and it was only by the most strenuous exertions that we were able to save the club-house, occupied as barracks and stores.

At about 3 o'clock P.M., flames burst out most suddenly and furiously from the ruins of the house which had been blown down, and though both officers and men vied with each other, for two hours, in their exertions to extinguish them, smoke was then seen to issue from the roof of the Oriental Bank, a large building surrounded by a wooden verandah, and situated in the middle of the British factory. All hopes of saving any portion of the factories were then abandoned, and after eighteen hours of unremitting labour the people were withdrawn. The sick were embarked from the temporary hospital, as well as a portion of the force, guns, ammunition, &c.; and arrangements made for holding the gardens during the night. The following morning a heap of smoking ruins was all that remained of the factories—one house excepted.

There can be no doubt that the fire was preconcerted by the Chinese authorities. People were seen running into the houses in Thirteen Factory Street, with lighted brands, who were fired on by our pickets; and so complete were the arrangements for the security of the Chinese, that the fire was confined to the streets immediately surrounding the factories; large bodies of firemen being held in readiness, with fire-engines, to check the advance of the flames in their direction.

The great importance of holding our position at Canton being evident, and the church and barracks having been preserved, I determined to intrench a portion of the factory gardens.

On the 17th the works were commenced, at which seamen, marines, and our small detachment of Royal Artillery, fell to with that zeal and good temper which has characterised them throughout. A ditch has been run the whole length across the gardens, taking in the church, and outside a portion of the wall at the western end to the club-house, with a breastwork behind, defended by field-pieces which enfilade the ditch. The position is now complete, and with our small garrison of 300, composed of equal numbers of seamen, marines, and a detachment of the 59th Regiment, I have every hope of maintaining it till I receive the instructions of Her Majesty's Government for my future guidance. I inclose a plan of our intrenchment drawn by Commander Bate of the "Actæon."

Regarding our position afloat, several attempts have been made to explode small sampans with powder, but they are hardly worthy of notice. A boom of spars, strengthened with chains, is extended both above and below our steam-vessels, which will prevent any attempts by fire-rafts on a large scale, of which we hear rumours. All Chinese boats are kept outside the booms, and the creeks within the booms have been blocked up. Our main dependence down the stream is in the Dutch Folly, about 1,200 yards below the "Niger." It is in charge of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot; is strongly armed, and garrisoned by 140 blue jackets. The Folly being only 400 yards from the city wall, renders it a most important position for offensive operations.

As one of the small river steamers was proceeding to Hong Kong on the night of the 22nd instant, with a lorcha in tow, she was attacked near the second bar by a large fleet of Mandarin junks. The master of the steamer was obliged to cast off the lorcha, after saving the crew, and gallantly pushed through and escaped, having sustained a loss of three men killed and two wounded. On the intelligence being communicated to me, I lost no time in sending the "Hornet" and "Barracouta" to capture or destroy the junks, but they had concealed themselves up one of the numerous creeks which intersect this flat country like a net-work, up which our steamers cannot follow them. The arrival of the gunboats will tend to obviate this difficulty. I now employ a steam-sloop patrolling the river to keep the navigation open.

On the 20th and 24th, Captain Hall destroyed thirteen large Government junks nearly ready for sea, and on the 27th, that officer, in the "Coromandel," with the boats of the squadron in company, proceeded up Hamilton Creek, where it was said a large number of Mandarin junks had assembled, but saw nothing of them.

Site of the Foreign Factories
CANTON.
Scale 100 feet = ½ inch.
Signed: W. Thornton Bate, R.N.
Commander.
Organ loft, Canton Church,
Decr 29th 1856.
Magnetic North
Old Consoo House
Ruins
Ruins
S.W. Angle of City Wall 200 yards in this direction.
13 Factory St
Bridge (destroyed)
Gate
Site of Dent's Ho.
Old China St
Ruins
Old Hog Lane
only house not touched by fire
Ruins
Creek leading into City
British Consulate
Ruins of Jardine's House
28 – 32 Pr Guns found here
Dutch Folly 650 Yards
Gate
Railings
Ditch
Marine Guard
Church
59th Guard
Landing
Wall
Garden
Landing
Gunboats &c.
Ditch
Wall (loop holed)
Ruins of Houses
Ruins of Minqua's Hong
Capt Cowper of the R.E. killed here
Ditch
Boat House
Shed
Western Suburbs
Ruins
Custom House
Ruins
Rock covers at H.W.
Appate position of Lower Boom
Rock
RIVER
H.M.S. Niger
Junk Sunk
Creek leading into the City and main part of Suburbs
Houses on Piles
Junk Sunk
H.M.S. Encounter
Boom
Boom
Passage in
Red Fort (destroyed)
Pack Houses
HONAM ISLAND

I have had no communication with the Imperial High Commissioner. A few shot and shell are occasionally fired into the city by the Dutch Folly.

There is no change in the disposition of the squadron.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 2.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 1, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 17, 1856.

IN continuation of my despatch dated yesterday, I regret to have to announce to your Lordship that the hopes of saving the British Consulate and a considerable portion of the factory have been frustrated, and that with the exception of a portion of two houses, one belonging to the United States' citizens (Messrs. Russell & Co.), and another to a British subject (Mr. Fischer, the agent of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company), the factories are a heap of ruins. I wait to be advised by the Admiral as to the steps he proposes to take now that he has decided on withdrawing his forces from the factories, there being now nothing left to protect, and doubt not that they will be commensurate with the exigencies of the case.

I have the honour to inclose copy of my reply to Admiral Sir M. Seymour's letters of the 15th and 16th instant; the former formed inclosure in my despatch of 16th instant, the latter I now annex.

I forward also copy of Mr. Vice-Consul Winchester's despatch of yesterday, which announced the death of Mr. O. T. Lane, second assistant of the Consulate, in consequence of the fall of a house. I deeply lament the loss of a promising young man, whose good conduct recommended him to the confidence of his superordinates, and of whom the Admiral writes to me in terms of marked approbation.

Hong Kong, December 19.

I have this day received a despatch from Mr. Vice-Consul Winchester, dated 16th instant, stating that it was not the purpose of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to occupy the garden in front of the factories, and inclosing a circular issued to the Canton community. This despatch did not reach me till this morning, in consequence of the confusion attendant on the conflagration of the factories, and it was accompanied by a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, informing me that Sir Michael Seymour, finding it practicable to maintain his position in the garden, had decided to do so. I quite concur in Mr. Parkes' opinion that his presence may be exceedingly useful to the Admiral, and have therefore requested him to remain, at all events for the present, in Canton.

To-day I have received from the Admiral a despatch, dated 18th instant, advising me that looking to the desirableness of maintaining a position in the factory gardens, his Excellency had commenced works for that important purpose. I am satisfied that this measure is prudent and farsighted, and will greatly assist our future proceedings. I doubt not that Her Majesty's Government will insist on full compensation to British subjects for the losses and damages entailed on them by the acts of the Imperial authorities. Large claims are already coming in, and will be referred to your Lordship in due time.

Hong Kong, December 20.

I have received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, the translation of a public declaration, said to emanate from the gentry and people of Canton, and which has been circulated in that city. I believe the document pretty accurately represents the feeling of the population towards us, and fully exhibits the incendiary and reckless spirit which led to the destruction of the factories. The declaration seems to confirm the opinion that there is in the city an influential party that would willingly come to terms with us, but this party is domineered over by the fierce and turbulent mob, which has been collected from the villages in the neigh-

bourhood of Canton, " the rural population " as they are called in this document, and who care little about the fate of the city itself. As to the averment that women were ravished at the village of Lieh-teh (taken by the United States' forces), I am assured by Captain Foote that there is no ground for such a statement.

Hong Kong, December 22.

The despatch received from Mr. Consul Parkes brings down the history of events to the 20th instant. It would appear that the destruction of Chinese property has been great, especially in the quarters where those traders are located who carried on business principally with foreigners. No signs of surrender on the part of the Imperial Commissioner have as yet been exhibited.

The Peninsular and Oriental Company's steamer "Formosa" brought accounts down from the northern ports to the 16th instant. They are rather consolatory as to apprehensions of reaction of the occurrences at Canton, at Shanghae and other places open to foreign trade; the authorities being still disposed to consider the Canton question as one of a local character, to be settled by the parties whom it specially concerns. There is a general concurrence of opinion that unless the Emperor, by Imperial rescript, order " the extermination of foreign barbarians," they will be allowed at the other ports to remain at peace. It is believed that Yeh has represented to the Emperor his ability to hold the city of Canton, and that he will be encouraged to do so. I need not say, however, that Chinese purposes and policy may at any time undergo a sudden change, for which we ought to be prepared. Mr. Lay writes that the increase of the native trade at Shanghae is marvellous, and that no less than 10,000 Chinese junks will have arrived in that port in the year 1856. This gives us some security for the present and a strong hold upon the future.

Her Majesty's Government will, no doubt, take into early consideration our present position in China. As regards the Canton question, it appears to me that our course must be decided by two principal considerations.

First, the obtaining indemnity for injuries done, and (always holding the Imperial Government responsible) it is desirable that the burden of the sacrifice should fall upon Canton itself.

Secondly, the securing for us a future position in Canton, by the appropriation of a considerable addition to the factories, sufficient to furnish our merchants with warehouses within the precincts, and the whole secured from future attacks of robbers or incendiaries.

These two objects accomplished, we shall not have to regret the perverseness on the part of the Viceroy which has brought about results so desirable.

And their bearing upon our future relations will be most important, for I am quite persuaded that an absolute triumph at Canton will be the very best initiative to successful negotiations elsewhere; and it appears to me that these negotiations must be carried on elsewhere, for the Viceroy of Canton is, of all men, the least fitted for negotiation, and the locality of Canton would be, of all places in the empire, the least desirable.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—*December* 23. I have received nothing official from Canton to-day. On Saturday, a respectable old man was kidnapped at Whampoa and has not yet been recovered. Three of the principal inhabitants have been taken by the Consul, and are at present held as hostages. Howqua has been communicated with, and promises that no effort shall be wanting and no money spared to obtain the restoration of Mr. Cowper to his family. The most contradictory reports are spread as to the opinion of the Court of Pekin on Canton affairs. I presume nothing of an official character has reached the Viceroy.

J. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir John Bowring.

Sir, "*Niger*," *at Canton, December* 16, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that after the departure of my letter of yesterday the fire again resumed the ascendancy, and notwithstanding the persevering and laborious efforts of both officers and men, the English Factory was entirely consumed. With the exception of two houses, those of Messrs. Sturgess and Fischer, the factories are now a heap of ruins.

I mentioned, yesterday, my intention of holding the British Factory, under the impression, at that time, of its safety; but as there is nothing left to protect, I shall withdraw the force, and carry on future operations from on board ship.

I sent the gun-lascars to Hong Kong this morning, their services being no longer required.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 17, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatches dated 15th and 16th instant, by which I am sorry to learn that, notwithstanding the most persevering and laborious efforts of the officers and men in Her Majesty's service, the whole of the factories have been destroyed by Chinese incendiaries.

I note that it is the purpose of your Excellency to withdraw your forces from the factories, and that future operations, which I doubt not will meet the requirements of our position, will be carried on from on board ship.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

Vice-Consul Winchester to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Coromandel*," *off Canton, December* 16, 1856.

I DEEPLY regret to inform your Excellency that the exertions of the force to save the British factories were unsuccessful. The arduous struggles to save the block in which the Consulate is situated were almost crowned with success, when a fire broke out in the Oriental Bank building, and it became evident that no efforts could save the factory.

It is now my melancholy duty to inform your Excellency of the sad catastrophe which deprived this establishment of Mr. O. T. Lane. Mr. Lane, who had been very active during the whole fire, and had distinguished himself by admirable zeal and disinterestedness, was standing, about 2 P.M., near the back corner of Dr. Marjoribank's house, when the wall of the parsonage fell and crushed him. The Admiral and myself were in his immediate vicinity and almost enveloped in the same ruin.

The nature of the injuries sustained were so crushing that he only survived a few seconds after being carried into the hospital. His remains will proceed to Hong Kong under charge of Mr. Sampson, the constable at Whampoa, who has also under his care the records of this office, for the safe custody of which, in the meantime, I beg to move that your Excellency will issue directions.

The destruction of the factories is most complete; not a single house has been spared. The nature and determination of this act may be judged from the circumstance that not half-a-dozen native houses have been injured.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER.

Inclosure 4 in No. 2.

Vice-Consul Winchester to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," off Canton, December* 16, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that since I wrote this morning I have issued a circular to the members of the British community left in Canton by direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief; copy inclosed. Your Excellency will gather from its terms that it is not his Excellency's present intention to occupy the garden as a military position. The object for which the force was quartered has now ceased, or will shortly cease, to exist: owing to the vast ruin by which the garden is surrounded, it would require nearly as large a force to maintain it, the church and reading-rooms, as were previously necessary for the defence of the whole Foreign Settlement. I understand everything which has been saved will be removed in the course of to-morrow. Already the débris is infested by plunderers who would, if not checked, soon become a dangerous mob. Numerous bodies of troops were observed on the south-west angle of the city wall both yesterday and to-day.

In my report of this morning I over-estimated slightly the amount of destruction in calling it complete. Three houses are so little injured that under ordinary circumstances they might be considered as saved; the front hongs respectively occupied by Messrs. Russell & Co., and Fischer, and the whole block belonging to W. H. Wardley & Co.

The loss of property, chiefly furniture and stores, has been very great. The hopes of saving the British factory were apparently so well founded that fewer articles were removed from the houses in it than from those evidently doomed to perish. Of the effects in the Consulate belonging to the officers, I regret to say very little has been saved. In many cases large quantities of stores, which might have been removed, were voluntarily left to perish, rather than expose the men engaged in such arduous duty to temptations destructive of discipline.

After the untimely fate of Mr. Lane I received from Mr. John Lyon, R.N., of the "Calcutta," clerk in the Admiral's office, the most zealous and timely assistance in the removal of the records of the office, a service which your Excellency will duly appreciate.

There are various rumours afloat that attempts to destroy the ships by fire-rafts and vessels, chained together in large numbers, are contemplated.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER.

Inclosure 5 in No. 2.

Circular.

THE Undersigned has to inform the British community, by direction of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, that in consequence of the destruction of the factories by fire, his Excellency does not consider it expedient to occupy the garden.

Every assistance and protection will be rendered to those engaged in removing the property in the church, garden, and elsewhere; but his Excellency deems it desirable to urge the use of all convenient dispatch.

As, after the evacuation of the garden, the factories and their neighbourhood can no longer be considered a safe resort for foreigners and their servants, his Excellency is desirous to afford every facility for their embarkation.

British Consulate, Canton, December 16, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,
Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul.

Inclosure 6 in No. 2.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 18, 1856.

MR. VICE-CONSUL WINCHESTER, who proceeded to Hong Kong yesterday, will have reported to your Excellency my return to Canton at daylight the same morning.

I found on my arrival that the conflagration which had laid the factories in ruins was then entirely extinct; but a fresh outburst which had occurred during the night of the 16th, and subsequent to Mr. Winchester's last despatch, had involved in the general destruction the premises of Messrs. Russell and Co., and Mr. Fischer, and thus the house occupied by Messrs. Wardley and Co., which, from its situation in the centre of the ruins, had also to be abandoned, is the only one that remains standing of the several ranges of buildings, both old and new.

The whole of the property saved from the fire was embarked yesterday, and I am happy to report that his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour now considers it practicable to maintain his position in the garden by throwing up a field-work across it, which will inclose the church and boat-house, and the major portion of the open space. This defence, consisting of a deep ditch and substantial breast-work, was commenced yesterday, and, through the admirable exertions of the officers and men, promises to be completed in the course of two more days.

Under these circumstances your Excellency will, I trust, approve of my remaining, for a time at least, in Canton, where I trust I may be of use to his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, and I can reside, as I may find most convenient, either in the church or in a boat I have already obtained and moored within the garden stakes. The whole of the community had left the place, with the exception of two members, who still hope to recover a few of their goods; but I believe that none of the British residents at Whampoa have yet commenced to remove their property, though I shall advise them to do so, as far as is possible.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 7 in No. 2.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 19, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch of yesterday, advising me that his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, finding it possible to maintain his position in the garden, had determined to do so, a determination which is very satisfactory to me.

I have no doubt that your presence will be most useful to the Admiral, and thank you cordially for the willingness with which you have offered to remain at Canton—at all events for the present.

You will convey to Mr. Lyon, R.N., and the other gentlemen who have so kindly assisted in the removal of the records of the Consulate, and of other property from the factories, my thanks for their valuable services.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 8 in No. 2.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December* 18, 1856.

SINCE my despatch of the 16th instant, reporting the total destruction of the factories, and that I should embark the force, and conduct future operations from on board ship, I have had in view the importance of holding a portion of

the factory gardens, to include the church and boat-house, and I am now employing working parties in digging a trench and throwing up a rampart for defence, in combination with the other points in our position, which I hope to be able to maintain till the matters in dispute with the Imperial High Commissioner, to which will now, I presume, have to be added the losses sustained by the conflagration, shall be brought to a satisfactory termination.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 9 in No. 2.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 20, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of the 18th instant, and concur most cordially in the opinion that the maintenance of a position in the factory gardens may materially assist us in the furtherance of those ulterior objects which will undoubtedly occupy the attention of Her Majesty's Government, especially in connection with the losses inflicted on British subjects by the late incendiary conflagration.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 10 in No. 2.

Public Declaration of the Gentry and People of the City and Hamlets of Canton.

(Translation.)

UNTIL the parricide* be cut off, there will be no peace in (men's) dwellings. When blood-thirstiness and vicious perversity rebel with violence (against the rule of right), a virtuous indignation should be manifested by all in common.

The English barbarians having commenced a quarrel without a cause, imputing to us their own offence against what is proper (or decorous), have destroyed our forts, have assaulted our city, have burned the lowly dwellings of the people, have sacked their villages; merchant† vessels and passage-boats have been plundered, the wayfarer and the travelling-merchant have been assassinated.‡ At the village of Lieh-teh (by the Barrier Forts), three women were ravished,§ and for shame have destroyed themselves. Such is their brigand soul, such their wolfish nature; woe be to the city of Canton if they be suffered to dwell there long!

It behoves us to raise a force of sons and brothers‖ to exterminate them, ere we eat our morning meal, to gather together the population of the villages and the city, and sweep away this fiendish pestilence. It is now determined that, on a day to be appointed, there shall be a meeting at Fat-ling Shi (north-east of the city), for purposes of general deliberation. Every inhabitant of the villages near the city, from sixteen years of age to sixty, shall take his place in the ranks; a rate shall be levied on lands for their subsistence; the more remote districts shall aid to swell the cry. These barbarians must be exterminated, and the port¶ closed to them; nor must they ever again be allowed to trade at Canton; that men's hearts must be satisfied, and the calamities of after time be prevented.

Even were the high authorities resolved to be gentle and considerate, and

* The word is compounded of the name of a bird that devours its mother, and a beast that eats its father; and is used here to signify, *par excellence*, an atrocious monstrosity.

† *Lit.*, Silk vessels.

‡ Have suddenly suffered wounds and death.

§ There was an idle rumour that some women were violated near the Barrier Forts, when they were taken by the Americans. The circumstances of that capture considered, there is very small ground indeed for crediting a report which has been for years past the inseparable companion of every narrative of barbarian misdoings.

‖ The proverb says, "that of such should be formed the force that hunts the tiger, or that goes to battle."

¶ *Lit.*, The wharf must be destroyed.

in this spirit mercifully tolerant of these dogs and mice, they could not go against the resolution of the rural population, hundreds of thousands in number, they could not thrust aside the common feeling of the people. Yet there has been of late a rumour to this effect; while these barbarians have been destroying the Lien-hing and other streets—acts which it was as much to be assumed would have roused the virtuous indignation of the inhabitants of the western suburbs, as it was not to be assumed that they would have tacitly assented to them, allowing the silkworm thus to eat (its way): a report has been notwithstanding current in the street and on the highway, which goes the length of asserting that the substantial and wealthy merchants of the western suburb, who have so many years traded with the rebellious barbarian, some because they have business establishments abroad, some because they have shares in foreign vessels, are tenderly regarding their personal interests, while they ignore the sentiment of patriotism; that they have some time since made a secret compact (with the barbarian), that neither party shall molest the other; and that this is the reason why they are composedly looking on, as if nothing extraordinary were taking place.

A tale like this, told in public places,* were doubtless not to be greatly trusted; but with such noise and frequency is it passing from man to man, that it has, indeed, astounded those who hear it; and it is but too probable that the western snburb will, in the end, find to its sorrow that it is become the point on which popular indignation has concentrated itself.

If duly mindful of their duty to their homes, of the abundant bounty in which they have been steeped by dynasty after dynasty, they will pillow them on their arms determined, and unite with us in our patriotic movement, let them, sharing with us our animosity, and treating as foes those whom we hate, grasp one and all the ear of the ox,† and join our confederacy.

Inclosure 11 in No. 2.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 20, 1856.

I SHOULD inform your Excellency that the United States' corvette "Levant," left Canton yesterday morning, as was at first understood, to relieve the "San Jacinto" at Whampoa, but I hear to-day that the former vessel has passed that anchorage, and the latter still remains there. The American Consul has also left Canton, not having hoisted his flag since the night of the fire.

A close inspection which I have made of the ruins adjacent to the factories shows that the fire has not been altogether limited to the latter, but has involved in destruction about 400 or 500 Chinese shops.

A village near to French Island, just above the Whampoa anchorage, was taken yesterday morning, by the force calling themselves rebels, which remain in that vicinity in consequence of the refusal of the villagers to pay a demand previously made for a ransom of 300 taels. They appear to receive no accession to their strength, and fear to retire down the river lest they should be cut off by the Mandarins.

With great labour thirty-two pieces of heavy artillery, found in store near the site of the factories, have been destroyed by direction of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, and sunk in the river. The entrenchment in the garden progresses very favourably.

I have lately seen Howqua and several of the principal hong merchants, but though professing regret for the destruction of the factories and condemnation of the measure, they have nothing of note to communicate, and appear to consider that the Imperial Commissioner is as firmly bent as before upon opposition.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

* *Lit.*, In the markets and by the wells.

† In the time of the Fighting States—the Confucian era—when a league was to be formed an ox was sacrificed to heaven, and his ear being cut off by the senior of the confederacy, the blood from it was drunk in wine by the members of the alliance.

No. 3.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 16, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 27, 1856.

IN continuation of my despatch dated 17th-23rd instant, I have to advise your Lordship, that having received accounts of an attack by the Mandarin fleet upon the steamer "Thistle," and of the capture of the lorcha "Anonyma," which she was engaged in towing, I wrote to the Naval Commander-in-chief on the 23rd and 24th instant. I have to-day received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated 23rd instant, on the same subject; and a reply from Sir Michael Seymour, dated 25th instant. Having seen the manager of the post-boats, I have reason to hope that the service will be resumed under the persuasion that the passage will be kept free by the patrol of Her Majesty's steamers.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated 24th instant, giving an account of a visit to the rebel forces who have burnt the greater part of a village in the neighbourhood of Blenheim Reach.

Another despatch dated 25th instant, reports the destruction of a number of Mandarin junks on the stocks, in the Macao Passage, in the neighbourhood of Canton.

Hong Kong, December 30.

I have no later official news from Canton. A report is pretty generally circulated, and which has reached us from the north, that the Emperor has nominated a Commissioner who is to proceed to Canton, and that he is instructed to come to terms with us. Our letters from Shanghae are as late as the 26th instant, and there was then no reason to apprehend any interruption of trade or disturbance of public tranquillity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—I have now received from the hands of Mr. Consul Parkes, who has just arrived here from Canton, the despatches of which I have the honour to inclose copies. They will give your Lordship the latest intelligence I possess.

J. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

Mr. Edger to Mr. Woodgate.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 23, 1856.

I BEG leave to inform you, for the information of his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, that as the postal steamer "Thistle" was passing Second Bar about half-past 11 o'clock last night on her way to this place, she was attacked by two large fleets of mandarin junks, from which vessels a brisk fire was kept up on the steamer and the lorcha "Anonyma," which was in tow of the steamer, for upwards of an half-an-hour.

The "Thistle" had one of her Chinese crew killed, and two wounded, one mortally. Also one Chinese passenger killed, and another wounded.

The British lorcha "Anonyma," with a valuable cargo on board, was in tow of the steamer at the time of the occurrence: the crew of the lorcha got on board of the "Thistle" to save their lives, and she was cast off and abandoned.

Notice was given of what had occurred to the officers of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," in order that steamers passing up the river in the night might be warned.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. EDGER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 23, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a letter from Mr. Edger, reporting the attack by mandarin junks on a British steamer, the "Thistle."

We have also had representations from the owners of goods per "Anonyma," which was in tow of the "Thistle," and was abandoned by her.

Similar representations have been made to the Colonial authorities here, but nothing more is needed than to call your Excellency's attention to the necessity of clearing the river of these sources of molestation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 3.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 24, 1856.

IN continuation of my official communication of yesterday to your Excellency's address, I now have the honour to forward copy of a letter from Mr. Mackenzie, informing me of the loss of merchandize stated to have been on board the lorcha "Anonyma," which was cut off on the night of the 22nd instant on her passage from Canton to Hong Kong, by a fleet of Chinese junks.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 3.

Mr. Mackenzie to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 23, 1856.

I REGRET having to inform you that the British lorcha "Anonyma" on her passage from Canton to this port, was cut off last night, between Second Bar and the Bogue, by a fleet of Imperialist war junks. I had on board the lorcha at the time 170 bales of merchandize, as undernoted, of the value of about 20,000 dollars, the whole of which I am afraid are totally lost.

These goods were brought from Canton with the sanction of the Admiral, who lent boats, and rendered my agent there every assistance in his power in their removal. As a farther precaution the lorcha was accompanied by a steamer, and was actually in tow of the British steamer "Thistle" when the attack took place.

As this affair has occurred in consequence of the operations now going on between the British and Chinese authorities, I bring the circumstance to your notice and trust you will do what you can to recover the property or its value.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. MACKENZIE.

Particulars of goods shipped from Canton, per lorcha "Anonyma," on account S. Mackenzie.

		Bales.
Woollens	(M H) (C P H)	6
Woollens		1
Cotton yarn	T (S M) V	132
Cottons		31
Total		Bales 170

Inclosure 5 in No. 3.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 23, 1856.

THE "Queen" steamer, which left Canton last evening, returned at 4 A.M. this morning to report that while passing in the night the Second Bar she was attacked at about 11 o'clock by a fleet of mandarin junks, and obliged to put back. From the nature of the report fears may be entertained for the safety of the English steam post-boat "Thistle," which, the British lorcha "Anonyma" in tow, had preceded the "Queen" about half-an-hour, and must have been attacked by the same fleet, as the "Queen," some time before she drew near to the junks, could see that the "Thistle" was engaged by them, but owing to the darkness of the night was unable to ascertain the result.

His Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has this morning dispatched the "Hornet" and "Barracouta" to the spot, and though it is to be feared that the fleet in question will have withdrawn before those vessels can arrive at the scene of the attack, your Excellency will be glad to learn that it is the intention of the Admiral so to dispose his vessels that, by having one of them constantly patrolling the river, the passage may be kept safe for our private steamers, upon which we are greatly dependent for our communications.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 3.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December* 25, 1856.

IN reply to your Excellency's letters of the 23rd and 24th instant, relative to the attack on the steamer "Thistle," on the night of the 22nd instant, by mandarin junks, and the capture by them of the lorcha "Anonyma," which was in tow of the steamer, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that no time was lost on the morning of the 23rd in dispatching Her Majesty's steam-sloops "Barracouta" and "Hornet" to the scene of action; but I regret to state without seeing any of the junks, which had doubtless retired up the creeks from whence they came, whither the steamers could not follow.

The "Barracouta" has since patrolled the river between the Second Bar and the Macao Barrier, and I shall continue to keep the river patrolled as constantly as possible by one or other of Her Majesty's ships.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 7 in No. 3.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 24, 1856.

I SHOULD inform your Excellency that the Chinese calling themselves rebels, who infest this river, attacked on the 21st the village in Blenheim Reach, which formed the old haunt of Ho-a-luk's faction in 1854-55, and burnt the greater part of it. They then returned to their usual anchorage near First Bar.

I passed through this force in a private steamer at the time they were thus engaged, and was struck with its mean and contemptible appearance. It numbered nine or ten fishing boats, and about seventeen Hong Kong harbour boats. All appeared to me to be very poorly equipped. Many of the men wore yellow turbans or patches of cloth of that colour on their heads. One of the

chiefs is said to have served Ho-a-luk as a boatman. They state that they are expecting considerable reinforcements, and to-day I am told, by an observer, that they have been joined by a number of other boats.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 8 in No. 3.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 25, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that I, yesterday, accompanied Her Majesty's steam-tender "Coromandel," and a division of boats, on an expedition undertaken with the view of destroying a number of Imperial junks known to be lying in a Government dockyard near the French Folly.

A short time ago I was able to point out to the Admiral four war-junks on the stocks in the Macao Passage, and these, with the exception of one retained as a gunboat, were destroyed by direction of his Excellency on the evening of the 20th instant. The dockyard near the French Folly contained twice that number, which were also on the stocks, and fired, like the former ones, without difficulty. While the force was thus engaged, I learnt from a native found in the dockyard, of there being other war-junks in the same neighbourhood screened from observation. A search discovered to us one old and four new ones, which we also destroyed; the latter were launched and masted, and would shortly have been armed and made ready for sea; the former mounted seven guns of small calibre.

During the remaining portion of the day all the accessible reaches of the river between Canton and Whampoa were examined by the same force, but no other boats or junks belonging to the Chinese Government could be discerned.

I may mention that, on the evening of the 23rd, and again this morning, small boats containing powder have been sent down upon Her Majesty's ships. One of them exploded, but without doing any injury.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 9 in No. 3.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 28, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, by the desire of his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, I accompanied a reconnoitering expedition, consisting of Her Majesty's steam-tender "Coromandel," and boats, undertaken yesterday for the purpose of examining several unfrequented branches of the river, in one of which upwards of 100 junks, supposed to be war-boats, had been observed. Though the whole day was occupied in the search, we returned without meeting any of the junks we had gone in quest of, which are able at all times to find easy and secure shelter in the numerous shallow creeks that are inaccessible to our vessels.

In another direction, but at the close of the day, we sighted, at a considerable distance, eight boats, which I ascertained to be war-junks, but their position at that time of the day effectually protected them from attack.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 3.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 29, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter I addressed yesterday to Mr. Vice-Consul Bird, desiring him to do all in his power to refute certain statements recently made by the rebels at Whampoa, that they have been taken into our employ.

These outlaws, who are in far too small a force, and men of far too low an order, to contend successfully with the Mandarins if the latter were not engrossed with our affairs, wish, for very obvious reasons, to ally themselves to our interests. They have, therefore, sought for opportunities of visiting our ships at Whampoa, and have, on various occasions, volunteered information, of little value it may be observed, relative to the movements of Imperial troops or boats. Their leader has also had the effrontery to write to Sir Michael Seymour, employing a form and style of letter betokening terms of equality, and proposing to cooperate with our forces in their attacks on the Imperialists. The real object of the communication, however, is to ascertain, under the guise of offers of service, whether the Admiral would interfere to prevent the rebels attacking Bamboo Town and Whampoa—two places which it is to our interest to protect, apart from the consideration that, owing to the presence of our ships of war, they are wholly deserted by their own authorities, and would become to their invaders an easy and a valuable prey.

Sir Michael Seymour, however, has issued orders which will effectually defeat these expectations. No communication between Her Majesty's ships and the rebel fleet will henceforth be allowed; the letters of the chief are to be returned without reply, and he will be informed that Her Majesty's ships will not shield or countenance piracy, by whomsoever committed.

The rebels have improved their position by taking, yesterday, Kwan-shan, a village situated at a narrow pass in the river about four miles above the Whampoa anchorage, and between that and Blenheim-reach Barrier.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 11 in No. 3.

Consul Parkes to Vice-Consul Bird.

Sir, *Canton, December* 28, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt, last evening, of two despatches from you, the latter inclosing a letter from Mr. Blanchard, the United States' Vice-Consul at your anchorage, informing you that the armed Chinese boats commonly spoken of among foreigners as rebels, which have been lurking near Whampoa during the past few weeks, engaged in the pillage and destruction of villages in that vicinity, have now given out that they are in the employ of the English, and that this is the only reply returned by them to Mr. Blanchard upon his seeking from them explanation for an act of violence committed by them on certain Chinese in his employ.

You will of course have learned, on the occasion of Whampoa becoming the scene of insurrectionary ravages in the winter of 1854-55, that in the opinion of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, the British Government would never countenance and still less connect itself with any such proceedings, and this opinion should serve to guide you in the present instance. I quite approve, however, of your having reported to me the circumstance brought to your notice by Mr. Blanchard, as I have communicated it to Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and have been instructed by his Excellency to desire you to take every opportunity of refuting the false and wholly unwarrantable assumption of the so-called "rebels," as to their being employed by the English.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 12 in No. 3.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Canton, December* 29, 1856.

MY interviews with Howqua and with Kingqua have been frequent during the last few days. The capture of Mr. Cowper has furnished an assignable reason for my constantly inviting them; and on each occasion I have willingly discussed with them the present position of affairs.

They are, undoubtedly, anxious—far more than they at first were— for a speedy adjustment of the difficulties, but nothing that they told me showed that this anxiety was shared by the Imperial Commissioner; and I conclude, therefore, that it proceeds solely from the deep concern they naturally feel at the loss or ruin which a protraction of the struggle will bring upon themselves, their families, and their city.

Their arguments differ, however, but little from those which they have already so often and so vainly employed, and less by reasoning than by entreaty they seek to persuade us to vary our demands for personal communication with the authorities within the city, which they admit to be just, but which Yeh, on account of antecedents, is as firmly determined as ever to refuse. Not, they now state, from the opposition of the people, which has hitherto been urged as the chief and unconquerable obstacle, and which Howqua now says exists only among a portion of the gentry who are beneficially interested in our exclusion, but simply because Yeh personally cannot sustain the humiliation of submission (though they appear to think we naturally may), and, rather than yield, will push matters to the last extreme, even to the loss of the city, though his own destruction should be the certain consequence of its fall.

But they admit, farther, that ignorance of our status and our power is also another cause of the obduracy of Yeh, and of his being supported by the portion of the gentry above alluded to. He has gathered around him as many as 20,000 "braves," and fleets numbering in all from 200 to 300 boats have also been equipped in the different villages. With their aid he feels assured that he can at least hold at bay the half-dozen vessels composing the whole of our force visible to his eye; and he knows that his city can only be wrested from him by assault, and that we can land for this purpose only a few hundred men. He cares not to speculate upon the numbers we might eventually bring against him, and, until these shall really appear, he will persist in forming his opinions and regulating his movements by those he sees opposed to him.

Howqua admits, too, the danger with which Canton may be menaced by rebels who may be expected to advance from three or four directions; or, rather, he laments the injury and destruction they will inflict upon the towns in the neighbourhood, to which many of the city families, owing to the fears we occasion them, are fast retiring. The city itself, he believes, would always be able to hold out against these assailants, defended, as it would be, by Manchoos and militia taken from villages that proved themselves in the last insurrectionary dangers to be violently inimical to the insurgents.

At the same time, Howqua acknowledges the militia to be a most ill-disciplined and ineffective force when opposed to our troops. They are engaged at a nominal rate of pay of seven dollars per month, but fully one-half of this allowance is appropriated by the gentry, who have the credit of embodying them. Those gentry, who take a prominent part in marshalling the militia against foreigners, are in few cases, Howqua alleges, men of property, or members of the merchant class. They are generally connexions of the Government, without information on foreign matters, and, being entrusted with the payment of the braves they embody, and perhaps command, from funds supplied them from the public treasury, they contrive to gain profit as well as reputation by their show of patriotism. It is not an easy matter, however, for them to keep their men in order when once assembled, and it would be almost impossible for different bodies of them to act in concert with each other. Several very serious quarrels have lately occurred among those now in Canton, and the people suffer greatly from their insubordination and license.

No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 16, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 30, 1856.

THE accompanying notification from the United States' Legation has appeared this morning in the "Hong Kong Register," by which it appears that the relations of the United States' Commissioner with his Excellency Yeh are in a most unsatisfactory state.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Notification.

Legation of the United States, Macao, December 27, 1856.

To the Merchants and other Citizens of the United States.

HIS Excellency Peter Parker, Commissioner of the United States of America to China, &c., &c., &c., referring to the notice of the 9th instant, hereby makes known that the reply of the Imperial Commissioner to his Excellency's despatch of that date was received last evening, and, that with the semblance of a desire to maintain friendly relations between the two countries, the same disposition to evade obligation, misrepresent facts, and erroneously interpret Treaty Stipulations, which for years has characterized the correspondences of Imperial Commissioners, still obtains with his Excellency Yeh;—the resumption of trade to any extent, at the port of Canton, during the existence of the local hostilities is not encouraged by the tenour of the communication now received, and means more ample than those now at command will be required to meet the emergency of the public interests of the United States in China, and the satisfactory and proper adjustment of the relation of the Five Ports is an event yet future.

By order,
(Signed) S. WELLS WILLIAMS,
Secretary of United States' American Legation.

No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 16, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 30, 1856.

AFTER closing my letters I receive from Foo-chow a despatch dated 23rd instant from Mr. Consul Medhurst, of which, it being calculated to remove much anxiety as regards the other ports, I have the honour to forward a copy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 5.

Consul Medhurst to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Foo-chow-foo, December* 23, 1856

A REPORT having reached me that a gentleman had seen several large junks with ammunition being landed hurriedly, and with every appearance of a wish to escape observation, at the "Rin-pae Pass," I mentioned the matter to Captain Barnard, who thereupon sent an officer to take a quiet look at all the fortifications on both banks of the river. I am happy to say he noticed no change, nor even a sign of any intended increase of force or armament. The

result of the officer's observation has, I believe, been reported for the information of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

In connection with this I may remark that yesterday the newly arrived Prefect, a native of Canton, volunteered a call on me, and behaved in a most friendly and courteous manner. In answer to an inquiry I made regarding the news from Canton, he assured me it was the Viceroy's wish that our amicable relations here should be in no way affected by the unfortunate state of affairs in the south, and I cordially reciprocated the sentiment.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 6.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 1, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 31, 1856.

I AM sorry to have to report to your Lordship one of those acts of treacherous surprise which have been too often successfully practised by the Chinese, and which, indeed, cause us more anxiety and apprehension than any open hostilties.

The postal steamer "Thistle" was yesterday on her way from Canton to Hong Kong. She took in, it seems, a number of Imperialist soldiers in disguise, who rose upon the captain and crew, murdered the captain, mate, engineers, and passengers, and, as I am informed, after setting the ship on fire, departed for Canton with the heads of their victims.

I inclose copy of a letter I have just received from the agent of the steamer, which I have immediately communicated to the Naval Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 6.

Mr. Edger to Mr. Woodgate.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 31, 1856, 8 P.M.

I HAVE the honour of addressing you, for the information of his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, on a lamentable occurrence in the Canton river, which has just come to my knowledge.

About noon yesterday, as the postal steamer "Thistle" was on her passage from Canton to this port, with a large number of Chinese passengers and a cargo of considerable value, near Second Bar, some of the Chinese passengers, in number said to be seventeen, who were Imperialist soldiers in disguise, and had taken their passage for Hong Kong in the usual way, suddenly rose, killed an English soldier who was a passenger, and at the same moment the captain was cut down. The first engineer hearing a scuffle came out of the engine-room, when he was instantly put to death; the second engineer was then also killed. The mate took refuge in the after-cabin. The crew, consisting of four Manilla men, a passenger, who was a Spaniard, and two others, in all eleven souls, were murdered.

The Imperialist soldiers then obliged the firemen to proceed with the vessel under steam a considerable distance up an adjacent creek, where, after the heads of the victims were cut off, the same were tied up and carried away.

The Chinese passengers were then set free, and the steamer was destroyed by fire, without any regard on the part of the captors for the valuable cargo she contained.

I should have stated that the mate of the steamer defended himself for some time, but was compelled by a stinkpot to jump overboard, and was drowned.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. EDGER, *Receiver in Chancery.*

No. 7.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, January* 3, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copies of two communications, dated the 30th ultimo and 2nd instant, from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, with their inclosures, which are remarkable and characteristic exhibitions of the animus which I am afraid too generally prevails among the people of the province of Kwang-tung.

The declaration addressed to foreigners on the subject of the conflagration of the factories does not venture to state that they were burnt down by the English, but it probably intended to convey such an insinuation for the purpose of being forwarded to Pekin.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Chinese Secretary's Office, December* 30, 1856.

A COPY of the placard of which the inclosed is a translation was brought me to-day by Mr. Genaehr, a German missionary, who has long resided in the immediate vicinity of the city at which it purports to have been published. The close of it is really important.

Mr. Genaehr understands it to be the work of a Tsinsze, or graduate of the doctorial degree, who has paid a visit to Canton, and is said to have returned with full authority to promote hostility by every means in his power. The influence of this man is such that Nam-ton, a turbulent market-town closely adjoining the city of San-on, where the population were most unwilling to abandon a trade of great advantage, he succeeded in overbearing their opposition to the interdict against supplying Hong Kong with provisions. Mr. Genaehr had farther intelligence that a Ken-jiu, or graduate of the Master's degree, was to bring to Kowloon 2,000 braves, for some hostile purpose. I had myself heard of a considerable reinforcement of the Kowloon garrison being in contemplation.

A gentleman in the habit of visiting the coast of San-on told me to-day that he had been informed by a Chinese, at whose house he had often rested, and whom he had been questioning as to the practicabilty of an excursion at the present moment, that the whole country was full of placards prohibiting the sale of provisions to foreigners, and that a high reward (he said 10,000 dollars) was pasted for the destruction of Victoria. It is with this project, I hear, that rumour connects the expected reinforcement of Kowloon.

The magistrate of the San-on district, Mr. Genaehr had heard, was unwilling to call on residents at Hong Kong, officially, to return home, lest the large influx of people might produce disturbance; the direction of it being certain to be against the authorities if it were by a Government proclamation that they had been compelled to leave their trade at Hong Kong. I have heard to-day, however, that several of the Chinese of Sai-heung, a town situated near San-on city, and one of the chief supports of our market, have returned home.

Mr. Genaehr seemed to think the people of San-on emboldened by the belief that we had exhausted our efforts at Canton. I have little doubt that this is the case, and that if the opinion be allowed to confirm itself that we are powerless against the interdict now promulged, it will be enforced at all the places specified in the inclosed placard, and our supply market will be seriously jeopardised.

The great preventive against this and all other evils natural to our position, would be, without doubt, the reduction—I do not mean the destruction—of Canton, as yet believed by the multitude to be impregnable. But short of this measure, which the limit and character of our present resources forbid us to regard as within our reach, it is certainly in our power to inflict such a blow on

the city of San-on, should we find it in earnest in its attempt on our supplies, as would not only deter other towns from following its example almost with equal inconvenience to us, but might be productive of salutary effect upon the provincial capital itself.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Notice.

NOTICE (purporting to be) issued by the whole district of Sin-gan (San-on) peremptorily prohibiting the supply of provisions to the English barbarians.

Whereas the English outlaws, running riot in rebellion, bearing themselves contumaciously and insolently to China, had, during a series of years, committed more crimes than hairs can be plucked from the head to number, our Government was pleased, when they treated for peace, to extend to them extraordinary favour, to forgive them their past offences, and to allow them to trade at Keun-tae-loo (Victoria) and other parts of Hong Kong, a place in our district.

It behoved them, one would have thought, to live peaceably, to meditate on and repent them of their faults; but a heart of mischief lay within; their cupidity was insatiable. The English authorities, with the self-importance of petty power, after seducing our well-ordered people to Hong Kong, lawlessly tyrannised over them. With right reason they were unacquainted, language they did not understand, for interpretation they were entirely dependent on one or two Chinese traitors. If these were bribed, notorious pirates were acquitted; if they were not bribed, honest folk were unjustly subjected to oppressive penalties. They befooled the English officials, on whom they looked as on images of clay or wood. Thus, for some years past, have they been confounding right with wrong, accusing the innocent and entrapping the good. In the case of their severer punishments, transportation or death, the remains (of the sufferer) return not home; in the case of the lighter, when he is locked up in prison, or condemned to hard labour (*lit.*, to carry mud), death presently ensues. The pernicious injuries that have been done to the people of our district are too many to be counted, and more painful to record is the additional fact that they are wrongfully whipped in the streets (of Hong Kong); that persons behindhand in sweeping clear the doors of their shops are continually cangued or put in irons, and that authority vents itself in wanton abuse upon the small dealers and packmen. Those who are late in lighting their lamps are arrested, and, to crown all, the quarrelsome drunkard murders, and the murder is quashed, without hope of redress. Rape is committed and money extorted, and the injured (must) be dumb and swallow their complaint. Besides all this, bad characters are indulgently tolerated, resettors, and pirates. *The rebels* make the English authorities their great wall, and are regarded by the English barbarians as their teeth and claws. Smuggling is a monopoly, and the vessels employed in it commit lawless excesses. Then, the export hence (to Hong Kong) is of food, and the price of rice is yearly rising in consequence; the import thence is of opium, and the riches of the Inner Land are dwindling away. Treacherous designs manifest themselves in a hundred forms, nor can words express the harm that has been done us.

And now, in addition to all this, for the sake of the rebels they are troubling the provincial city. They have attacked and destroyed ten forts or more: they have burned upwards of 10,000 shops. Rude as the boar, and eager as the wolf, they have pushed their rebellion far.

The high authorities of our province, still liberal and indulgent towards them, would not visit their offence upon them. Their brute nature, nevertheless, waxing more and more ferocious and perverse, they ventured the length of scaling the walls and entering the city, and killing our officers. They seized the fort on the pearl of the river (Dutch Folly), they destroyed the lives of a number

* "Tsih fi" may mean any criminal; the use of the word a little further on as rebels, inclines me to believe that it means so here.

of people, and besides a raid to Fa-ti, to rifle the passenger-boats, they have committed various atrocities in the villages all along the river, killing the inhabitants, destroying their dwellings, carrying off property from their houses, driving their domestic animals, and ravishing their women. They are a poison to life; their crimes have reached the highest point. There is not a man in the province who does not desire to annihilate them before he eats his morning meal. In the districts near Canton, the traitorous Chinese in the interest of the enemy have been rigorously sought for and seized, and strict prohibitions have been issued against providing them with food, that their supplies may be cut off. Yet more is it our part in whose district Keun-tae-loo is situated, and to whom in consequence the evil is nearer than to others, to keep villains at this crisis, when the nations of all the seas must sympathize with us in hate, from speculation on profit to be derived from the provisioning of these wolves and foxes.

There was a meeting of the gentry and literati of the whole district on the 22nd of the 11th moon (19th December), at the Ming-lun-T'ang, at which, in token of their patriotism, unanimous feeling, and combination of strength, the supply of provisions was strictly prohibited.

From the above date (19th December), passsenger-boats that have been in the habit of running from the different ports of the districts to Keun-tae-loo and Hong Kong, will be allowed, up to the 10th of the 12th moon (5th January), to bring cargo in, but will not be allowed to take any away, and after the 11th (6th January) no passenger-boat will be allowed to run. If any one, no matter who he be, shall venture wilfully to contravene (this regulation), authority is given for the seizure of his property, one half of which shall go to the captor, and the other to the public fund;* and the parties so carrying supplies shall be brought up to the Committee, and by them handed over to the authorities, to be severely punished. No mercy whatever will be shown. And if any shall attempt to run boats by stealth, or to transport goods (to Hong Kong) for the supply of the English barbarians—a proceeding even more detestable (than the foregoing—they shall certainly be tried and punished with the utmost severity the moment they are taken.

As regards Chang-chow, Tae Gow-ping-chow, and Kow-loon, which places are in the vicinity of Hong Kong, as passage-boats running between them and Hong Kong will be trying all sorts of shifts, they must be similarly limited to the importation of goods, and must not be allowed to export anything.

Natives of our district having shops at Keun-tae-loo are one and all to cease from trade and return home within one month from the 22nd of the moon (19th December), that they may escape contingent embarrassment; if they do not so return by the day specified, the gentry or elders of their localities will denounce them to the Committee by name and surname as Chinese in the interest of the enemy, to be apprehended in due time. Amongst our simple youth are some who have been tricked by the devils into a profession of Christianity, to the misleading of mankind, the delusion of the people, and the great injury of morals. No time must be lost in burning their heterodox books and driving out both teacher and disciples.

Any person who does not conform (to the above), will be immediately brought before the authorities to be punished. The matter is one of the common interest. Acts must follow words with certainty; the English devils must be starved, and the cause of the people's misery cut off before we rest.

December 24, 1856.

Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Chinese Secretary's Office, January* 2, 1857.

I BEG to submit to your Excellency two papers, one a notice purporting to be the complaint of the tradespeople whose houses were destroyed in the fire which consumed the foreign factories last month, to all foreigners, English of

* The word used is board, or table, or magazine. We might render it Committee, in safety.

course excepted. It is, I have no doubt, the paper of which we had heard some time ago, spoken of as Yeh's protest against us for having fired the factories.

Mr. Pereira sent it to the Colonial Secretary as a paper which a Chinese was posting at Macao.

The other is a paper to the same effect as the public declaration of the San-on people, which I laid before your Excellency on the 31st ultimo. This is official, and is issued, as you will see, by Yeh's authority.

With reference to the San-on paper, Mr. Lobschied brought a Chinese here this morning to state that some boats on their way hither with supplies from Nam-ton, close to San-on, had been stopped.

As regards the Heang-shan proclamation, my servant, who has been many years in my employ, received, yesterday, a summons from his family, who are Heang-shan people, to return home. His uncle is an elder; his cousin, the head compradore of the club, formerly my servant, is also warned, and both return home to-morrow.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

Statement.

STATEMENT of the people of Thirteen Factory Street, Old China and New China Street, Danish Hong, Old Clothes' Streets, and other streets, in all twelve, outside the Tae-ping gate (addressed to foreigners not being English).

The authors of the statement pray the attention of the gentlemen of different* nations. We, tradespeople and others resident near the foreign factories ("yang low"), have had peaceful intercourse with foreigners for two centuries or more. We have had no feud with them. But on a late occasion, the English having commenced a quarrel, issued a statement to the effect that it had no concern with us, on the faith of which we continued, without alarm, trading as usual where we were. At the beginning of the 10th moon, however, some of our shops in the vicinity of the Thirteen Factories were demolished by the English soldiers. Words cannot depict our suffering when we (were obliged to) move, and trade was undone. After their demolition, English soldiers were stationed at the spot, and a guard maintained so strictly that even idle observers could not approach, and for tradespeople it was, of course, equally difficult. On the 17th of the 11th moon (14th December), however, at midnight, a great fire broke out in the Thirteen Factories, and the Central Ward, just in the very place where the English soldiers were on sentry. We humbly bethink us that the English soldiers have always had the repute of being expert and daring firemen. But whatever their ability in this way they were not able to put down the fire in their own case, and when it had extended to our buildings and burned 1,000 and more, the fire-engines of the different streets came to the rescue, but our people were kept back from assisting by the English soldiers, who fired upon them and killed several, wounding twenty or more. It is sad that some hundreds of thousands should have been caught in the stream of calamity and deprived of a home, that the little subsistence of the widow and orphan should be utterly destroyed in a-day. The same thing befel the people of the Yeu-lan and Tsing-hae Streets before. Our woe is now doubled. How is our misery to be borne? To whom are we to complain? Our only resource is to lay before you our feelings, and we humbly hope that the Consuls and merchants of your honourable nations will look into the matter that it may be redressed.

May you condescend to glance at our statement.

[This is without doubt a paper of official origin. It has been some time reported that Yeh had issued a sort of protest against the English for the destruction of the factories, and this is in all probability the document.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*]

---

* Addressed as "honourable nations," that is, your nat ons.

Inclosure 5 in No. 7.

Proclamation.

KEW, Acting Chief Magistrate of Heang-shan district, makes proclamation.

I have had the honour to receive from his Excellency the Governor-General the following instructions:—

"The English barbarians having attacked the city of Canton, a large force has been (or is being) assembled for the defence (of the city) and the destruction (of the enemy); and as commercial intercourse with them must be stopped, orders are to be given to the people of the several districts of the prefecture, who may be in trade at Hong Kong, or employed in barbarian buildings, or on board barbarian ships, to return to their homes, and cease from trading with them. No goods must be carried to Macao, lest they be taken to supply Hong Kong; and all vessels running between Macao, Tum-tsei, and Hong Kong, must be taken off the berth. A beginning has been made in the districts of Tung-kwan and Sin-gan (San-on), and similar prohibitions must be put in force (in Heang-shan) at once."

I therefore give notice to the several public committees, and to the gentry and elders, and it is further my duty to issue a public notice to the military and people of all degrees belonging to my jurisdiction, to the effect that any of the district who may be at Hong Kong, in business or employed in barbarian ships or houses, must be at once written to by the seniors of their families to return home within five days, and to cease from trading at Hong Kong. The boats must give up running, and no goods must be taken to Macao, lest they be carried on for the supply of Hong Kong and Tum-tsei. Those who do not return or who continue to run boats, will, when seized, be dealt with under the law affecting traitorous Chinese, and the responsibility of their crime will be laid also on their fathers and elder brothers. No mercy whatever will be shown, &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 11th moon, 28th day. (December 25, 1856.)

Inclosure 6 in No. 7.

Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Chinese Secretary's Office, January* 2, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have just received a copy of the declaration of the Heang-shan people upon the cessation of trade with Hong Kong, and withdrawal of the people in our employ. It refers to the instructions of the District Magistrate, published under authority of the Governor-General, of which I laid a translation before your Excellency this morning.

It dwells less upon the crimes alleged against us than the San-on declaration, submitted to your Excellency on the 31st ultimo, but is more violent in its denunciation of the Heang-shan people who do not attend to the summonses. It is computed that 70 per cent. of the servants in Hong Kong are Heang-shan men, and that a half of the wages paid by foreigners is spent in that district.

I have, &c.

THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

P.S.—On re-perusing the paper, I perceive that at the end there is an important clause which had escaped my attention to this effect:—"If any of those employed in foreign buildings, or on board foreign ships, shall devise means for the capture or decapitation of rebellious barbarians, they shall certainly be handsomely rewarded."

T. W.

No. 8.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, January* 13, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, with an inclosure from Mr. Vice-Consul Bird, reporting another act of barbarous assassination at Whampoa on the person of a Bavarian subject left in charge of the floating residence of an American citizen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 8.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Hong Kong, January* 12, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a letter I have received from Mr. Vice-Consul Bird, reporting another inhuman murder committed by the Chinese, with the view of obtaining the reward for heads offered by the Imperial Commissioner; the victim being in this case a Bavarian, and the outrage having been committed on board a chop, forming the floating residence of Dr. Ryder, an American citizen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 8.

Vice-Consul Bird to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Whampoa, January* 8, 1857.

I HAVE to inform you, during last night, a Bavarian, in charge of the chop of Dr. Ryder, an American, was murdered, and his head carried off. An attempt had been made to burn the chop, the property of a Chinese which did not succeed.

Mr. Gow was cautioned this forenoon by two Chinese to be very careful of himself, as there are about 100 mandarin long low boats carrying a gun on their bows, with from fifteen to forty men each, between Canton and Whampoa.

The lieutenant in command of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" urges me strongly to obtain the removal of the "Alligator" to Hong Kong. He states most of the crew on board the "Sybille" having been at Canton have been sent down sick. He has very few effective men, and cannot spare a guard; but he invites me on board the "Sybille" for safety.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEX. BIRD.

No. 9.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, January* 14, 1857.

I HAVE great satisfaction in sending to your Lordship copy of a despatch dated Foo-chow, 10th instant, from Mr. Consul Medhurst, giving satisfactory assurances from the Viceroy that the troubles at Canton would not be allowed to

interfere with our friendly relations at Foochow; and as Amoy is subject to the same authority, I hope there is no ground for disquiet as regards the latter place.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 9.

Consul Medhurst to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Foo-chow-foo, January* 10, 1857.

I, YESTERDAY, returned the call of the Prefect, reported in my despatch of the 23rd ultimo, and, I am happy to say, was received with marked civility and hospitality. Alluding to the hostilities at Canton, he said he had the Viceroy's express orders to assure me that it was his earnest desire to maintain friendly relations with Her Majesty's officials and subjects in this port, notwithstanding the unhappy position of affairs in the south, and that as Viceroy of Fuh-keen and Che-keang, he was, from his position, in no manner concerned with the acts of the Canton Viceroy, and certainly did not wish to go out of his way to interfere, and thereby involve himself and us in similar troubles. This, the Prefect also told me, was the substance of a letter which the Viceroy had just addressed to your Excellency in reply to yours, per "Lady Mary Wood," and which I have already dispatched, per courier, to Amoy.

How far these assurances are to be depended on as a gurantee for our future security here, I leave your Excellency to judge. They are, at any rate, gratifying as indications of the present feeling of the authorities towards British subjects, and I sincerely trust we may continue to experience the like goodwill for some time to come.

To many of the community who have expressed themselves anxious to learn the sentiments of the authorities, I have made known the result of yesterday's interview, warning them at the same time not to accept it too confidently as a presage of continued quiet in the future.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 10.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, January* 14, 1857.

UP to the present moment I have no information of any importance to convey to your Lordship in connection with the events at Canton.

I have received from the Spanish Consul an application for assistance in order to enable them to remove a Spanish steamer, the "Jorge Juan," now in the docks at Whampoa, and which will be imperilled if Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" is removed from that locality. I have, of course, referred the Consul to the naval authorities.

Father Libois, who is at the head of the French Missions here, requested me to move the Admiral to allow one of Her Majesty's steamers to tow down the Catholic floating-chapel from Whampoa; a service which Sir Michael Seymour has cheerfully rendered.

The United States' Commodore has called on me to read a letter he had addressed to Yeh, protesting against the acts of assassination by which his hostilities have lately been characterized. I do not expect his Excellency will pay much attention to that or any other representation from Western barbarians.

The colony continues tranquil. We have arrested some Chinese of whose intention to fire the city there seems much presumptive evidence.

I expect before the departure of the mail to receive a communication from the Admiral, in which case I will add a postscript to this despatch.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 11.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, January 15, 1857.*

I HAVE just received, from the Naval Commander-in-chief, a despatch dated yesterday, of which I have the honour to inclose a copy, stating that, for the protection of his vessels, he had found it necessary to burn a portion of the suburbs of Canton, and that the fire had extended into the New City.

Elucidatory of what has taken place, I forward a narrative written by Mr. Mongan, whom I sent up to perform the services of interpreter in the absence Mr. Parkes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, January 14, 1857.*

IN consequence of the various attempts to destroy our ships, and the throwing of rockets and stinkpots into the junks which moor the booms, with the ultimate intention, doubtless, of making an entrance for fire-rafts, I deemed it absolutely necessary, for our safety, to burn the suburbs on each side of the Factory Gardens, from whence these attempts originated, and on the 12th my purpose was carried into effect. Below the gardens, the houses had, in anticipation, been completely cleared out. This portion was burnt to the wall of the New City, into which the fire, aided by a strong breeze, extended for a considerable distance. Above the gardens, the houses along the river-frontage were also destroyed. During this operation, a party of the 59th Regiment, under the orders of Captain Bushe, came unexpectedly upon an angle of the city-wall, from whence a fire was opened which resulted in two privates being killed, and Ensign Statham (slightly by a stone from the wall) and two privates wounded.

2. The necessity of maintaining my communication with Hong Kong has decided me to modify my plan of operations, and to confine myself to keeping the navigation open until the arrival of reinforcements. I shall, therefore, withdraw from the Dutch Folly and Factory Gardens, and occupy the Bird's-Nest Fort, which, with the Macao Fort, will give me a most commanding position. By this measure I shall release the "Niger" and "Encounter" from a confined anchorage where they are in continual danger of being burnt by fire-rafts or by rockets from either shore, and secure their services for any emergency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Memorandum of Operations at Canton from the 5th to the 13th instant.

Canton River, January 14, 1857.

ON Monday, the 5th of January, after the departure of the "Coromandel" for Hong Kong, Captains Hall and Cochrane, accompanied by a party of the 59th, under Captain Bushe, and one of Marines, under Captain Boyle, left the lines, for the purpose of inspecting the neighbourhood of the ruins, it being apprehended that from the offensive attitude lately assumed by the Chinese, they might be constructing some works in the vicinity, with a view of carrying our position in the garden.

Crossing the trench, we advanced, over mounds of broken bricks, along what was formerly Old China Street, the Chinese looters flying in all directions at our approach. The Consoo house, that stood at the further end of this street, has not been destroyed by the fire, and we found the entrance of it

completely, and, evidently recently, walled up, as was the case also with the entrances of most of the streets adjoining the scene of the late conflagration. Having passed the site of New China Street, and turned northward until we came to where the ravages of the fire had terminated, we entered one of the streets of the suburb, which, though not walled in, was secured by a strong wooden-gate, and the presence of the bayonets and red-jackets at one end of the thoroughfare had the instantaneous effect of making the crowd disappear towards the other. The reconnoitering party then returned, and, traversing Thirteen Factory Street, examined the rear of the ruins, until it arrived at the creek which leads from the city-wall past King-qua's hong, whence it returned to the garden.

The result of this expedition was satisfactory, the dispositions made by the enemy indicating rather a fear of attack on our part, than any intention of operating against us; Chinese military tactics are, however, of so peculiar a nature, that it is difficult to calculate on this result, and, doubtless, our position in the garden, with the small force that at present holds it, is hardly a safe one. There is a rumour to-day that it is about to be abandoned, and that the Dutch Folly will also be evacuated. At all events the Bird's-Nest Fort was taken possession of yesterday, and is now occupied by a body of about fifty blue-jackets and Marines, under the command of Lieutenants Nares and Blake; whilst the boats of the squadron were engaged all the afternoon in transferring shot and shell from the Dutch Folly to the above-named fort.

From Tuesday, the 6th, to Saturday, the 10th instant, the operations on our side consisted chiefly in strengthening the defences of the Macao Fort, in which four long 32-pounders have been placed; these guns command the passage of the Fat-chan creek, by which the fleet of war-junks came down on Sunday last, when the "Coromandel" and boats of the squadron had to retire.

On Wednesday, the 7th instant, a fire-raft exploded, under the bows of the "Encounter," without, however, doing her any damage, and the man who towed it down the river was captured, and shot. This is the second attempt that has been made within the last fortnight to blow up the "Encounter;" the machine employed on the first occasion having been constructed—on principles displaying much mechanical ingenuity—to go off of itself when it should have come in contact with the ship; it was, fortunately, however, picked up by one of her boats, for had the explosion taken place, it might have been attended with very serious consequences, the powder used having been encased in two strong waterproof boxes, not thrown loose into a sampan, as has been the case in every other instance.

On Monday, the 12th instant, the "Barracouta," which had arrived on the previous Saturday, took up her position at daybreak off the entrance to the Fa-ti creek, the "Encounter" lying at the same time off the Sha-meen suburb, and the "Niger" at her old anchorage before the factories. At about 6·50 A.M., the boats of the "Sybille" having put off from the Dutch Folly, the men landed and set fire in several places to that portion of the suburb which lies east of the factories, the 59th guard, under Captain Bushe, proceeding at the same time up Hog Lane with the intention of firing another quarter. A few minutes, however, had scarcely elapsed, when a sharp firing was heard, and soon after the soldiers were seen retreating down Hog Lane, in some confusion. It appears that they had come unexpectedly before the city wall, whence a fire of cannon and jingalls was poured upon them which told with deadly effect in the narrow street, and which they were altogether unable to return. The consequence was a precipitate retreat, two men left dead upon the spot, and ten more, with one officer, brought back wounded to the garden. Meanwhile, the fires kindled in the eastern portion of the suburb were bursting forth in various places, dense masses of smoke and showers of sparks were carried by the wind across the river towards the Honan side, whilst great sheets of flame burst forth as the roofs of the different houses fell in with a crash. In the western suburb a similar result was produced by other landing parties, and by the shot of the "Encounter" and "Barracouta;" and during the greater part of the day so dense was the smoke, that not only was the latter vessel hidden from the view of persons in the garden, but the Dutch Folly also was invisible. The firing from the Folly, however, had been very brisk all the morning, and its efficiency became manifest about 2 P.M., when, the smoke having cleared away for a short time, a large conflagration in the New City was disclosed to view.

At 11·50 A.M., the 59th had again gone forth, and, without suffering any casualty this time, had succeeded in kindling three fresh fires. The whole atmosphere was now one mass of smoke, through which the sun appeared like a large yellow ball, but towards evening the fires to the west of the garden had been partially got under by the indefatigable efforts of the Chinese, who continued working all day at their fire-engines, despite of shot and shell and Minié balls, but those on the east raged more furiously than ever. Next morning the latter also had considerably abated, and yesterday evening the conflagration may be considered to have subsided, though to-day the fires are still smouldering.

Not a house now remains entire from the ruins of the factories to about 200 yards below the Dutch Folly, whilst in the New City the houses have been destroyed over a large area, and the western suburb also displays a corresponding scene of ruin.

(Signed) J. MONGAN.

No. 12.

Consul Robertson to Sir J. Bowring.—(Received in London, March 1.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, January* 2, 1857.

THE events at Canton have made no sensible impression here. My relations with the authorities continue on the same friendly footing as heretofore, andas such it will be my earnest endeavour to preserve them.

No. 13.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received March 5.)

Sir, *Admiralty, March* 5, 1857.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, copies of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and of its inclosures, reporting the measures he has taken for strengthening his position at Canton, and the particulars of an engagement with Chinese junks.

I am, &c.

(Signed) R. OSBORNE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, January* 14, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to report proceedings since my letter of the 29th ultimo, on which day a most horrible massacre was effected on board the "Thistle," one of the small steam-vessels which ply on the river. The "Thistle" left Canton early in the morning for Hong Kong, with Chinese passengers and freight. The passengers were, as usual, searched for concealed arms, and none being found, no suspicion of treachery was excited. It subsequently appeared, however, that some knives had been secreted by a woman in her clothing. On approaching the Second Bar, a number of Chinese rose suddenly on the crew, murdered the eleven Europeans (including the Spanish Vice-Consul at Whampoa), took the vessel up the Second Bar Creek, and set her on fire, having previously cut off the heads of their unfortunate victims, for the purpose of obtaining the reward. Before leaving, the murderers, said to have been seventeen in number, threw off their upper garment and displayed the uniform of "braves," or Government militia. The iron hull of the "Thistle" was subsequently found by the "Barracouta," and towed to Hong Kong. The headless bodies were in the hold, half consumed by the fire.

On the 4th instant, a combined and most formidable attack was made by the Chinese naval forces upon our ships at the Macao Barrier and the Macao

Fort, though happily without success. At about 1 o'clock P.M. heavy firing was heard from the "Niger," and the signal man reported that the Macao Fort was attacked. I immediately went on board the "Coromandel" steam-vessel, and with the heavy boats of the ships in tow, proceeded down the river, leaving directions for the "Encounter" to follow as soon as possible. A large flotilla of junks was soon observed stretching across the river, about 1,000 yards below the fort, and it was also seen that the "Hornet" and "Comus" were warmly engaged with another large fleet of junks at the barrier. As we approached, a very heavy and well-directed fire was opened upon the little tender and the boats. The "Coromandel" only mounting a few light boats' guns, I determined to wait the arrival of the "Encounter," but soon after weighing, she signalled, "ship is on shore," which I feared would be the case, owing to the state of the tide. By this time I had made out over seventy large junks, and thirty boats pulling from forty to sixty oars, with heavy guns in the bow and stern, all crowded with men. Dispatching some of the boats to reinforce the small garrison at the Macao Fort, I remained in the tender, with the other boats, to check the enemy. The Chinese steadily advanced, but upon getting within 500 or 600 yards of the fort, a well-aimed fire of musketry had the effect of deterring their further progress, and the flood tide having began to make, the junks commenced their retreat up the Fat-chan Creek, followed by the "Coromandel" and boats, and harassed by our fire so long as any remained within shot.

Whilst the enemy engaged us on the above two points, a detachment of some twenty junks came down Starling Creek, but a few shots from the "Encounter" and "Niger," and from the guns in our junks at the boom, kept them from closing.

I inclose a copy of Commander Forsyth's letter, reporting the nature of the attack upon the "Hornet" and "Comus."

I regret to state that Mr. E. Pearn, master's assistant of Her Majesty's ship "Calcutta," a gallant and most promising young officer, was killed by a round shot in a boat alongside the "Coromandel," and one seamen was severely burnt by the accidental explosion of a rocket. The "Coromandel" was hulled several times, but without serious injury.

This combined attack was cleverly made at dead low water, when, it was well known, the draft of our ships was too great to allow of their passing the Macao Barrier to come up the river, or for the "Encounter" to cross the flats to go down.

The next day it was discovered that several stone-laden junks had been sunk between 49th point, Marine Island, and 66th point, in the shallowest portion of the channel, but the navigation has not been completely closed, and I have moved the "Comus" up to prevent any further like attempt. I have also placed heavy guns in the Macao Fort, which reach the Fat-chan Creek across the low land, above its junction with the main branch of the river.

Some serious attempts have been made to destroy our ships by floating explosive machines. One of very ingenious construction was seized by the guard-boat of the "Encounter," containing 3,000 lbs. of gunpowder in two tanks, connected by a rope of twenty-five fathoms. Another subsequently blew up prematurely some distance from the same ship. One of the men conducting it was captured, and instantly shot. At the same time a third one drifted on our boom, but did not explode. The two last are supposed to have contained each about 1,000 lbs. of powder.

On the 6th, I received a despatch from Sir J. Bowring, pointing out the threatening aspect of affairs at Hong Kong, and the desirability of an early conference. I accordingly proceeded in the "Barracouta" on the following day, and finding the "Sampson" at the Bogue, I caused her to tow the "Calcutta" to Hong Kong, leaving the protection of that portion of the river to Captain the Honourable K. Stewart, in the "Nankin." I found the colony in a state of great uneasiness. The respectable Chinese had been ordered away by the Mandarins, on pain of deaths to all their relatives, and fears were entertained of incendiarism on the part of the immense population remaining, many being supposed to be in the pay of the Chinese Government. I met the Governor in Council on the 9th, and pointed out the great importance of endeavouring to maintain my position at Canton, as the only method of keeping the river-road open till reinforcements should arrive, and that I trusted they would not, in their desire for naval protection, so weaken my forces as to interfere with that object.

When I informed the Governor that it was my intention to leave the "Calcutta" in command of my flag-captain, W. R. Hall, at Hong Kong, and that the "Sampson" would make the island her head-quarters, his Excellency and Council expressed themselves satisfied with the arrangements. Captain Hall immediately re-armed the "Bittern," and put some guns in the "Minden," and I returned to Canton the same evening.

Sir John Bowring has hired the "Eaglet," a small, well-armed steamer, as a harbour-guard, and to afford protection to the boats which supply the markets at Hong Kong, as well as for the necessary service of deporting suspicious characters, and I have permitted Mr. R. T. Ellis, master in charge of the "Minden," to have the temporary command of her. I contemplate hiring one or two small vessels for gun-boats, the draft of our own ships rendering them unable to follow the Chinese war-junks up the numerous shallow creeks where they have sought refuge, from which they can annoy us by night with impunity.

In consequence of the various attempts to destroy our ships, and the throwing of rockets and stinkpots into the junks which moor the booms, with the ultimate intention, doubtless, of making an entrance for fire-rafts, I deemed it absolutely necessary, for our safety, to burn the suburbs on each side of the Factory Gardens, from whence these attempts originated, and on the 12th my purpose was carried into effect. Below the gardens, the houses had, in anticipation, been completely cleared out. This portion was burnt to the wall of the new city, into which the fire, aided by a strong breeze, extended for a considerable distance. Above the gardens, the houses along the river-frontage were also destroyed. During this operation, a party of the 59th Regiment, under the orders of Captain Bushe, came unexpectedly upon an angle of the city wall, from whence a fire was opened, which resulted in two privates being killed, and Ensign Statham (slightly, by a stone from the wall) and two privates wounded.

The "Sybille," being in a very unsafe position at Whampoa, from the probability of the Chinese blocking up the first bar entrance, between her anchorage and the main barrier of the river, I have ordered her to the Bogue, having previously given notice to the British and foreign residents, through Sir John Bowring, to remove their property. I have also removed the "Alligator," Vice-Consular residence, and have responded to the demand for assistance on behalf of two Spanish vessels of war, one a steam-vessel under repair.

The necessity of maintaining my communication with Hong Kong has decided me to modify my plan of operations, and to confine myself to keeping the river navigation open until the arrival of reinforcements. I shall, therefore, withdraw from the Dutch Folly and Factory Gardens, and occupy the Bird's Nest Fort, which, with the Macao Fort, will give me a most commanding position. By this measure I shall release the "Niger" and "Encounter" from a confined anchorage, where they are in continual danger of being burnt by fire-rafts, or from rockets from either shore, and secure their services for any emergency.

On a consideration of the circumstances herein set forth, I trust their Lordships will concur in the propriety of my having, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, applied to his Excellency the Governor-General of India for the assistance of 5,000 troops. As, however, the warm weather will be approaching before any force could be assembled, and the Chinese are active in their preparations for the defence of their city, it would be expedient to have such an army as will, by their numerical strength, render a successful result the more certain.

The Governor of Singapore, having informed Captain Sir William Hoste that in the event of any necessity at Hong Kong, he could spare 500 troops, Sir John Bowring and I have applied accordingly.

I am happy to report that the squadron is healthy, and that I receive the most zealous and efficient assistance from every officer and man under my command.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Commander Forsyth to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Hornet*," *off Hamilton Creek, January* 4, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, that at 1·30 P.M. this day we observed about 180 or 200 junks, accompanied by about the same number of row-boats, dropping down the Blenheim Passage towards the ships, and twenty-two junks, also accompanied by row-boats, coming down Hamilton Creek.

When within about 1,500 yards from the ships, they opened fire upon us, which we immediately returned with shot and shell.

At 2·25 the vessels in Hamilton Creek having taken up position behind a point within about 1,000 yards, where they imagined our guns could not touch them, their hulls being hidden from our view, also commenced firing; the row-boats, advancing boldly along the bank on the south side of the Creek, opened a brisk fire.

The Commander's pinnace, under the command of Lieutenant George D. Bevan, senior of that ship, shoved off towards them, when they immediately retreated.

At 2·45, the junks, having apparently suffered severely from our fire, made sail in retreat up the river.

I immediately left the ship with the boats named in the margin,* in the hope of cutting off some of the enemy. After pursuing them as far as Madaverty Point, keeping up a fire from the gun-boats and with musketry, they retreating slowly before us; the Senior Lieutenant of the "Comus" having been wounded by the capsizing of the boat's gun, one Marine severely, and the Hon. Albert Denison, Acting Mate, slightly wounded in my gig, the enemy being reinforced by the junks retiring from the Macao Fort, the guns in both boats disabled by the breaking of the slides, I deemed it imprudent to pursue them further.

During the action, a boat pulled down the north-east bank of the river, boarded the junk moored at the barrier, and attempted to set her on fire, but through the activity of Lieutenant A. M. Brock, Senior of this ship, whom I detached in the cutter, she was driven off before her crew were able to effect their purpose, although supported by a large number of men behind the bank on shore, who were dispersed by a few shots from the ships.

The enemy chose a most favourable time for the attack, it being near low water, which they knew would prevent the ships crossing the barrier: had we fortunately been able to have done so, we should doubtless have destroyed their whole fleet.

The enemy appeared to have been armed with guns of a longer range than usual, as their shot repeatedly flew over and around the ships, two of which struck the "Comus's" hull.

I consider it most fortunate that no more casualties occurred, as the boats were enveloped in a perfect storm of shot.

In concluding this report, I beg to bring before your notice the support I received from Commander Jenkins, of Her Majesty's ship "Comus," Lieutenants A. M. Brock, and Bevan, in the boats, and, in fact, all the officers and men engaged.

I beg to inclose the returns of killed and wounded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHAS. C. FORSYTH.

---

* "Hornet's" Gig.—Hon. A. Denison, Acting Mate.
First Cutter.—Lieutenant A. M. Brock.
Pinnace.—Ralph A. Brown, Acting Mate.
Second Cutter.—James Fisher, Master's Assistant.
"Comus's" Pinnace.—Lieutenant G. D. Bevan; Mr. Cheek, Midshipman; Mr. Penfound, Gunner; Lieutenant Oakes, Volunteer.

Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

A RETURN of killed and wounded of Her Majesty's ship "Hornet," in engagement with Chinese war-junks, on the 4th January, 1857, off Hamilton Creek, Canton River:—

George Etheridge, Royal Marines, wound of left
Hon. A. Denison, Acting Mate, wound of hand (slight)

(Signed) JOHN TERNAN, M.D.,
Surgeon.

Inclosure 4 in No. 13.

A LIST of Casualties occurring on board Her Majesty's ship "Comus," employed against a Chinese Fleet, on January 4, 1857.

Name.	Quality.	Nature of Casualty.	Present Condition.
G. D. Bevan	First Lieutenant ..	A very severe contusion of the right thigh	Progressing favourably.

(Signed) JNO. WARD, *Surgeon.*

Inclosure 5 in No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, January* 3, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency certain resolutions passed at a meeting of the Executive Council, held this day, and to point out the desirability of an early conference between your Excellency and the Council in the present threatening aspect of affairs.

The military and police force here stationed seems inadequate to the protection of the colony, and I am the more ready to announce to your Excellency the wishes of the Council, after perusal of the following paragraph in a despatch from Lord Stanley, Secretary of State for the Colonies, to Governor Sir Henry Pottinger, dated the 15th November, 1843:

"Her Majesty's Government concur generally with you in opinion that we must depend on our naval superiority for the complete security of our commercial establishment in that island (Hong Kong)."

Though, of course, well aware of the difficult position in which your Excellency is placed, I feel myself at length compelled to draw your Excellency's attention to the condition of Hong Kong.

I am, &c
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 6 in No. 13.

Extract from the Minutes of the Executive Council of Hong Kong, held on January 3, 1857.

Resolved—

THAT the present imperfectly protected condition of the Colony, menaced as it is by the approach of hostile troops, causes much solicitude, and that his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief be requested, without delay, to augment the naval forces for its defence.

The attention of the Council having been called by the Military Commandant to the removal of a considerable number of troops for the defence of the factories in Canton, he expressed his desire that their return to the Colony should not be delayed.

That in the opinion of this Council an early conference with his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, with a view to the security of the Colony, is desirable.

No. 14.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 16.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, January* 24, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copy of a despatch from the Naval Commander-in-chief reporting the change of his position in the Canton river—a change he has deemed desirable in order to facilitate and secure the freedom of communication on that river with a view to future operations. I forward at the same time copy of my reply to Sir Michael Seymour.

I attach the greatest importance to keeping the Canton river open, as a successful attempt to stop the navigation might not only imperil the ships now in the river, but create immense difficulties hereafter in preventing the access of naval or military forces.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Calcutta," at Hong Kong, January* 23, 1857.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 14th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency, that early on the morning of the 20th, I withdrew my forces from the Dutch Folly Fort and Factory Gardens, and dropped out of the Factory Creek in the "Niger" without the slightest casualty. The previous night some row-boats attacked the Folly, but they were received so warmly that they quickly retreated. Our late positions were immediately taken possession of, and burnt, by the Chinese.

In my last letter I mentioned that it was my intention to occupy the Bird's Nest Fort, in which I had placed a small garrison and had commenced arming it, but I found afterwards that it would necessitate the presence of a ship of war for its support; I therefore fell back to the Macao Fort, which I have garrisoned and now hold as my advanced post. By this measure I shall gain a ship or two to assist in keeping open the river road, until the arrival of reinforcements, which I confidently hope to be able to maintain, unless I am compelled by the state of Hong Kong, or our relations with the northern ports, to withdraw my ships.

In about a month I may begin to look for the arrival of some of my expected steamers and gunboats.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, January* 24, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch dated yesterday, advising me that, with a view of keeping open the river communication until the arrival of reinforcements, and of releasing for this purpose one or two

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

of Her Majesty's ships, you had determined to abandon the Factory Gardens and Dutch Folly Fort, and instead of retaining the Bird's Nest Fort, to make the Macao (passage) Fort your advanced position.

I have every confidence in the prudence and foresight which have dictated these measures, and agree with your Excellency in the paramount importance of securing a free passage upon Canton, with a view to future operations.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 15.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received March* 18.)

Sir, *Admiralty, March* 18, 1857.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and of its inclosures, reporting his having withdrawn his forces from the Dutch Folly Fort; an engagement between the "Sampson" and Chinese junks; and other particulars relative to the present state of affairs in China.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Rear-Admiral Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, "*Calcutta*," *at Hong Kong, January* 30, 1857.

IN continuation of my letter of the 14th instant, I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on the morning of the 20th, I withdrew my forces from the Dutch Folly Fort and Factory Gardens, and dropped out of the Factory Creek in the "Niger" without casualty. The previous night a number of row-boats attacked the Folly, but they were received so warmly that they soon retired. Our late position, and the Factory Church, were immediately taken possession of, and burnt by the Chinese.

2. I mentioned in my letter of the 14th instant, that it was my intention to occupy the Birds' Nest Fort. I had placed a small force there, and had commenced arming it, but I subsequently found that it would necessitate the presence of a ship of war for its support; I therefore fell back to the Macao Fort, which I have strongly garrisoned and armed, and now hold as my advanced post. By this measure, I shall gain a ship or two to assist in keeping open the River road, which I still hope to maintain, until the arrival of reinforcements, unless I am compelled by the state of affairs at Hong Kong, or of our relations with the Northern ports, to withdraw my ships.

3. On the 17th, as the "Sampson" was proceeding up the river, a large fleet of row-boats and war junks boldly advanced out of the Artillery Creek, near the Second Bar, and opened a heavy fire; unfortunately, the pilot was soon mortally wounded. I inclose Captain Hand's report of the affair.

4. A most diabolical attempt was made at Hong Kong on the 15th instant to poison the European inhabitants, by mixing arsenic with the bread: most providentially the quantity of poison was so large as to cause immediate vomiting. Several parties have been arrested, but it is doubtful if there will be sufficient evidence to lead a conviction.

5. I came down to Hong Kong on the 22nd in the "Sampson," to confer with his Excellency and the Council, and to point out the necessity of not weakening my force in the Canton river by demands for naval cooperation, until the arrival of some of the ships from England. The judicious arrangements made by Captain Hall, the establishment of a colonial steam-boat as a harbour night-guard, and the presence of the French Admiral and American Commodore, afford good grounds for hope that no attempt will be made to attack the island: